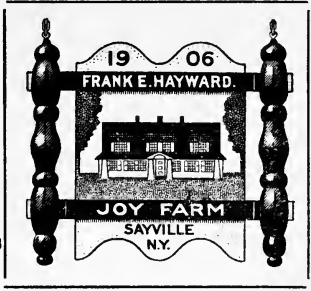


*Ex-Libris*  
FRANK EARLE HAYWARD  
Book worm

This  
Little  
Sign  
Means



Book  
o'  
Mine

Class \_\_\_\_\_

No. \_\_\_\_\_

Purchased JANY 5 1915

Price GIFT F.C.W

*FC*





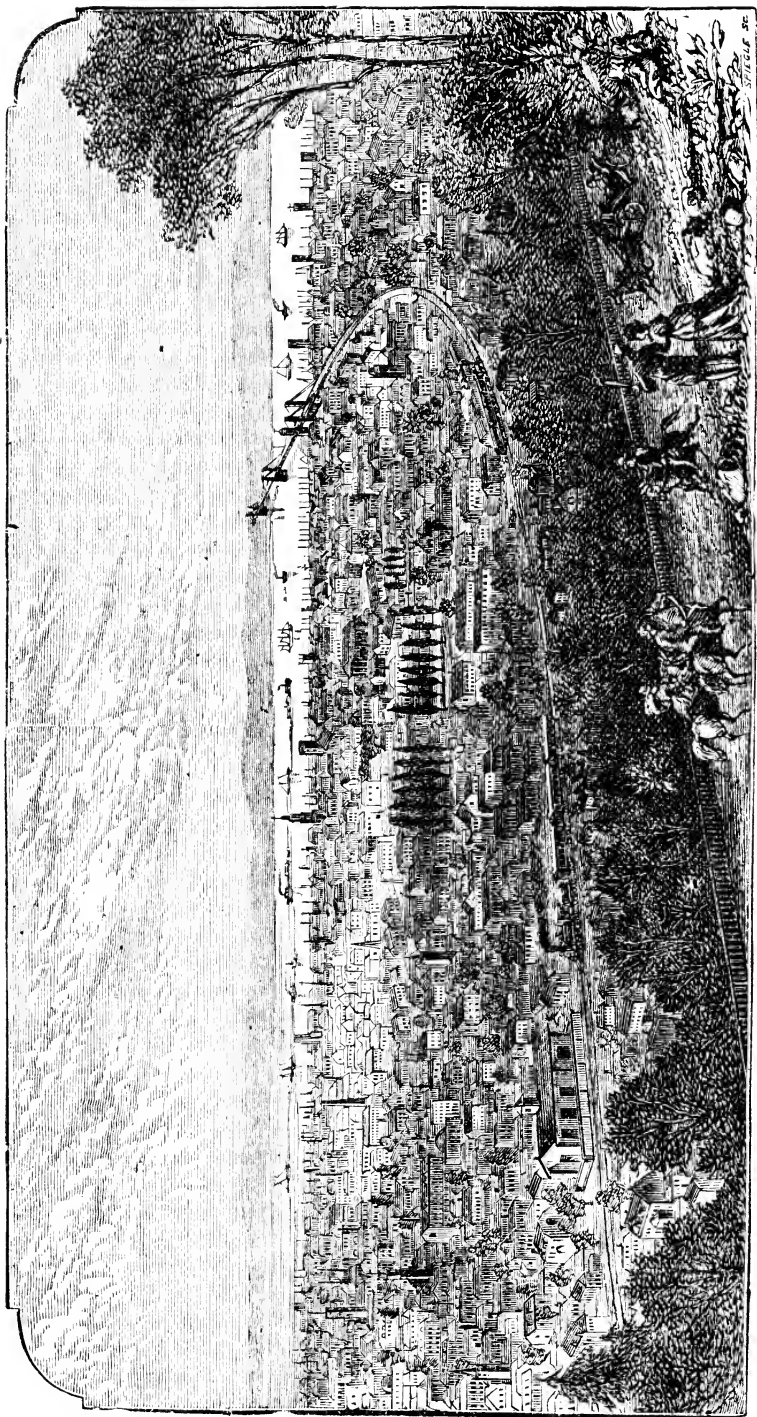












GENERAL VIEW OF THE CITY OF POUGHKEEPSIE.

GENERAL HISTORY

—OF—

DUCHESS COUNTY,

—FROM—

1609 TO 1876, INCLUSIVE.

---

ILLUSTRATED WITH  
NUMEROUS WOOD-CUTS, MAPS AND FULL-  
PAGE ENGRAVINGS.

---

By PHILIP H. SMITH.

---

PAWLING, N. Y. :  
PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR.

1877.

---

Entered according to act of Congress, in the year 1877, by  
PHILIP H. SMITH,  
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, D. C.

---



F 121  
I 156

## PREFACE.

---

**A** HISTORY of DUCHESS COUNTY, one of the wealthiest, most intelligent, and most abundant in historical materials of all the shires of the State of New York, has never before been written. A large proportion of her sister counties have had their historians. Putnam, formerly part of DUCHESS, Orange, Ulster, and Litchfield in Connecticut, have each been made the subject of a volume of history, in which the eminent deeds of her children have been recorded for the instruction and entertainment of cotemporaries and posterity. Whether the present volume will supply the deficiency remains for a discerning public to determine.

In behalf of his efforts the author would state that all his spare moments have been devoted to this object for a period of nearly three years. During this time he has traveled through each town, visiting places of interest, and noting down the more important matters that came in his way; copying old records, and questioning the oldest inhabitants in relation to the early history of the localities.

He has also made free use of such authorities at hand as would aid him in the work. He has aimed to avoid burdening the pages in the body of the book with unnecessary references, which, while they may lend the appearance of authenticity to the volume, serve but to confuse the general reader. He would, however, acknowledge the following as having been of

great assistance, and trusts this acknowledgment will be sufficient: "History of Amenia," by Newton Reed; "Blake's History of Putnam County;" Bailey's and Brinckerhoff's works on Fishkill; "The Hudson, from the Wilderness to the Sea," "The Pictorial History of the Revolution," and other works and papers by Lössing; "Bolton's History of Westchester;" "O'Callaghan's History of New Netherlands;" "Dunlap's History of New York;" "New York Historical Collections;" Spafford's, Disturnell's, French's, and Smith's Gazetteers; "Moulton's History of New York;" and other sources space would fail us to mention.

In the portion devoted to the history of the churches of the county, the effort has been made to deal impartially with all denominations. If more space has been given to one society than another, it is because the facts connected therewith have been preserved with more care, and made more easy of reference. A word in relation to the wood-cuts which are embodied in the work. The sketches were, in most cases, made directly from the buildings, and engraved on wood, by the author. As these constitute the first and only work of the kind ever attempted by him, the reader will kindly pardon the deficiency if not quite up to the standard of artistic excellence. It was suggested that the book would lack an essential feature if devoid of illustrations; and as the expense of having the engraving done at a regular establishment, would more than balance the profits that could reasonably be expected from the sale of the book, the author was, from necessity, forced to do the work himself. They are believed, on the whole, to be as truthful as cuts usually are.

The writer is well aware that he cannot expect to please all classes alike. What, to one person, would be of no consequence, would be replete with interest to another. The effort has been made to abridge so as not to weary the patience of the general reader, and at the same time not to omit what might prove interesting and important; while it is believed nothing superfluous has been inserted. If any reader finds his favorite theme has not been dwelt upon as profusely as he could wish, he should bear in mind that another is the better pleased for the abridgement. If, in the subsequent chapters, there should be found a little tendency toward the romantic, suffice it to say that by far the greater portion of readers find delight in such topics. The romance of a locality is as much a part of its history, as is the name of its occupant, or the value of its land per acre.

It is believed that the outline map, which forms a part of the work, will add not a little to its value. The preparation of the stone on which it is printed necessitated an original outlay of a considerable sum, and is believed to be one of the most complete of the kind ever issued in a local history, giving, as it does, many of the minor details only to be found in expensive maps.

The author expects to be reminded of errors and omissions. He lays no claim to perfection. But he has the satisfaction of knowing he has done the best he could under existing circumstances. Had he more leisure and means at command, he is confident he could have added much more that might prove of interest. It has been his object to make a book that would be read, rather than praised and not read, as would most likely be the case with a strictly statistical work.

It may not be egotistic to state that this volume, whatever its merits may be, is essentially the work of the County, both as regards its literary and its mechanical execution. A home-made article is always the more prized from its being the work of ourselves.

The writer takes great pleasure in acknowledging the many favors shown by individuals of the different towns, by way of aiding him in the collection of data. Many friendships have been formed, which he values as he would life-long acquaintances. Did he not think their modesty forbids, he would be pleased to mention them by name in this connection.

In conclusion, if the results of the efforts embodied in this volume shall be to rescue one fact from oblivion, the perpetuation of which will prove beneficial to the community; or if its perusal shall suffice to while away an agreeable hour around the evening lamp, the author will consider his work has not been in vain.

PHILIP H. SMITH.

Pawling, N. Y., 1876.

## CONTENTS.

---

MAP OF THE COUNTY.....	
TITLE PAGE.....	5
PREFACE .....	7— 9
TABLE OF CONTENTS.....	10— 11
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.....	12— 14
ORTHOGRAPHY OF NAME.....	15— 16
ABORIGINES .....	17— 22
EARLIEST MENTION.....	23— 24
TOPOGRAPHY.....	25— 26
GEOLOGY—INCLUDING MINERALOGY.....	27— 30
BOTANY.....	31— 36
ZOOLOGY.....	37— 40
PATENTS .....	41— 47
COUNTY ORGANIZATION .....	48— 50
MILITARY HISTORY .....	51— 96
GENERAL HISTORY.....	97—108
AMENIA.....	109—131

BEEKMAN .....	132—143
CLINTON .....	144—148
DOVER .....	149—173
FISHKILL—INCLUDING EAST FISHKILL AND WAP- PINGER .....	174—214
HYDE PARK .....	215—225
LAGRANGE .....	226—235
MILAN .....	236—240
NORTHEAST .....	241—256
PAWLING .....	257—297
PINE PLAINS .....	298—323
PLEASANT VALLEY .....	324—331
POUGHKEEPSIE .....	332—371
RED HOOK .....	372—385
RHINEBECK .....	386—406
STANFORD .....	407—416
UNION VALE .....	417—422
WASHINGTON .....	423—434
WAPPINGER .....	435
APPENDIX A—COMPRISING TOWNS IN PUTNAM CO. .	439—471
APPENDIX B .....	472—501
GENERAL INDEX .....	502—507

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

1. Frontispiece—View of Poughkeepsie, . . . . .	4
2. Hut of Lavina Carter, Schaghticoke, . . . . .	20
3. Maringoman's Castle, Chief of Waoranacks, . . . . .	22
4. Plan of Fort Constitution, . . . . .	58
5. Beverly Robinson House, . . . . .	63
6. Winegar House, . . . . .	111
7. Round Top Meeting House (restored), . . . . .	114
8. Old Separate Meeting House, . . . . .	117
9. House built by Deacon Barlow, . . . . .	124
10. Old John Boyd House, . . . . .	125
11. Delamater House, . . . . .	127
12. Old Hoag House, . . . . .	129
13. Old House near Amenia, . . . . .	131
14. Freemanville Palace, . . . . .	135
15. Episcopal Church (Poughquag), . . . . .	136
16. Col. Vanderburgh House, . . . . .	140
17. Joshua Burch House (restored), . . . . .	141
18. Old Poughquag Tavern, . . . . .	142
19. Noxon House, . . . . .	142
20. Old Mill at Hibernia, . . . . .	145
21. Creek Quaker Church (Clinton), . . . . .	145

22. Dover Stone Church—from the outside looking in, . . . . .	152
23. Dover Stone Church—from the inside looking out, . . . . .	153
24. Oldest House in Dover, . . . . .	159
25. The Morehouse Tavern, . . . . .	160
26. Branch Preparative Church, . . . . .	168
27. The Teller Mansion, . . . . .	188
28. The Wharton House, . . . . .	191
29. The Verplanck House, . . . . .	198
30. Old Dutch Stone Church, . . . . .	208
31. Episcopal Church (Fishkill), . . . . .	210
32. Stone House, near Landing (Hyde Park), . . . . .	218
33. Stone House at East Park, . . . . .	219
34. Moore's Mill—Rear View, . . . . .	229
35. Old Hotel Stand at Sprout Creek, . . . . .	232
36. Old Wilbur Mill, . . . . .	237
37. The "Lafayette House," . . . . .	239
38. House built by Ezra Clark, . . . . .	252
39. Pawling Institute, to face page . . . . .	272
40. Old Catholic Church, Pawling, to face page . . . . .	273
41. The Kirby House, . . . . .	274
42. LaFayette's Headquarters, . . . . .	279
43. Hicksite Church (Quaker Hill), . . . . .	281
44. Tom Howard's Hotel, . . . . .	290
45. Old House (Pawling), . . . . .	291
46. Johnson Meeting House, . . . . .	294
47. Monument, . . . . .	296
48. Shekomeko in 1745, . . . . .	313
49. Monument at Wechquadnack, . . . . .	316
50. Buettner's Monument, . . . . .	316
51. The Lasher House, . . . . .	318
52. Old Pine Tree (Pine Plains), . . . . .	319
53. Ruins of the Harris Scythe Factory, . . . . .	320
54. Cotton Factory of Garner & Co., . . . . .	325
55. Baptist Church (Pleasant Valley), . . . . .	330
56. Soldiers' Fountain, to face page . . . . .	336
57. Views in Eastman's Park, to face page . . . . .	360

58. Van Kleeck House,.....	340
59. Livingston's Mansion,.....	341
60. Clear Everett House,.....	343
61. Old Quaker Church, Mill Street,.....	353
62. Court House (Poughkeepsie),.....	355
63. City Hall (Poughkeepsie),.....	359
64. Catholic Church, Cannon Street,.....	362
65. Jewish Synagogue (Poughkeepsie),.....	365
66. Horse Ferry Boat,.....	366
67. Collingwood Opera House,.....	371
68. Country School House,.....	383
69. Monument at Madalin,.....	384
70. Heermance House,.....	400
71. Montgomery House,.....	401
72. The Village Smithy,.....	406
73. Paul Upton's House,.....	412
74. Old Skidmore Mill, .....	418
75. Nine Partner's Boarding School (restored),.....	428
76. Dutchess County Alms House (Washington), .....	432
77. Putnam County Poor House (Kent),.....	452
78. Diagram of Dutchess County, 100 years ago, to face page 500	
79. Poughkeepsie Bridge—as it will appear when finished, 508	



# HISTORY OF DUCHESS COUNTY.

## ORTHOGRAPHY OF NAME.

**S**HOULD DUCHESS be spelled with or without the “t?” Usage, say some, should determine its orthography, no matter how the name originated. If this rule prevails, it is difficult to conceive how any change in a language can ever legitimately occur. The worst faults in a language have the prerogative of usage in their favor, and should therefore be allowed to remain.

A grievous error was committed when the “k” was clipped from *almanack*, *systematick*, and the “u” expunged from *rumour*, *odour*, &c. In olden times they wrote *Rhinebeck*, *Viskill*; and Poughkeepsie was written in every imaginable way except the one now generally adopted: why not do so now?

It must be admitted the English language has been greatly strengthened and made more musical by the changes it has underwent since the earlier writers; but all these *improvements* have been of necessity in opposition to *usage*, and which of them ought of right to prevail?

Says a writer in the *New York Evening Post*, speaking of this subject: “A curious error in orthography has crept in—it being usually spelled with a *t*—possibly from association with the early Dutch settlers along the Hudson. A similar

mistake is made in the spelling of Litchfield, a town and county in Connecticut, whereas the English Lichfield, whence the name comes, is never so spelled."

In the present volume the *z* has been left out, believing this to be the correct spelling. We submit the following, by a standard authority, by way of substantiating our position :

"DEAR SIR:—In reply to your inquiry, I state that the name of our county was given in compliment to the Duchess of York, whose husband, the Duke of York, received from his brother, King Charles the Second of England, a grant of the territory in America, then known as New Netherland, and now as the States of New York and New Jersey.

The title of Duchess, the wife of a Duke, was derived from the French, in which language it is spelled *duchesse*. Previous to the publication of Dr. Johnson's English Dictionary in 1755, the word was spelled in the English language with a letter *z*. Johnson dropped the *z* and also the final *e* of the French word, and it has ever since been correctly written in English, *duchess*.

With the change in the orthography of the word in the standard lexicon of the English language, the spelling of the title of our county should have been changed in our records and elsewhere. The error has been perpetuated, not for any reason, but through mere inadvertence.

I earnestly hope that you will have the name of our County spelled without a *z* in your forthcoming history, because it is *right*, and not perpetuate an error, because of hoary precedents.

Yours, &c.,

BENSON J. LOSSING.

## ABORIGINES.

**T**HE history of the present limits of DUCHESS COUNTY, prior to 1682, belongs to the Red Man.\* But those ages in which he lived undisputed possessor of the soil are as a sealed book, to which the historian turns in vain for the records of the past.

There are those who write that this section of country was without Indian habitations. Such, too, was the dream in regard to the land of the *Iroquois*, until Sullivan's blazing torch lighted the hills and valleys with the crackling flames of forty burning villages. Yet tradition, and the somewhat fragmentary history that has been gleaned, abundantly show that these forest clad hills once resounded with the war-whoop, and the smoke from the wigwam ascended from the valley.†

After the advent of the Europeans, the Indians were gradually dispossessed of their happy hunting grounds, sometimes by purchase, and not unfrequently by fraud.‡

\* Near the borders of this county, in the State of Connecticut, evidences have been found of a grand seat of the native inhabitants of this country before the Indians, who largely inhabited it, had any residence here. There are stone pots, knives of a peculiar kind, and various other utensils of such curious workmanship as exceeds the skill of any Indians since the English became acquainted with them. Probably they were contemporaneous with the mound-builders of the west.

† As late as 1755 the banks of the Hudson were thickly populated by the Indians.—Easton's Hist. West.

‡ The Wappingers asserted and proved fraud in the purchase of that tract of land embraced in Putnam County.

As though by the stern decree of fate, the original proprietors of the soil have melted away before the white man, until not a vestige of pure Indian blood remains within the County limits; and even the recollection of such a race is fast becoming obliterated.

Among the Highlands lived the clan of *Wiccopees*, a tribe of the *Waoranacks*.\* Above them lived the tribe of *Wappingers*, whose name is still preserved in that of the picturesque stream† flowing into the Hudson. Their chief locality was the valley of the Fishkill, or "Matteawan" Creek, the aboriginal name of which, according to the popular traditions of the country, signified "good furs," for which the stream was anciently celebrated. But modern etymology more accurately deriving the term from "metai," a magician or medicine man, and "wian," a skin, it would seem that the neighboring Indians esteemed the peltries of the Fishkill as "charmed" by the incantations of the aboriginal enchanter who dwelt along its banks, and the beautiful scenery in which these ancient priests of the wild men of the Highlands dwelt is thus invested with new poetical associations.

The wigwams of the *Wappingers* and their sub-tribes extended eastward to the range of Taghkanick mountains, which separate the valley of the Hudson from that of the Housatonic.

A few miles north of Wappinger's Creek was a sheltered inlet at the mouth of the Fallkill, affording a safe harbor for canoes navigating the "Long Reach" between Pollepel's Island and Crom Elbow. The aboriginal designation of this inlet was *Apokeepsing*, "a place of shelter from the storms;" and the memory of this once famous harbor for the canoes of the river tribes is perpetuated in the name of Poughkeepsie.

Bands of *Minnissinks*, from the west shores, were intermingled in various portions of the county. The *Sepascoots* lived

---

\* Van Der Donck places the *Waoranacks* and *Mincees* in the Highlands on the east side of the river, and south of Matteawan Creek.

† Wappingers Creek called by the Indians *Mawenawasigh*. On Van Der Donck's map three of the Wappingers villages are located on the south side of the Matteawan. North of that they are called the Indians of the Long Reach, and on the south as the Highland Indians. *Megriesken* and *Ninham* are the only names of Indian chiefs of this tribe that have come down to us.

at Rhinebeck, and had their principal seat eighteen miles north of Poughkeepsie, and three miles east of the river.

Still further north, near Red Hook Landing, lived another clan of the *Wappingers*. Here tradition asserts a great battle was fought between the River Indians and the *Iroquois* Confederates; and the bones of the slain were said to be visible when the Dutch visited the spot.

Above the *Wappingers*, and northward and eastward of Roeliff Jansen's Kill, the lodges of the *Mohegans* extended, occupying the whole area of the present counties of Columbia and Rensselaer.

A remnant of the *Pequod* tribe, from Connecticut,\* once lived near Ten Mile River, in the present town of Dover. With the *Mohegans* they assisted in the war with King Philip; after the death of that chieftain, the Connecticut colonists drove them out of that province.

These were the *Schaghticoke* Indians, a remnant of which yet live in a narrow valley between the Housatonic River and *Schaghticoke* Mountains, in the borders of Connecticut. Their Sachem, Gideon Mauweesemum, (afterwards contracted to *Mauweehu* or *Mauwee*,) first lived in Derby, than in Newtown, and afterwards in New Milford. In 1729, thirteen Indians, including Gideon, claimed to be "owners of all unsold lands in New Fairfield." A deed of that year exists among papers at Hartford, disposing of above lands for sixty-five pounds, signed by Cockenon, "*Mauweehu*," and eleven others. This was doubtless the town of Sherman, four miles west of the ancient residence of the New Milford Indians. Gideon afterward removed to Dover, New York.

One day while hunting upon what is now Preston Mountain, he discovered the clear stream and luxuriant meadows of the Housatonic Valley, which so delighted him that he moved thither with his tribe, and the place became known as *Schaghticoke*. He issued invitations to his old friends at Potatuck, at New Milford, to the *Mohegans* of Hudson River, and other tribes to come and settle with him. In ten years from the time of his arrival one hundred warriors had collected under him. A large accession was had from the New Milford Indians in 1736, after the death of Sachem Waraumaug.

\* Indian name, *Quinnektukgut*.

They had not enjoyed their happy valley many years before they were disturbed by the arrival of the whites. The settlement of Kent commenced in 1738, and was prosecuted rapidly. The Moravians first visited the tribe in 1742; Gideon was the first convert, and was baptized in 1743. Gideon was the name given by the missionaries.

The settlers encroached upon the lands of the Indians, and the latter petitioned Assembly to have a tract of unoccupied land set off to them, lying below the village of Kent, on the west side of the Housatonic, which was granted.

In 1767, Mauwee and many other old persons being dead, they became anxious to remove to Stockbridge, and petitioned the Assembly to have their two hundred acres sold, which was refused on the plea that the land did not belong to the Indians, but to the colony. The tribe at this time numbered about six hundred souls.

In October, 1771, the following, evidently the production of the Indians themselves, was presented to the Legislature:

“We are poor Intins at Scutcuk in the town of Kent we desire to the most honorable Sembly at New Haven we are very much a pressed by the Nepawaug people praking our fences and our gates and turning their cattle in our gardens and destroying our fruits, the loss of our good friend 4 years ago which we desire for another overseer in his stead to take Care of us and see that we are not ronged by the people we make choice of Elihu Swift of Kent to be our trustee if it [be] plesing to your minds.”

In 1775 the Assembly ordered the lands to be leased, to pay their debts and defray expenses. In 1860, Aunt Eunice Mauwee, granddaughter of Gideon, died at the advanced age of 103 years, and with her passed away the last pure royal blood. She had been an exemplary member of the Congregational Church in Kent for upwards of eighteen years. A granddaughter of hers, “Vina” Carter, is still living in Schaghticoke.



Hut of Lavina (Vina) Carter.

During the Revolution, many of the Schaghticoke warriors joined the American Army, and quite a number of them were killed.

The following different ways of spelling the name of the tribe are taken from the manuscripts of one of the celebrated men associated with the Commission at Albany: Schaticook, Scaaticook, Schaackticook, Skachticoke.

On the west bank of the "Mahicannittuck"\* or Hudson River, dwelt the *Minnissinks*, *Nanticokes* and *Mincees*, who were denominated "Esopus Indians." Says an historian:—"The affinities of the Mohegans with the Mincees, and through them with the Delawares, are apparent in the language, and were well recognized at the time of the settlement."

Says Schoolcraft: "The Mohegans and Mincees were two tribes of Algonquin lineage, inhabiting the valley of the Hudson between New York and Albany."

Below the Highlands, in the present county of Westchester, dwelt the powerful tribe of *Waoranacks*.

A band of Mohegans was located in the vicinity of the village of Pine Plains, of whom an interesting account is given in the chapter devoted to that town.

The *Shenandoahs* were a sub-tribe, dwelling near the mountains of that name, who, at the time of the Revolution were reduced to one man.

"These tribes were mostly in subjection to the Iroquois, and acknowledged it by the payment of an annual tribute."

#### INDIAN GEOGRAPHICAL TERMS.

A tract of meadow land "lying slanting to the dancing chamber," north of Wappingers Creek, had for its eastern boundary a creek called *Wynogkee*. Crom Elbow Creek was called *Equorsink*; lands adjoining on the Hudson, *Eaquaquanessink*; so given in a patent to Henry Beekman, the bounds of which ran from the Hudson River "east by the side of a fresh meadow called *Mansakin*, and a small creek called *Mancapawimick*."

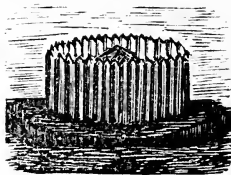
The boundary line of the Great Nine Partners' Patent began "at the creek called by the Indians *Aquasing*, and by the Christians Fish Creek. The Christians spoken of above made free use of the word *fish*, no less than three streams emptying into the Hudson being given that name. Roeloff

---

\* Other prominent Indian names are Mohegan, Chatemuc, Cahotatea.

Jansen's Kill, *Sankpenak*, was the dividing line between the Mohegans and Wappingers: a difference in dialect is shown by the geographical terms.

The universal name the Mincees have for New York, says Heckewelder, a Moravian Missionary among the Indians, is *Laaphawachking*, or "the place of stringing beads."



Maringoman's Castle, Chief of Waoranacks.



## EARLIEST MENTION.

---

**I**N 1609, the Dutch East India Company fitted out a small ship, named the *Half Moon*, with a crew of twenty men, Dutch and English, and gave the command to Henry Hudson. On the 3d of September of that year Hudson anchored within Sandy Hook. From the 12th to the 20th of the same month he was employed in ascending the river which bears his name. This river is represented, in the journal of that voyage, as being in general about a mile wide, and of good depth, abounding in fish, among which were a "great store of salmons."

As he advanced he found the land on both sides growing higher, until it became "very mountainous." This high land, it is observed, "had many points; the channel was narrow, and there were many eddy winds." During the passage the natives frequently came on board of the ship. He sailed onward through the pass guarded by the frowning Dunderberg, and at nightfall anchored near West Point. Leaving his anchorage next morning, he ran sixty miles up along the varied shores which lined the deep channel. "Delighted every moment with the ever-changing scenery, and the magnificent forests which clothed the river banks with their gorgeous autumnal hues, Hudson arrived, toward evening, opposite the

loftier mountains which lie from the river's side, and anchored the Half Moon near Catskill Landing, where he found a loving people and very old men."

Hudson appears to have sailed up the river to a point a little above where the city of Hudson now stands. Not wishing to venture further with the ship, he sent a boat in charge of the mate, who went as far as the present site of Albany.

"Weighing anchor on the 27th, Hudson passed down the river, with a fair north wind, past the wigwams of the 'loving people' at Catskill, who were 'very sorrowful' for his departure, and toward evening anchored in deep water near Red Hook, where part of the crew went on shore to fish. The next two days were consumed in working slowly down to the 'lower end of the long reach' below Poughkeepsie, and anchored in the evening under the northern edge of the Highlands.\* Here he lay wind-bound for a day, in a very good roadstead, admiring the magnificent mountains which looked to him 'as if they had some metal or mineral in them.'

"The wild game sprung from their familiar retreats, startled by the unusual echoes which rolled through the ancient forests, as the roar of the first Dutch cannon boomed over the waters, and the first Dutch trumpets blew the inspiring airs of the distant Fatherland. The simple Indians, roaming unquestioned through their native woods, and paddling their rude canoes along the base of the towering hills that lined the unexplored river's side, paused in solemn amazement as they beheld their strange visitor approaching from afar, and marveled whence the apparition came."

Such is the account given of the first visit of the white man to the shore of DUCHESS, made nearly three centuries ago.

---

\* In the vicinity of Fishkill, on the Hudson.

## TOPOGRAPHY.

---

**D**UCHESS County lies on the east bank of the Hudson, centrally distant 60 miles south from Albany, and about 75 miles north from New York. Its greatest length, north and south, is about 38 miles, and its greatest breadth 26. Its form is nearly that of a parallelogram. It is bounded on the north by Columbia County; on the east by Fairfield and Litchfield Counties, in the State of Connecticut; and on the south by the County of Putnam. Opposite Dutchess, on the west side of the Hudson, lie the counties of Orange and Ulster.

Its surface is principally a rolling and somewhat mountainous upland, broken by the deep valleys of the streams. The Taghkanick Mountains, extending through the east border of the County, are from 300 to 500 feet above the valleys, and from 1000 to 1200 feet above tide. The declivities of these mountains are generally steep, and in some places rocky.

The Matteawan, or Fishkill Mountains, constitute a high broad range, which extends nearly north and south, and occupies the central part of the county. A spur from this range extends along the southern border to the Hudson, forming the northern extremity of the Highlands. These mountains have an average elevation of about 1000 feet above tide, the

highest peaks along the southern border attaining the elevation of 1500 to 1700 feet. In the southern part of the County the mountain declivities are steep and rocky; but toward the north the country assumes a rolling character, broken by rounded hills. The western part of the County is a rolling upland, occasionally broken by deep ravines and isolated hills, and terminating upon the Hudson River Valley in a series of bluffs 100 to 180 feet high.

The Taghkanick Mountains run in a northeast and southwest direction, passing into Putnam, at which point the Hudson River forces a passage through them. On the west side of the river they assume the name of Kittatiny Mountains, and continue their course into New Jersey and Pennsylvania under that name. The Taghkanick system forms the most eastern Appalachian Mountain Range, and extends through the counties of Columbia, Rensselaer, Washington, Ulster, Greene, Albany, Saratoga, and other counties west of the Hudson River.

On the west rolls the majestic Hudson, the "River of Mountains," as appropriately named by its eminent discoverer.

The greatest part of the streams that drain the county are tributaries of the Hudson. Principal of these are the Sawkill, Landimans, Crom Elbow, Fallkill, Wappingers and Fishkill. Sprout Creek is a considerable branch of the Fishkill. Ten Mile River, otherwise called Weebutook or Oblong River, runs south through Amenia into Dover, where it turns east and discharges its waters into the Housatonic, in the State of Connecticut. Ten Mile River receives Swamp River from the south. Croton\* River, takes its rise in the southeast part of the county, and Roeliff Jansen's Kill flows through a small portion of the extreme northern part.

Among the highlands in the central and eastern parts are romantic lakes, noted for the purity of their waters and the beauty of scenery immediately about them.

---

\* Indian name Kitchawan, a term descriptive of a large and swift-flowing current. Croton, the present name, is said to have been adopted from an illustrious sachem who lived in the limits of Cortlandt, Westchester County, or as others say "who lived and exercised his authority at the mouth of the stream."

## GEOLOGY.

---

**T**HE County in the eastern part is primitive, granite and gneiss being the principal constituents.

**G**eologists differ in opinion whether the Taghkanick\* system should be ranked with the primary or transition. It is composed of brown sandstone, limestone, and green shales or slaty rocks. It contains some minerals, and furnishes a fine limestone for building, but has few or no fossils. The soil which overlays this system is generally good, and often highly fertile.

The county comprises extensive alluvial and diluvial deposits. The former consist of sand, gravel, loam, &c. The latter are a stiff blue clay beneath, a yellowish brown clay above this, and sand on the surface. The marine shells found in these clays, belonging in some instances to extinct species, show that these deposits were made at an earlier period than those thrown down by rivers or oceans in modern times. To this system belong also the boulders scattered in the county.

### MINERALOGY.

Extensive and valuable deposits of brown hematite occur in various parts of the county.

---

\* The Taghkanick system is claimed by some as corresponding to the Cambrian system of Mr. Sedgwick, and by others to be newer formations changed by heat.

*Fishkill Bed* is situated about three miles northeast of the village of Hopewell. The ore, which is chiefly limonite, presents all the varieties from the compact brown hematite to the yellowish clayey ochre. The brown ore is usually in the form of rounded nodules, which are sometimes hollow; and when this is the case, the inner surface is highly polished, and has the appearance of having undergone fusion. Not unfrequently, beautiful stalactites are found in these balls; and occasionally a black powder supposed to be oxide of manganese. This bed, as well as the other beds of limonite found in this part of the county, is situated at the junction of mica or talcose slate with the grey and white limestone.

*Clove Bed.*—This is an extensive deposit of brown hematite in the southwestern part of Union Vale. Like most of the ore beds in this district, it is worked *to the day*, as it is technically called. It contains a larger proportion of the *ochrey*, or *fine* ore, than the Fishkill bed, and which is usually considered the most valuable. Associated with this ore are minute crystals of oxide of manganese. This locality is further deserving of notice from the fact that the rare mineral gibbsite is associated with the hematite.

*Foss Bed.*—Situated in the town of Dover, one mile and a half west-southwest from the furnace of the Dover Iron Company. In extent this bed seems to be inferior to either of the above beds, and contains a larger proportion of foreign substances, and work on it has for some time been discontinued.

*Amenia Bed.*—An enormous deposit of hematitic iron ore, near the village of Amenia. It presents all the varieties observed at the other localities, and contains a fair proportion of the yellow pulverulent ochre so much esteemed by iron smelters. There are several beds of the same ore in the vicinity of that just mentioned, such as the Chalk Pond and Indian Pond Ore Beds, and another at Squabble Hole.\*

*Pawling Bed.*—Situated about a mile and a half west from Pawling Station. This is an extensive deposit of brown hema-

---

\* Layers of the oxide of zinc are formed in the chimney of some of the furnaces in this county, proving that this mineral also exists in the ore.

tite, of a superior quality. The ore yields from forty-five to fifty per cent. of metallic iron, and lies near the surface of the ground.

Other beds have been opened within the county, and are being more or less extensively worked.

The iron region just described is undoubtedly a part of the great series of deposits which has been traced in nearly a northern direction through the States of Connecticut, Massachusetts and Vermont.

Bog iron ore\* has been found in various parts of the county, though not in sufficient quantity to attract much notice.

In the southeast corner of the town of Northeast is a thin vein of galena.† Several openings are to be seen, which are said to have been worked, as early as the year 1740, by a company of Germans, the ore being sent to Bristol, England. Soon after this they were abandoned, but were re-opened during the Revolution, since which time they have been entirely neglected.

Unimportant localities of the sulphuret of lead have been noticed in the towns of Amenia and Rhinebeck.

Beds of marble, similar to those found in Massachusetts near the borders of this State, exist in the towns of Amenia, Dover, Pawling, Beekman and Fishkill. In Dover, the quarries have been extensively wrought; and the marble which they yield, although dolomite, is pure white, fine-grained, and takes a medium polish. Clouded marble occurs in the towns of Amenia and Northeast.

Hudson River Slate forms no inconsiderable part of the rock formation in the western part of the county. This rock has been quarried at Red Hook for flagging, and in various places for roofing slate.

Deposits of marl have been noticed in the towns of Rhine-

---

\* Bog ore is deposited in swamps, the bottoms of which are clay, hardpan, or some other strata impervious to water. It is continually accumulating, so that it may be removed two or three times in a century. It has various shades of color, from a yellow to a dark brown. One variety is liable to blow up, sometimes destroying the furnace in which it is being smelted.

† The principal ore from which the metal lead is extracted.

beck, Northeast, Pine Plains, Stanford, Red Hook and Milan. Often they are associated with peat. Two localities of graphite\* occur: One at Fishkill Hook, and another about two and a half miles south of Fishkill Landing.

A sulphur spring occurs one mile and a quarter north-northwest of the village of Amenia.

Dark colored calcareous spar is found in Rhinebeck.

In the town of Fishkill, near Peckville, a little north of the line of Putnam County, there is a large bed of talc in the primitive rock, which has been opened as a quarry of soapstone. Its value is impaired in consequence of minerals being found imbedded in it.

A deposit of kaoline (porcelain clay) has been found near Shenandoah, East Fishkill, on lands of Mr. Seymour Baxter. The clay has been tested, and is pronounced first-class. Kaoline proceeds from the decomposition of the mineral feldspar. This, in making porcelain, is mingled with a fusible earthy matter called *petunse*.

Inflammable carburetted hydrogen gas is emitted from the bottom of a lake in Northeast.

Crystalized garnet occurs abundantly in mica slate in the vicinity of the Foss Ore Bed, and also at the Stone Church, in the town of Dover.

Besides these are found calcite, asbestos, staurotide, epidote, green actinolite, anthophyllite, and tourmaline.

\* Black lead.



## BOTANY.

---

**U**NDER this head, little more than a brief mention of the more common and most important productions can be given, as an attempt at an exhaustive treatment would of itself fill the limits of this volume.

The forest trees form a large portion of the vegetable wealth of the county,\* though the display in this respect is far inferior to what it was at the time of settlement; the clearing up of the soil for purposes of agriculture, and the avarice of man, have, in a great measure, denuded the mountains and valleys of the magnificent forest trees that were once their pride and glory.

The cone bearers (*Conifere*) which are nearly all evergreen trees, are well represented in our Flora. There are several species of Pine. Tamarack (*P. Pendula*) differs from all other pines in its leaves, which fall at the approach of Winter. Hemlock, Spruce, Red Cedar and Arbor Vitæ belong to the

---

\* There was not an unbroken forest here when the first settlers came: as the fires of the Indians, in their pursuit of game, had destroyed the timber on the dry lands, except a few specimens of oak, white wood and wild cherry, some of which attained great size. On the plains were scattered small oaks which had sprung up after the fires, and by the creeks and in wet lands there were large buttonwood and black ash trees, while all the streams were overhung with a mass of alders and willows. The mountains, it has been said, were covered with a less dense growth of wood than at present. It is evident that in the valleys, the white wood or tulip tree, and the wild cherry have given place to other trees, as the elm; and that on the mountains, the chestnut has greatly increased. The mountains, being burned over also by the Indians, were so bare, that the wild deer were plainly seen from the valleys below.—[History of America.

same natural family. The last mentioned variety is conspicuous along the Hudson for its cone-like growth; and is sometimes found in the interior in swampy places, and is then known as White Cedar.

The Oaks are still more numerous. White Oak (*Quercus Alba*) is one of our most valuable timber trees. The wood is of great strength and durability, and is used when these qualities are required. Other varieties are the Red Oak (*Quercus Rubra*), Pin Oak (*Quercus Paluster*), and Black Oak (*Quercus tetron*.)

The White Elm\* (*Ulmus Americana*), when growing in moist rich soil, is one of the thriftiest of the forest trees. The Red or Slippery Elm (*Ulmus Fulva*) known for the mucilaginous properties of its inner bark, and Witch Elm (*Ulmus Montana*) are found.

The Plane or Buttonwood (*Platanus*), Ash (*Traxinus*), Basswood, Lime or Linen (*Selia*), Beech (*Tagus*), Birch (*Petula*), and Dogwood (*Cornus*), are more or less common. The latter possesses many of the medicinal properties peculiar to Peruvian Bark.

Shell Bark Hickory (*Carya Alba*) bears the common white walnut, so pleasant to crack by the Winter fireside.

The Chestnut (*Castanea*) is a variety of the European, differing only in its smaller and sweeter nuts. The Tulip or Whitewood (*Liriodendron*) is the pride of our forests for its majestic growth, symmetrical form and handsome foliage.

The Sycamore (*Plantanus*), the Poplars and the Willows† are of little value except as shade trees. The Locust (*Robinia*) is a tree of rapid growth, graceful form, its wood hard and nearly indestructible, and is not a native of the county, but is cultivated for sale, and as an ornamental tree.

Among the varieties of Maple (*Acer*) are the Sugar Maple.

\* From the bark of the white elm the Indian manufactured his light canoe. These were sewed together with thongs made from the sinews of the deer. One of them was capable of holding from 12 to 14 men, or 150 bushels of corn.

† The Willow exhibits a remarkable hardihood. If a young willow be inverted, the branches will become roots and the roots put forth leaves like the branches. If a branch be inserted into the ground, either by the lower or upper end, or by both at once, it will take root and flourish.

a large and handsome tree, well known as furnishing the sap from which maple sugar is made; the Red, the White, and the Mountain Maple or Moosewood. Curled Maple and Birdseye Maple are only accidental varieties of the Sugar Maple.

The mountain sides and woods are clothed with a growth of shrubs, as the Whortleberry, Sweetfern, Rhododendron and the Mountain Laurel. Anemone and Violets, the Cowslip or Marsh Marigold whose yellow cups illuminate the swamps, the Woodbine, Bloodroot and the Skunk Cabbage, serve to mark the opening Spring. The last mentioned, though pleasing neither in name nor odor, possesses a kind of beauty, and is the earliest to appear.

The Pond Lily—said by Hawthorne to be “the most satisfactory of flowers”—is a plant, the flowers of which, attached to long stems, float upon the surface of the water in slow flowing streams, and in ponds having muddy bottoms; like the Primrose and Four-o’clock, opening in the early morn to rejoice in the Summer sunshine, and in the afternoon closing again to sleep through the night. The botanical name is *Nymphaea*,—so called from the fact that the Greeks associated the Pond Lily with the water nymphs.

Besides those mentioned, the more frequent plants of low grounds and margins of streams are the Iris, Sweet Flag\* or Calamus Root, Forget-me-not, whose bright blue flowers continue from early Spring till frost; Arrow Leaf; Cat-tail Flag, loved of boys, and shaped like a cannon-sponge; together with numerous varieties of Rush and Sedges.

Plants of the group called by botanists *Compositæ*, to which the Asters and Golden-rods belong, forming one-ninth of our entire flora, are characteristic of the Autumnal vegetation. Yarrow, Boneset, Tansey, Wild Hyssop and some few others are medicinal; most of the order are but weeds, as every Farmer who has had his land overrun with Canada Thistles and Pigweed can testify. The Sunflowers and Jerusalem Arti-

---

\* A plant having aromatic and medicinal qualities, and with us are small weakly flowers; but Bates and other travelers in the Amazon speak of seeing them of enormous size.

chokes are not natives, but are sometimes found in waste places near habitations. Sweet Cicely, an umbelliferous plant of sweetish taste, is found in certain localities. The Wild Carrot, poisonous in its native state, is, when cultivated, the esculent Carrot of the garden.\*

In the deep recesses of woods and swamps, the Arum and the Orchis are met with. Poison Hemlock, by a draught of which Socrates is said to have died, with other introduced and native plants, as the Milkweed, Plantain, Canada Thistle, Poke Weed, Thorn Apple, Oxeye Daisy, and Dandelion, belong to a class that might be denominated "wayside plants," from their commonly occupying a position beside roads and fences. The Plantain has been called by the Indians "white man's footstep," because it is found wherever he has placed his dwelling. The more it is trodden down, the more luxuriantly does it grow.

Of the family *Rosaceæ* are the Eglantine, or Sweet Brier, Rose, Blackberry, Strawberry, Thornbush, Service Berry or Shad Bush, Wild Plum and the lofty Wild Cherry: the latter is much used in cabinet work.

Of the *Labiata* or the Mint tribe, Spearmint or Julep Weed Peppermint, Pennyroyal, Catnip, Balm and Mountain Mint are generally known.

A few of the Nightshade tribe are natives, as the Bittersweet and Deadly Nightshade, the latter of which has a suspicious appearance, and is reputed poisonous.

Buckwheat is one of the *Polygonaceæ*, and of the same order are the common Sorrel, Water Dock and Smart Weed.

Shrubby plants are numerous; many species are highly ornamental; others, from their virtues, are admitted into the Pharmacopœias; others, again, are poisonous. Of this latter class is the Swamp Sumac, simple contact with which, or mere exposure to its effluvium, being sufficient in many cases to produce a most painful eruption of the skin. Mercury or Poison

---

\* The cabbage, in its wild state, is a slender branching herb, with no appearance of a head. The potato, in its native wilds of tropical America, is a rank running vine with scarcely a tuber upon its roots. All the rich varieties of the apple have sprung by artificial means from an austere forest fruit. The numerous and splendid varieties of the dahlia are the descendants of a coarse Mexican plant with an ordinary yellow flower.

Oak (sometimes called Poison Ivy) is less active than the preceding, but sufficiently so to cause all who are easily affected by vegetable poisons to shun its neighborhood. The leaves of the common Sumac are used in the manufacture of Morocco.

The wild upright Honeysuckle, the broad-leaved Laurel, and the gorgeous May Apple, make the woods gay by the profusion of their flowers.

The Dwarf Laurel (known also as sheep-poison and lamb-kill) is a pretty little bush, but has a bad reputation, its leaves being said to poison sheep.

The Elder, and the Hazel, prized for its nuts, are found in every coppice. The Whortleberry; the Billbery, frequent in swamps and shady woods, and the agreeably acid Cranberry, abound.

The banks of every stream and rivulet are fringed with Willow, Alder, and Spice Wood. Witch Hazel is, in the eyes of the superstitious, a most notable shrub, because, in the moment of parting with its foliage, it puts forth a profusion of gaudy yellow blossoms, as though from enchantment, giving to November the counterfeited appearance of Spring.

No class of plants is so widely distributed as the grasses. They form the principal portion of the herbage of the earth, giving to the hills and plains their lovely green. Though our flora contains many native species, only a small number are of value, our meadow grasses being, with some exceptions, of foreign origin. The principal varieties are Clover, Timothy, Sweet Vernal grasses, which, when half withered, give out a pleasant odor of vanilla, Blue Grass and Rough Grass, most of which have spread all over our pasture grounds. Some grasses are peculiar to the sands; their matted roots, forming a thick sod, prevent the loose soil from being carried away by water or wind. Many others, by their annual decay, aid in fertilizing the soil. Phragmites, the largest grass of the Northern States, looking at a distance like Broom Corn, grows by the borders of swamps and ponds.

The Wild Oat, and Chess, into which many people erroneously believe Wheat and Rye degenerate, are found.

Ferns and fern-like plants occupy a wide extent of territory ; such as the common Brake, under which the sportsman is sure to find the rabbit and the partridge. The Scouring Rush is used for polishing wood and metals.

In moist thickets, conspicuous from its red fruit, is the Winter Berry, once used for the cure of fever and ague.\*

---

\* In the Report of a Geological and Botanical Survey of the State made by order of the Legislature previous to 1850, the whole number of flowering plants in the State was said to be 1450. Of these 1200 are herbaceous, and 150 may be regarded as ornamental. Of woody plants there are 250 species, including about 80 that attain the stature of trees. Of native and naturalized medicinal plants there are 160 varieties.

## ZOOLOGY.

---

**M**AMMALIA.—By mammalia are meant all those animals having warm blood, a double heart, and bringing forth its young alive. Of the *Carnivora*, or flesh-eaters, may be mentioned the Mole, Raccoon, Skunk, Weasel, Mink, Otter, Dog (five varieties of which are native), *Black Bear*,\* *Wolf* and *Panther*.

Of the *Rodentia*, or gnawers, are the Fox; the Red, Striped and Flying Squirrel; the Woodchuck, or Ground Marmot; the Musquash, or Muskrat; the common Rat, Mouse, and the Grey Rabbit; the *Beaver* and the *Porcupine*.

*Ungulata*.—Animals with toes covered with a horny case, or hoof. Of these we have the Hog, Horse, Ass, Ox, Goat, Sheep, *Fallow Deer*, *Moose* and *Buffalo*.†

*Aves*, or Birds.—Birds of prey, *Accipitres*, include Eagles, Hawks and Owls. *Passeres*, birds of passage. This class includes most of those birds that depart for a more southern

---

\* Such as are not now found here in a wild state are printed in italics.

† The vast gorges of the Highlands and these vales once abounded with the buffalo.—[Trumbull's Hist. Conn.]

Van Der Donck, writing of this vicinity in 1656, says: "Buffaloes are tolerably plenty, but these animals keep mostly toward the southwest, where few people go. It is remarked that half these animals have disappeared and left the country."

An early European traveler, visiting this vicinity, thus writes home:—"The animals here are of the same species as ours, (except lions and other strange beasts); many bears, wolves, which harm nobody but the small cattle; elks and deer in abundance; foxes, beavers, otters, minks and such like."—[Doc. Hist. New York.]

clime in Autumn, and return in the Spring. *Gallinæ*, or Cock tribe, include our domestic fowls, Wild Turkey, Partridge, &c. *Natatores*, or swimmers, includes Loons, Wild Ducks and Geese, &c. The following embraces the birds most common in the county, in addition to those already mentioned :

The Great Horned Owl,\* that makes the woods resonant with its solemn hoots at night-time ; the little Screech-Owl that utters a harsh, disagreeable noise in the vicinity of barns and dwellings during the still hours of darkness ; the Whippoorwill,† whose plaintive cry issues from the thicket during the Summer twilight ; the Nighthawk, making its peculiar whirring noise as it dives after its prey ; the Chimney Swallow, that peoples the chimneys of old dwellings ; the Barn Swallow, Martin, Kingfisher and Humming Bird ; the little Wren that loves to linger near the habitations of man ; the Blue Bird, one of the earliest of Spring ; the Brown Thrush ; the Cat-Bird, the noisiest of our song birds ; the American Robin, Wood Pewee, Phebe-Bird, Blue Jay, Crow, Crow Blackbird and Meadow Lark ; the Bobolink,‡ that rejoices in the sunny meadows during the months of May and June ; the Sparrow, Bunting and Chipping-bird ; the Yellow-Bird, or American Gold Finch, that revels in the pastures and stubble fields of Autumn ; the Snow Bird that comes riding on the storm blasts of Winter ; the Red Bird, Woodpecker, Turtle Dove, Quail, Plover, Woodcock and Snipe.

According to a survey made previous to 1850 there are nearly 1,000 varieties of birds found in the State. The English Sparrow has been introduced, which multiplies so rapidly, and is of such a contentious disposition as to cause the apprehension that the smaller native birds will be driven off.

---

\* " The clamorous owl that nightly hoots."—[Shakspeare.

† The notes of this solitary bird, from the ideas which are associated with them, seems like the voice of an old friend, and are listened to by almost all with great interest. At first they issue from some retired part of the woods, the glen or mountain ; in a few evenings we hear them from the adjoining coppice, the garden fence, the road before the door, and even from the roof of the dwelling house, long after the family have retired to rest. Every evening and morning his shrill and rapid repetitions are heard from the adjoining woods ; and when two or more are calling out at the same time, and at no great distance from each other, the noise, mingling with the echoes from the mountains, is really surprising. Some of the more ignorant and superstitious dread seems on the decline.

‡ The happiest bird of our Spring is the bobolink —[Irving.



*Reptiles.*—There are three orders of reptiles found, viz.—the Serpent, the Lizard and the Turtle tribe. Of the serpents, two species are venemous, the Copperhead and Rattlesnake. The other varieties are the common Blacksnake; the Pilot Blacksnake, or Racer, found in the Highlands and Fishkill Mountains; the Milk or Chicken Snake; the Striped Snake; the Grass or Green Snake; the Brown Water Snake or Water Adder—a snake with its tail tipped with a horn, and frequently regarded with terror, but without cause; the Water Garter Snake, and the Hog-nosed Snake, called also Deaf Adder, Spreading Adder, &c.

*Amphibia.*—Animals living both on the land and in the water. Of these there are the common Bull-Frog;\* the American Toad, a harmless and useful animal; the Peeper or Cricket Frog, called at the South the Savannah Cricket; and the common Tree Toad.

*Fishes.*—Of the Fishes found in the County, including the Hudson River, there are so many varieties as to forbid a mention of all. Among them are the Perch, Bass, Catfish, Mullet, Roach, Pond Shiner, Eel, Pout, Sucker, Trout, Dace, Minnow, Pickerel, Pike, Lamprey, (sometimes called Lamper Eel), Common Pond Fish, Chubsucker, Shad, Salmon, Sturgeon, Shark, Eel, Mossbunker, Porgee, Hudson River Sea Horse, &c. Over 900 varieties are found in the State.

*Insects.*—The order *Coleoptera*, beetles, is very numerous. The Boring Beetle, the Tumble Bug, Ground Beetle, Horn Bug, and some others of brilliant colors, are the most common of this class. *Orthoptera* includes the Cockroaches, Crickets, and Grasshoppers. The Katydid, so well known by the peculiar sound produced by its wing-covers on early autumn nights, belongs to the latter family. *Homoptera* includes the locusts; one species of these is noticeable for remaining seventeen years in the grub state. *Hemiptera*, bugs, comprises many of the insects injurious to vegetation, particularly the May Bug, Lady Bug, Apple-tree Blight, &c. *Lepidoptera*, butterflies, are very

\* The most wonderful are the bull-frogs, in size about a span, which croak with a ringing noise in the evening.—[Doc. Hist. New York.

numerous. Among those that fly during the day the best known are the small yellow-winged Butterfly, and the large yellow and black Butterfly. The variety and beauty of their colors attract universal attention. Some of the nocturnal species are very large.

Common in the low grounds, during the Summer evenings, is the Fire-fly—an insect whose bright phosphorescence illumines the darkness. The Indians have the following chant to this fitting, white fire insect :

Fire-fly, fire-fly ! bright little thing ;  
Bright little fairy bug ; night's little king.

—*Schoolcraft's Oneota.*

*Arachnida*, Spiders, though a separate class, may be mentioned here. Some of them are very large and possessed of great beauty. The Long Legs, Clawed Spider, Tick, Mite, Louse, &c., also belong to this order.

The *Worms* have not yet been made the subject of general investigation.

## PATENTS.

---

**T**HE Dutch Government sometimes granted lands in the colonies without the formality of Indian Purchase ; but it was the custom of the English first to extinguish the aboriginal title. It was customary to apply to the Governor and Council for leave to purchase. If granted, an Indian treaty was held, and a deed obtained, a warrant was issued for the Surveyor General for a survey, and the map and field notes were reported. The Attorney General was then directed to prepare a draft of the Patent, which was then submitted to the Governor and Council, and, if approved, was endorsed upon parchment, recorded, sealed, and issued.

The fees incident to the procurement of a patent were important sources of revenue to the officers concerned. Only 1,000 acres could be granted to one person ; but this rule was evaded by associating a number of merely nominal parties ; and the officers through whose hands the papers were passed were often largely interested in the grants. In this respect the Colonial Government became exceedingly corrupt, and stood greatly in need of a reform like that wrought by the Revolution.

In a few isolated cases, grants of land were made directly by the Crown, and consequently do not appear in our offices. Patents of land were generally very formal, and abounded in repetitions. The grants were "in fee and common socage," and included with the lands all "houses, messuages, tenements, erections, buildings, mills, milldams, fences, inclosures, gardens, orchards, fields, pastures, common of pastures, meadows, marshes, swamps, plains, woods, underwood, timber, trees, rivers, rivulets, runs, streams, water, lakes, ponds, pools, pits, brachen, quarries, mines, minerals, (gold and silver excepted), creeks, harbors, highways, easements, fishing, hunting and fowling, and all other franchises, profits, commodities, and appurtenances whatsoever." This enumeration of rights, more or less varied, was embraced in all land patents.

Colonial grants were usually conditioned to the annual payment of a *quitrent*, at a stated time and place named in the patent. This payment was sometimes due in money, and often in wheat or other commodity. Others were conditioned to the payment of skins of animals, or a merely nominal article, as simply an acknowledgement of the superior rights of the grantors. An important source of revenue was formed by these quitrents, which, after the Revolution, became due to the State. In 1786 it was provided that lands subject to these rents might be released upon payment of arrears, and fourteen shillings to every shilling of annual dues. Large amounts of land, upon which arrears of rent had accumulated, were sold from time to time, and laws continued to be passed at intervals for regulating these rents until 1824, when an act was passed for the final sale of all lands which had not been released by commutation, or remitted by law. Such lands as then remained unredeemed were allowed to be released by payment of \$2.50 to each shilling sterling due. In March, 1826, the last sale took place. In 1819, the arrears for quitrents, amounting to \$53,280, were taken from the general fund, and given in equal proportions to the Literature and School Funds.

It was the custom of the patentees to let the land to those

who would settle on it, paying little or no rent\* for a term of years except the taxes. In this way the tenant came under a modified form of the ancient feudal system.†

The earliest recorded Patent issued, embracing land within the limits of DUCHESS, was that granted to Francis Rombout and others, October 17th, 1685, and known as the Rombout Patent. The two Fishkills are included within that grant.

Poughkeepsie Patent, and Schuyler's Patent, granted to Peter Schuyler, June 2, 1688, were included in the present town and city of Poughkeepsie.

The Great, or Lower Nine Partners' Patent, granted May 27, 1697, to Caleb Heathcote and others, comprising a strip of land some eight or ten miles in width, and extending from the Hudson River to the Oblong, covered the territory, very nearly, now included in the towns of Clinton, Pleasant Valley, Washington, Stanford, the lower portion of Hyde Park, and parts of Amenia and Northeast. This patent was granted before the Oblong was ceded to New York, and was bounded by what was then the Colony line. It was divided into thirty-six principal lots, besides nine "Water Lots," extending across the lower part of Hyde Park. The lots were nearly equal, containing about 3,400 acres, varying to some extent according to the quality of the land.

The Philipse Patent (comprising nearly the present County of Putnam, which was set off from DUCHESS in 1812) was

\* Large tracts of land in Albany and Rensselaer Counties, portions of the estates of the first Patroons (patrons) are yet (1876) in possession of the family. After 1840, many scenes of violence and bloodshed were witnessed on these lands, growing out of disputes with tenants, when they were called upon to pay even the most nominal rent that was demanded. Social and political questions arose and produced two strong parties. The opposition shown by the tenantry was termed Anti-Rentism. Conciliatory measures were finally proposed by which the tenants were allowed to buy the land, and obtain a title in fee-simple. In time the whole estate will thus pass into the hands of numerous new owners. These angry disputes have already become items of past history.—[Lossing.

† The nature of feudal laws may be illustrated by a single example: William, the Norman Conqueror of England, divided the land of that country into parts called baronies, and gave them to certain of his favorites, who became masters of the conquered people on their estates. For these and certain privileges, the barons, or masters, were to furnish the king with a stipulated amount of money and a certain number of soldiers when required. The people had no voice in this matter, nor in any public affairs, and were essentially slaves to the barons. Out of this state of things originated the exclusive privileges yet enjoyed by the nobility of Europe.—[Ibid.

granted June 17, 1697, to Adolph Philipse, \* a merchant of New York. As shown by the patent it included Pollepel's Island, and contained a little more land than is now comprised by Putnam, the extreme northwest corner being retained in DUCHESS in order to adapt the dividing line to the topography of the country.

Rhinebeck Patent, granted June 17, 1703, to Henry Beekman, was located on the Hudson River, within the limits of the present towns of Rhinebeck and Red Hook. The land granted to Peter Schuyler, Governor of New York, called the Magdalen Island Purchase, the lands purchased of the Widow Paulding and her children by Dr. Samuel Staats, and all the land granted to Adrian, Roosa, and Cotbe, were likewise included in these two towns.

Beekman's Patent, granted June 25, 1703, to Henry Beekman, included the present towns of Beekman, Pawling and Dover, except the Oblong, Union Vale and a portion of Lagrange.

Little or Upper Nine Partners' Patent, granted April 10th, 1706, to Sampson Boughton and others, embraced very nearly the territorial limits of the towns of Milan and Pine Plains, and a portion of Northeast.

#### THE OBLONG.

By charter of 1662, the territory of Connecticut extended

---

\* Adolph Philipse died in 1749, without issue, leaving his estate to his Nephew, Frederick Philipse. The latter had five children,—Frederick, Phillip, Susannah, Mary and Margaret. Frederick was disinherited, Margaret died when young, and the property was divided among the remaining three. Phillip left a widow, who married one Oglevie; Susannah married Beverly Roblson, and Mary married Col. Roger Morris. On the 7th of Feb. 1754, the Patent was divided into nine lots, the division and allotment of which can be understood by reference to the appendix in this work. On the 14th of January, 1758, previous to the marriage of Mary, a deed of marriage settlement was executed, by which her estate was vested in such children as might be born under the marriage, reserving only to herself and husband a life interest in the property. When Roblson and Morris and their wives were attainted, their property was sold, chiefly to former tenants. In 1809, John Jacob Astor bought the heirs of Morris in this property for £20,000. The State, to protect those who held title from the Commissioners of Forfeiture, passed a law, April 16, 1827, directing five suits to be prosecuted to judgment in the Circuit Court of the S. Dist. of N. Y., and presented by writs of error to the Supreme Court of the U. S. for review and final decision. If against the defendants, the State agreed to pay \$450,000 in 5 per cent. stock, redeemable at pleasure, and if the decision included the improvements that had been made by occupants \$250,000 more. Three suits were tried, each resulting in favor of Astor, when the Comptroller was directed to issue stock for the full amount, with costs. The amount issued was \$561,500. Few suits have been tried in the State involving larger interests to greater numbers, or which were argued with more ability than this. In the suit against James Carver the counsel for the plaintiff were Messrs Oakley, J. O. Hoffman, Emmet, Platt and Ogden; for the defendant were Talcott, (Attorney Gen.) Webster, Van Buren, Ogden, Hoffman and Cowles.

westward to the "South Sea," and by patent granted in 1664, the territory of the Duke of York was bounded east by the Connecticut River. This gave rise to conflicting claims. Commissioners were sent over in 1664 to settle the controversy, when it was agreed that the line should run "from a certain point on Long Island Sound *north-northwest* to the Massachusetts line," under the impression that this line would be parallel to the Hudson River, and twenty miles from it. At that time the country north of the Sound was an unknown land, and its geographical features little understood; hence the manifest misconception, for such a course would strike the river below West Point.

When the error was made apparent both parties agreed to rectify it, and another commission was sent over. But the people who had settled on the lands defined by that boundary near the Sound, very earnestly desiring to retain their civil connection with the Connecticut colony, it was agreed by that colony to cede to New York an *equivalent* in territorial extent to the present towns of Greenwich, Stamford, New Canaan and Darien, an area twelve miles by eight—61,440 acres. The agreement was completed and subscribed by the commissioners at Dover, on the 14th of May, 1731, after the entire survey had been made by them, and the monuments set up.

This Equivalent Land, or Oblong, as it is now generally called, was a strip of land 580 rods in width, extending along the east side of the Counties of DUCHESS, Putnam, and the north part of Westchester, comprising 61,440 acres. This strip was divided into two tiers of square lots, called five-hundred-acre lots, though exceeding that amount. A Patent, embracing this territory, was granted to Thomas Hawley and others, and allotments made to individuals of the company, and by them sold to emigrants, "who received a guarantee of title from the Colonial Government." It was the security of this title that caused these lands to be eagerly sought after. The Crown also issued a patent for these lands to Joseph Eyles and others, an English land company, who endeavored to maintain their

claims ; the litigation was brought to an end by the war of the Revolution.

The survey was made by running a random line from a given point to the Massachusetts boundary, and the true boundary between New York and Connecticut, found by perpendicular surveys from this random line. This accounts for the fact that the monuments that mark the boundary between the two States are not in a true line ; which has excited more or less controversy for many years, and is not even yet settled. The Governor of Connecticut, in a recent message, called the attention of the Legislature to this matter.

Livingston's Manor, patented July 22, 1686, three years after the organization of DUCHESS, was included in the County until 1717, when it was taken off and annexed to Albany County. The patent of this Manor conferred upon Robert Livingston,\* the patentee, feudal privileges, and imposed an annual quitrent of 28 shillings. The Manor contained 160,240 acres, and included, very nearly, the territory now embraced in the Towns of Clermont, Germantown, Livingston, Gallatin, Taghkanick, Ancram and Copake, in Columbia County. It contained two purchases: The Livingston purchase, obtained of the Mohegan Indians in July, 1683, and the Taghkanick purchase, obtained August 10th, 1685. In 1701 there were but four or five houses on the Manor. From and after 1716 it was represented by a member in the General Assembly.

In June, 1736, Hon. Cadwallader thus writes to President Clarke, in relation to the frauds, &c., made use of in obtaining patents:—"It is very difficult for the King's officers, who live in the Provinces, to guard against frauds in petitioning for lands described by natural limits, such as brooks, hills, &c., &c., though actual surveys be made previous to the grant, because the names of such being in the Indian tongue, are known to few Christians, so that the proprietors are sometimes tempted to put those names upon the places that they think

---

\* Robert Livingston, ancestor of the Livingston family in this County, was an emigrant from Scotland, and was connected by marriage with the Rensselaer and the Schuyler families.



more convenient for them. Now, sir, if it be so difficult for the officers who live on the spot to prevent abuse, how much greater must it be at such a distance as England is from us, and how great will the temptation be to commit frauds. This method of granting land in England must be of great prejudice to the settlers of the country and the improvement of uncultivated lands."

## COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

---

**A**LCHESS County was organized Nov. 1, 1683. It was provisionally attached to Ulster, because of its few inhabitants, until 1713, when it was represented separately in the General Assembly of the Province. The original act defines its boundaries to be "from the bounds of the County of Westchester, on the south side of the Highlands, along the east side as far as Roeliff Jansen's Kill, [now Livingston's Creek,] and east into the woods twenty miles." In 1717, Livingston's Manor was taken from its northern part, and in 1812 Putnam County was organized and taken from its southern portion, reducing its area to 765 miles, its present dimensions.

The first civil divisions of the County were established Dec. 16, 1737. By aid of General Assembly, it was then separated into three Divisions: South Division, extending from below the Highlands to Wappingers Creek; the Middle Division, from the latter to Cline Sopas (Little Esopus) Island; and the North Division, from this point to the northern border of the County. Each Division elected a Supervisor.

### PRECINCTS.

The municipal regulations of a Precinct were much the

same as those of a Town. At first, while the County was but sparsely settled, the territorial limits of Precincts were quite extensive ; but as the population increased, it was found convenient to sub-divide them. It would hardly be of interest to the general reader to specify the boundaries of all the Precincts that have been erected within the County, even if it were practicable.

By act of Dec. 16, 1737, the present area of Putnam County, except the Oblong, was styled South Precinct, and in December, 1743. it was extended to the Connecticut line. It is also mentioned in early records as Fredericksburgh Precinct. March 24, 1772, this territory was divided into Southeast Precinct, comprising, nearly, the present Towns of Patterson and Southeast ; Philipse Precinct, now Putnam Valley and Philipstown ; while the remainder, or Carmel and Kent, retained the name of Fredericksburgh Precinct.

Beekmans Precinct\*, formed Dec. 16, 1737, was bounded nearly, by the geographical limits of Pawling and Dover except the Oblong, Union Vale and part of Lagrange. Pawling Precinct, including the Towns of Pawling and Dover, was set off from Beekmans Precinct December 31st, 1768.

Rombout and Fishkill Precincts embraced the Fishkills and a part of Lagrange.

Rhinebeck Precinct, including Rhinebeck and Red Hook, and Poughkeepsie Precinct, were formed December 16th, 1737.

North Precinct comprised territory in the northern part of the county. Northeast Precinct was formed from it December 16th, 1746, and embraced the Little or Upper Nine Partners' tract.

Crom Elbow Precinct included territory between North and Beekmans Precinct, and extended from the Hudson River to the Connecticut line. Amenia Precinct was taken from it March 20th, 1762.

Charlotte Precinct just previous to the Revolution, com-

---

\* South, Beekmans, Crom Elbow and North Precincts were extended across to the Connecticut line December 17, 1743.

prised Stanford, Clinton and Washington, and was settled about 1750.

A general organization act was passed March 7th, 1788, dividing the State into fourteen counties, which were subdivided into townships, instead of Precincts. By that act DUCHESS comprised twelve towns, viz: Amenia, Beekman, Clinton, Fishkill, Northeast, Pawling, Poughkeepsie, Rhinebeck, Washington, Kent, Philipstown and Southeast, the three last named being now included in Putnam County.

Further changes have been made since that time, and there are now nineteen towns and one incorporated city, comprised within the County.

## MILITARY HISTORY.

---

THE 19th of April, 1775, was a memorable day in the history of the Colonies. On that day, upon Lexington Common, in Massachusetts, was the first patriot blood shed. The people were already irritated almost beyond endurance by the oppressive acts of the British Parliament, as well as the disdain with which that body treated their most earnest protests; and when the news of the massacre of seven of their countrymen was heralded throughout the country by the swiftest messengers, one sentiment seemed to pervade the hearts of the people—that of uniting in armed resistance against oppression. The storm had burst, and every day was adding fearful intensity to its force. The farmer left his plow in the furrow; \* the mechanic dropped his chisel, and the student threw aside his books; and shouldering their muskets sought the patriot army and enrolled themselves in its honored lists. A few, from motives of self-interest, or awed at the desperate undertaking of coping with the armed power of Great Britain, were zealous partisans of the King.

Ten days after the bloody tragedy at Lexington, the people of the city of New York called a public meeting. At that

---

\* This is said to be literally true in the case of Gen. Putnam, who, when he received the news from Lexington was plowing in the field; stripping the harness from the horse, he mounted upon his back, and was off for the field of action without even bidding his family farewell.

meeting they formed a general association, adopted a pledge, and transmitted a copy thereof to every county in the State for signatures.

The object of this pledge was to secure unanimity and harmony of action in the ranks of the lovers of liberty, and also to ascertain who could be relied on in the expected struggle: in a word, to commit the people to one side or the other. To sign the pledge was to sign their own death-warrant if they failed; and to refuse to sign was to draw upon themselves the hatred and distrust of the patriots. The most zealous Whig could but regard the issue as doubtful, with but one chance in many in his favor. But the men of that age were schooled to danger and difficulty, and they had made up their minds to die rather than submit.

It may be expected the zeal of the patriots could ill brook the sentiments of their Tory neighbors. Thus were the feelings of enmity engendered between members of the same community, and often of the same family; which frequently culminated in the shedding of blood.\*

#### THE PLEDGE.

“Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depend, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety, and convinced of the necessity of preventing anarchy and confusion which attend a dissolution of the powers of government, WE, the Freemen, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of DUCHESS, being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in Massachusetts Bay, do in the most solemn manner resolve never to become slaves, and do associate, under all the ties of religion, honor, and love to our country, to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution whatsoever measures may be recommended by the Continen-

---

\* For an account of these local feuds the reader is referred to the chapters relating to the several towns in the body of this work.

tal Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our constitution and of opposing the several arbitrary acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles (which we most ardently desire) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our General Committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order and the safety of individuals and property."

As before stated, a copy was sent to every county in the State. Committees were appointed, who were to thoroughly work up the territory, and report to the Association the names of those who subscribed to the pledge, together with a list (called the black list) of those who refused.

On the 15th day of August, 1775, a return was made, at the house of Jacob Griffin, in DUCHESS County, of the names of 502 persons who signed, and soon after of 261 who did not.

On the 23d of the same month, a return was made in Fishkill, by the Committee, Dirck G. Brinkerhoff, Chairman, of the names of 252 persons who signed in Beekmans Precinct, and of 134 who refused.

Of signers in Poughkeepsie, during June and July of that year, a list of 213 names appears; also a list of 82 who refused.

Returns were also sent in from Northeast Precinct, Amenia, Rhinebeck and Charlotte Precincts. The whole number of "Associators" within the county was 1820; whole number refusing to sign was 964. (See appendix.)

A few subscribed with certain limitations.

I do agree to the above Association so far that it doth not interfere with the oath of my office, nor my allegiance to the King.

ISAAC SMITH.

Not to infringe on my oaths.

ABRAHAM BOCKEE.

This may certify to all people whom it may concern that I,

the subscriber, am willing to do what is just and right to secure the privileges of America, both civil and sacred, and to follow the advice of our reverend Congress, so far as they do the word of God and the example of Jesus Christ, and I hope, in the grace of God, no more will be required.

June 8th, 1775.

JOHN GARNSEY.

The following serve to show the continual alarms and dangers that harassed the people of that day, when neither property nor life was for a moment safe.

*Resolutions calling out the Militia of Westchester, Dutchess and Albany. In Convention of Representatives of State of New York. Fishkill, Dec. 21, 1776.*

*Whereas*, It appears highly probable that the enemy's army meditate an attack upon the passes of the Highland on the east side of the Hudson River, and the term of enlistment of the Militia under the command of Gen. Clinton expires on the first of this month, and

*Whereas*, His Excellency, Gen. Washington, has warmly recommended to this State to exert themselves in procuring temporary supplies of Militia

*Resolved*, That the whole Militia of Westchester, Dutchess, and part of Albany be forthwith marched to North Castle, in Westchester county, well equipped with arms and ammunition, and furnished with six days' provisions, and blankets, and a pot or camp kettle to every six men, except such persons as the field officers shall judge cannot be called into service without greatly distressing their families, or who may be actually engaged in the manufacture of saltpetre, or of shoes and clothing for the army.

*Resolved*, That the Militia be allowed Continental pay rations, and that such men as cannot furnish themselves with arms shall be supplied from the public stores.

The commanders of regiments were empowered to hire or impress as many teams as were necessary for transportation of baggage.

Commissary-Gen. Trumbull was notified to make timely provision for the subsistence of said Militia.

Col. Cheevers, Commissary of Ordnance, was applied to for a loan of small arms for those destitute.

In 1777, while Burgoyne was threatening the northern part of the State, a considerable body of the Tories of DUCHESS



County were collected at Washington Hollow, and made a formidable demonstration of their hostility. An expedition was set on foot to break up the gang. A company of fifty or sixty started from Sharon, Conn., and was joined on the way by others, until the party numbered two hundred. They halted for the night a little north of the Hollow, and in the morning made an attack on the Tories. Some escaped, but thirty or forty of them were made prisoners, and were sent to Exeter, New Hampshire, where they were kept in close confinement for two years.\*

#### ARMY MOVEMENTS, REMINISCENCES, ETC.

It will be remembered that DUCHESS, previous to 1812, embraced the territory now included in Putnam county. The history of this whole section, therefore, up to that date, properly belongs to the county which forms the subject of this volume, and will be so treated in these pages.

During the troublous times of our early history, DUCHESS County was frequently the theatre of the movements of armed forces, but no battle is recorded as having taken place within her limits.

A short time previous to the French and Indian War, Lord Loudon passed through the County with troops and baggage on his way north to attack the French outposts. The old post road leading through the Highlands was built by his direction. Previous to this there was only a path used by Indians, leading from Westchester to Fishkill.

It is recorded that, about this time, a detachment of soldiers from the Colony of Connecticut, passed through Dover and Amenia, likewise to reinforce the troops designed to operate against the French.

A considerable detachment of the American army lay encamped in Fishkill during the campaign of 1777, and afterward at different times. Gen. Putnam was in command a part of the time, and was succeeded by Gen. Parsons.

---

\* History of Sharon.

During the year [1777] that Burgoyne was trying to force his way down the Hudson, Gen. Washington moved three brigades into the limits of Patterson (now in Putnam Co.), where they were encamped in order to reinforce Gates had he been forced to retreat, and check the enemy.

About the year 1778 a portion of the American forces were stationed in the present town of Pawling. Gen. Washington had his headquarters there a short time.

In 1780, a detachment of troops occupied a line of barracks, called the "Hempstead Huts," located in what is now Philipstown; they were capable of accommodating 2000 men, and as late as 1850 the chimneys were yet standing, the huts having been burned.

After the battle of Monmouth, in the summer of 1778, that portion of the American army that crossed the Hudson, not long after that memorable battle, was distributed in winter encampments along the Highlands, from West Point to Danbury. Putnam was given the command at Danbury (burned about this time by Lord Tryon), and Gates was sent farther east. By forming this line, which communicated with another line west of the Hudson, it was hoped to pervert any movement of the British troops to rescue the prisoners captured by Gates at Saratoga. These were about taking up their line of march for Virginia, and their route was north of the American cantonments. Entering our county at Amenia, they passed through Verbank, Arthursburg and Hopewell, reaching the Hudson River at Fishkill Landing, and crossed over to Newburgh. From the 23d of September to the close of November, after the prisoners had passed, Gen. Washington had his head-quarters in Fredricksburgh Precinct, now included in the present towns of Patterson, Carmel and Kent.

About a mile north of the Westchester line, at the main entrance to the Highlands in Philipstown, is situated Continental Village. During the Revolution this place was guarded by American troops, and two small forts erected for its defense, the remains of which are yet to be seen. It was burned,

during the month of October, 1777, by a detachment of British troops on their way to co-operate with Burgoyne, after Forts Clinton and Montgomery had been captured by the enemy. During the same month, after burning Kingston, the British soldiery landed and set fire to several buildings at Rhinebeck Flats.

During this period, a number of fortifications were constructed at different points, and obstructions placed in the river, to guard against British invasion.

At the Wicoppee Pass, about four miles south from Fishkill Village, two small forts were built and garrisoned by American troops, to guard the pass, and protect the military stores at Fishkill. The locations of these forts are yet plainly marked.

From Anthony's Nose, a peak 1500 feet high, near the Westchester line, a large boom and chain extended, in 1776, to Fort Montgomery, on the opposite side of the Hudson. This was the second obstruction attempted in the Hudson, the first being at Fort Washington, in Westchester County. The great length of this chain; the bulk of logs which were necessary to support it; the immense amount of water which it accumulated and the rapidity of the tide; all these were difficulties which for a time baffled all efforts of the engineers to perfect it. Its own weight parted it twice; and when the English ship struck it, the chain broke with the facility of a piece of twine. It was built at the Ringwood (N. J.) Iron Works, and its construction exhausted the public treasury, costing £50,000, Continental money. Its links were made of iron bars two inches thick, and was over 1800 feet in length.

A third chain was stretched across from Fort Constitution to West Point. The links weighed from 100 to 150 pounds each, and the entire chain weighed 186 tons. Its length was 1500 feet, and was buoyed up by large spars placed a few feet apart, secured by strong timbers framed into them, and firmly attached to the rocks on both shores. In the fall it was drawn on shore by a windlass, and replaced in the spring. It was

never broken by the enemy. Two of the spars with their connecting links are preserved at Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh, and several links of the great chain may be seen at the laboratory at West Point.\*

A fourth obstruction consisting of spars, pointed, and their ends connected by iron links, extended across from Pollepel's Island to the west shore.

Fort Constitution † was erected on Constitution Island [Martlaer's Rock] in 1775, the west side of which is formed of steep precipices, and which is situated in a sharp bend of the river opposite West Point. Other fortifications were built on the east shore of the Hudson: two redoubts on Redoubt Hill, called North and South Redoubt; two on Sugar Loaf Mountain, and one on Anthony's Nose Mountain.

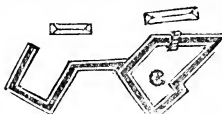
In 1777, this county was for a time in possession of the enemy. During the autumn of that year a British force of 3000 men, under Gen. Vaughan, was sent up the river to co-operate with Burgoyne. The presence of this force terrified

\* In the Artillery Laboratory at West Point are deposited several interesting trophies and relics of the Revolution. In the center of one group is a large brass mortar, mounted, taken from the British when Wayne captured Stony Point, two small brass mortars captured from Burgoyne at Saratoga, and a portion of the great chain at Constitution Island.

The iron of which this chain was constructed was mainly wrought from ore of equal parts, from the Sterling and Long Mines, in Orange County. It was manufactured by Peter Townshend, of Chester, at the Stirling Iron Works, in the same county, situated about 25 miles back from West Point. The engineer of this work was Capt. Thomas Mackin, and was completed about the middle of April, 1778, and on the 1st day of May stretched across the river and secured. Col. Timothy Pickering, accompanied by Capt. Mackin, arrived at the house of Mr. Townshend late on Saturday night in March of that year, to engage him to construct it. Townshend readily agreed to perform the work, and the party set out, in the midst of a violent snow storm, for the Stirling Works. At daylight on Sunday morning the forges were in operation. New England teamsters carried the links, as fast as manufactured, to West Point, and in the space of six weeks the chain was completed. Its weight was one hundred and eighty tons.

When Benedict Arnold was arranging plans for the surrender of West Point this chain became an object of his special attention. A few days before the discovery of his treason he wrote a letter in a disguised hand and manner to Andre, informing him that he had weakened it by ordering a link to be taken out and carried to the smith, under pretense that it needed repairs, and assured his employer that the links would not be replaced before the forts would be in possession of the enemy.

† Fort Constitution and its outworks were quite extensive, and cost about \$25,000. Remains of the fort and batteries are still to be seen on the Island.



Plan of Fort Constitution

the inhabitants. For ten days after passing the barriers of the Highlands, they amused themselves by burning and plundering the houses of the Whigs along the river. The Livingston Mansion, on the banks of the Hudson one-fourth mile south of the city of Poughkeepsie, still bears the marks of a cannon-shot fired into it during that expedition.\* After the surrender of Burgoyne, this hostile fleet set out on its return, and this section of the country was freed from their presence.

DUCHESS has furnished some of the most brilliant and useful actors in the early history of our country. Such were Montgomery, the hero of Quebec, the Schencks, and others of imperishable renown.

Among the old buildings closely associated with the most stirring events of our country's history, may be mentioned the Wharton House, the Dutch Stone Church, the English Church and the Verplank House, in the town of Fishkill; the Livingston Mansion and the Van Kleek House, in Poughkeepsie; the Beekman House in Rhinebeck; the Quaker Church in Pawling; and St. Philip's Chapel and the Robinson House in Philipstown.

St. Philip's Chapel, so-called in the Revolution, says Blake in his History of Putnam Co., is the Episcopal Church near Garrisons, which was built in 1770 by Col. Beverly Robinson, and was used as a barrack during the Revolution.

The Robinson House was built by Beverly Robinson † about 1750, who was an officer in the British army, and son-in-law of Adolph Philipse, proprietor of Philipse Patent.

In the center building is the large dining-room where the traitor, with his wife, and two of Washington's aids-de-camp were at breakfast, when a messenger dashed up to the door and handed him a letter, which the stupid Jamieson had forwarded by express to Arnold, informing him of the capture of

---

\* See chapter devoted to the town and city of Poughkeepsie.

† Beverly Robinson took sides with the mother country, and his property was confiscated and sold by the Commissioners of Forfeiture. He moved his family to New York, and accepted a Brigadier-General's Commission in the British army. His family never returned; but it is said that when the enemy moved up the Hudson after the fall of Fort Montgomery, he visited his home to which he was destined never more to return.

Andre and the discovery of the papers. This house has been kept from dilapidation and decay by repairs when needed, but in no way has it been changed from its original appearance. "The same low ceiling, large and uncovered joists, the same polished tiles around the fire-places, and the absence of all ornament which marks the progress of modern architecture, preserve complete the interest which the stirring incidents of that period have hung around the Robinson House."

Enoch Crosby, the original of Harvey Birch, in Cooper's *Spy*, was a resident of the town of Carmel, and was elected a deacon of the Gilead Church \* of that town. He died about the year 1830, in the town of Southeast.

"The *Spy Unmasked*," a small thin volume by Capt. H. L. Barnum, contains memoirs of Enoch Crosby, taken in short-hand from Crosby's own lips. Some discredit the work; but Lossing asserts on the assurance of Doctor White, whose father was well acquainted with Crosby, that the narrative of Barnum is substantially correct. It contained the veritable incidents which were the foundation of the most thrilling incidents of that powerful romance, "The *Spy*," and was intended mostly for private distribution among the numerous relatives of the hero.

During his infancy his parents resided in Southeast, and his childhood was passed in the midst of that picturesque region. In the romance the "Spy" is represented as being nearly fifty years of age, collecting his information under the guise of a pedlar, and making his reports personally to General Washington, with whom he had secret interviews in the caves and recesses of the mountains in the neighborhood; but at that period Crosby was only about 25 years of age, and had served an apprenticeship as a shoemaker before the breaking out of the War of Independence. He served occasionally as an enlisted soldier in the regular service; was one of the one hundred men who in 1775 marched to Lake Champlain, and engaged in the battles in that quarter until Quebec was stormed. After his return he remained quiet for a while, and was then employed in the "secret service" to obtain information of the movements of small expeditions sent out by Sir Henry Clinton to collect forage, and gather recruits from the

---

\* This society was organized in the vicinity of Carmel village about the commencement of the Revolution. They worshipped in a log building until 1792, when a more commodious building was erected.

Tories of the Neutral Ground. Emissaries holding commissions from British sources, whose doings were cloaked under a pretended neutrality, were actively and successfully engaged in organizing the Loyalists into bands to join the Royal army in New York. He was several times taken prisoner, and as often escaped from custody; which at last excited the suspicions of the Tories. Deeming it unsafe to mingle with them longer, he joined the detachment of the American army under Heath, then stationed in the Highlands.

Crosby was a witness at court in New York City in 1827, and was recognized by an old gentleman who introduced him to the audience as the original of Harvey Birch. The fact became noised abroad. The *Spy*, dramatized, was then in course of performance at one of the theatres; Crosby was invited to attend; his acceptance was announced; and that evening a crowded house greeted the old soldier.

After the close of the war he took up his abode at or near the place where he spent his childhood. A recent writer in the *Fishkill Standard* thus speaks of him:

“What knowledge I personally have of the prototype of the ‘*Spy*’ is limited to a very short period in the first decade of my life; and the venerable man himself was upon the very precincts of that unknown country from which no tidings are ever transmitted. He was residing with his son upon his farm about two miles southeast of Carmel village, in Putnam County. A portion of the farm borders upon the east branch of the Croton, and it has lately been taken by the Croton Water Board, of New York, to be submerged by the waters of the new reservoir now in process of construction in that vicinity.”

From Salem, Andre was brought to the Red Mills, in the town of Carmel and was lodged at night in the house of James Cox. While here, two soldiers were stationed at each door and two at each window of the apartment. The following is said to have occurred while at this house: “A little child lay asleep in its cradle. Andre stepped near, and the child, which had just awoke, looked up to him and smiled. His feelings were touched; and in tones of melancholy and tenderness he said: ‘Oh, happy childhood! we know your peace but once. I wish I were as innocent as you.’”\* From the Red Mills he was brought by way of Continental village to

the Robinson House under guard of a hundred horse, and from thence to West Point.

A grist mill was filled with grain at the Red Mills, for the supply of the army, and soldiers were stationed there to guard it.

The notorious Joshua Hett Smith, to whose house Arnold conducted Andre after their midnight interview at the foot of Long Clove Mountain, was arrested at Fishkill and brought to the Robinson House a short time previous to the arrival there of Andre. He secreted the latter all day, furnished him with a coat, saddle and bridle, accompanied him to Pine's Bridge, and giving him some Continental money, left him.—Six miles below here Andre was arrested. Smith was tried before a court-martial, and imprisoned in the jail at Goshen, Orange County, from which he escaped into British lines.

During the years 1779 and 80, Washington frequently crossed the Hudson from West Point, inspecting the outposts, and visiting the Eastern States. Daniel Haight kept tavern on the cross-road leading to the Peekskill and Coldspring Turnpike, in Philipstown. The Commander-in-Chief was in the habit of stopping at "Haight's Tavern" to rest himself and suite in passing to and from Continental Village and the east. Mr. Haight said he never knew Washington to commence a conversation unless first spoken to, or he desired something to be brought to him. Calling at the tavern one day, as he entered, the servant girl ran up stairs, and when half way up, fell.—Washington broke into a hearty laugh, and turning around, he said to his host, "It is the first time I ever saw a person fall up stairs." Mr. Haight used to remark that was the first and only time he saw the Commander-in-Chief laugh.

The Robinson House, around which the stirring incidents of the Revolution have woven such an interesting and melancholy interest, is situated in the southwest corner of Philipstown, about 400 yards from the Hudson. It is about two

---

\* While here, and looking in a mirror in his room, he saw a hole in the arm-pit of his coat, and perceiving that the officer in command observed it also, he smiled, and said he presumed Gen. Washington would give him a new coat.



miles southeast of West Point, and four miles south from the village of Cold Spring. Its halls have been hallowed by the



The Beverly Robinson House.

tread of Washington, Knox, Greene Putnam, Steuben, Kosiusko, Parsons, Heath, McDougal and Lafayette; and it also

held the traitor Benedict Arnold. It was here, in the upper back room of the main building, that Arnold completed the drawings and specifications that were designed to aid the enemy in obtaining possession of West Point.

In 1756, Colonel George Washington visited his firm friend Beverly Robinson, and announced an intention of remaining his guest for a time. A negro attendant was ordered to bring in his portmanteau, additional fuel was cast into the broad and cheerful fireplace, an extra bottle of wine was placed upon the table, and Col. Washington was duly installed as a choice claimant of unrestrained hospitality. Seated with Mr. and Mrs. Robinson, and overwhelmed with attention, the visitor exhibited signs of disquiet and dissatisfaction. His uneasiness became so apparent that his entertainers endeavored to rally him, or at least, to ascertain its cause. At length, an idea shot into the mind of the hostess. Hastily leaving the apartment, she soon returned, accompanied by a beautiful young lady, whom Washington, with countenance beaming joyfully arose to greet with becoming respect. The young lady was Mary Philipse, sister of Mrs. Robinson, and daughter of the owner of the Philipse estate.

Strange to say, the time of her appearance and the period of the return of Washington's vivacity were coincident; perhaps it was only accidental. Midnight found this young lady and the Virginia Colonel alone, and in deep conversation.

Daylight found them still together. The Colonel, smitten by the graces and accomplishments of a lady as beautiful as Nature's rarest works, was endeavoring to win her heart. He made his confession. but the lady hesitated. At last she informed Washington, in set terms, that she loved another ! In other words, she refused him ! The greatest of modern men was vanquished, and by a woman.

Years rolled on, and the two again met in the old Beverly mansion. A few days before the execution of Andre, Washington received a letter from his old friend and retainer, Col. Beverly Robinson, requesting a private interview. The request was granted. Late at night, Mr. Robinson, accompanied by a figure closely muffled in a cloak, was admitted to the General's apartment. The two men, for a moment or two, gazed at each other in silence, and then abruptly embraced. Suddenly disengaging himself, Washington said :

“ Now, Sir, your business.”

“ It is to plead for Andre.”

Washington assured him that his determination was fixed, and that Andre must certainly suffer the penalty due his offense. Nothing would avail. “ I have one more argument,” said Mr. Robinson, “ behold my friend !”

The heavy cloak which enveloped the mysterious stranger fell to the floor, exposing the mature figure of Mrs. Morris, the “ Mary” whom he had so unsuccessfully wooed years before. Her name was uttered with a start by Washington ; but instantly recovering, he said : “ This trifling is beneath your station, and my dignity : I regret that you must go back to Sir Henry Clinton with the intelligence that your mission has proved fruitless. See that these persons are conducted beyond the lines in safety,” continued he, throwing open the door and addressing one of his aids.

Abashed and mortified, Mr. Robinson and his sister-in-law took their leave. The woman had gained a conquest once, but her second assault was aimed at a breast invulnerable.

The Commander-in-Chief, at the time of Andre's capture,

was on his way from Hartford, and changing the route which he had first proposed, came by way of West Point. At Fish-kill he met the French Minister M. de la Luzerne, who had been to visit Count Rochambeau at Newport, and he remained that night with the Minister. Very early next morning he sent off his luggage, with orders to the men to go with it as quickly as possible to "Beverly," and give Mrs. Arnold notice that he would be there to breakfast. When the General and his suite arrived opposite West Point, he was observed to turn his horse into a narrow road that led to the river. Lafayette remarked, "General, you are going in a wrong direction; you know Mrs. Arnold is waiting breakfast for us." Washington good-naturedly replied: "Ah, I know you young men are all in love with Mrs. Arnold, and wish to get where she is as soon as possible. You may go and take your breakfast with her, and tell her not to wait for me. I must ride down and examine the redoubts on this side of the river." The officers, however, with the exception of two of the aids, remained. When the aids arrived at Beverly, they found the family waiting; and having communicated the message of Gen. Washington, Arnold's family and the two aids sat down to breakfast. Before they had finished, a messenger arrived in great haste, and handed Gen. Arnold a letter, which the latter read with evident emotion.

The self-control of the soldier enabled Arnold to suppress the agony he endured after reading this letter. He arose hastily from the table; told the aids that his presence was immediately required at West Point, and desired them so to inform General Washington on his arrival. Having first ordered a horse to be ready, he hastened to Mrs. Arnold's chamber, and there with a bursting heart disclosed to her his dreadful position, and that they must part, perhaps forever. Struck with horror at the painful intelligence, this fond and devoted wife swooned, and fell senseless at his feet. In this state he left her, hurried down stairs, and mounting his horse, rode with all possible speed to the river. In doing so, Arnold

did not keep the main road, but passed down the mountain, pursuing a by-path thro' the woods, and which is now called "Arnold's Path," until he came to Beverly Dock. Here he took a boat, and was rowed to the Vulture. He made use of a white handkerchief in passing the fortifications along the river, which created the impression that it was a flag boat. On reaching the Vulture, he made himself known to Captain Sutherland, and then calling on board the leader of the boatmen who had rowed him off, informed him that he and his crew were prisoners of war. This act was considered so contemptible by the Captain, that he permitted the man to go on shore, on his parole of honor, to procure clothes for himself and comrades. This he did and returned the same day. When they arrived in New York, Sir Henry Clinton, holding in just contempt such a wanton act of meanness, set them all at liberty.

When General Washington reached Beverly, and was informed that Arnold had departed for West Point, he crossed directly over, expecting to find him. Surprised to learn that he had not been there, after examining the works he returned. General Hamilton had remained at Beverly, and as Washington and his suite were walking up the mountain road, from Beverly Dock, they met General Hamilton coming hurriedly towards them. A brief and suppressed conversation took place between Washington and himself, and they passed on rapidly to the house, where the papers that Washington's change of route had prevented his receiving, had been delivered that morning; and being represented to Hamilton as of pressing importance, were by him opened, and the dreadful secret disclosed. Instant measures were adopted to intercept Arnold, but in vain. General Washington then communicated the facts to Lafayette and Knox, and said to the former, more in sorrow than in anger, "Whom can we trust now?" He also went up to see Mrs. Arnold; but even Washington could carry to her no consolation. Her grief was almost frenzied; and in its wildest moods she spoke of General Washington as the murderer of

her child. It seems she had not the remotest idea of her husband's treason ; and she had even schooled her heart to feel more for the cause of America from her regard for those who professed to love it—her husband's glory being her dream of bliss.

The following is an extract of a letter dated Tappan, Oct. 2, 1780, detailing the villainy of Arnold and the capture of the unfortunate Andre. It furnishes an interesting account of that critical incident in the War of the Revolution :\*

“ You will have heard before this of the infernal villainy of Arnold. It is not possible for human nature to receive a greater amount of guilt than he possesses ; perhaps there is not a single obligation, moral or divine, that he has not broken through. His late apostacy is the summit of his character. He began his negotiations with the enemy to deliver up West Point to them, long before he was invested with the command of it, and while he was still in Philadelphia, after which he solicited the command of that post, for the ostensible reason that the wound in his leg incapacitated him for active command in the field. It was granted him on the 6th of August, since which time he has been assiduously ripening his plans, but the various positions the army assumed, prevented their being put into execution.

“ On the right of the 21st ultimo, he had an interview with Major Andre, the Adjutant-General of the British Army. This gentleman came on shore from the Vulture man-of-war, which lay not far from Tellers Point, to a place on the banks of the river, near to the Haverstraw Mountain, where he met Arnold, who conducted him to the house of Joshua H. Smith (the white house), within our lines, and only two miles from Stony Point. They arrived in the house just before day, and stayed there until the next evening, when Major Andre became extremely anxious to return by the way he came, but that was impossible, for the two men whom Arnold and Smith had

---

\* The letter was first published in the Boston Gazette, under date of October 16 1780.

seduced to bring Andre on shore, refused to take him back. It then became necessary that he should return to New York by land. He changed his dress and name, and thus disguised passed our posts of Stony and Verplancks Points on the evening of the 22nd, in company with Joshua H. Smith; he lodged that night at Crompond, with Smith, and in the morning proceeded alone on the road to Tarrytown, where he was taken by some volunteers about fifteen miles from Kingsbridge. Andre offered them any sum of money, and goods, if they would permit him to escape, but they declared that 10,000 guineas, or any other sum, would be no temptation to them. It was by this virtue, as glorious to America as Arnold's apostacy is disgraceful, that the abominable crime of the latter was discovered.

“The lads in searching him, found concealed under his stockings, in his boots, papers of the highest importance, viz: Returns of the ordnance and its distribution at West Point and its dependencies; artillery orders, in case of an alarm; returns of the number of men necessary to man the works at West Point, and its dependencies; remarks on the works at West Point, with the strength and working of each; returns of the troops at West Point, and their distribution; state of our army, &c., transmitted by General Washington to Arnold, for his opinion, which state had been submitted to all the general officers in the camp, for their opinions. Beside these, it appears that Arnold had carried with him to the interview, a general plan of West Point and its vicinity, and all the works, and also particular plans of each work on a large scale, all elegantly drawn by the engineer at that post. But these were not delivered to Major Andre, and from their requiring much time to copy, it was supposed they were not to be delivered until some future period.

“From circumstances, it appears that it was not Arnold's intention to have deserted, but that he meant to be taken at his post, which, from the disposition of its troops, it was easy to have seized. General Washington, on his return to camp,

determined to visit West Point, and in pursuance of that plan, was viewing some redoubts which lay in his way to Arnold's quarters. He had sent out servants there, and Major Shaw and Dr. McHenry had arrived, and were at breakfast with the traitor when he received intelligence by letter of Andre's being taken. His confusion was visible, but no person could divine the cause. He hurried to his barge with the utmost precipitation, after having left word that he was going over to West Point, and would be back immediately. This was about ten in the morning.

"The General proceeded to view the works, wondering where Arnold could be ; but about four o'clock in the afternoon he was undeceived, by an express with the papers taken on Andre. The apostate was at this time on board the Vulture, which lay about five or six miles below Stony and Verplancks Points. Major Andre was brought to West Point. A board of general officers examined into his case, and upon his most candid confession, were of opinion that he was a spy, and according to the usage of nations, ought to suffer death. Andre enjoyed a high reputation in the British army, was of the most polite and accomplished manners, and was extremely beloved by Sir Henry Clinton. His deportment while a prisoner was candid and dignified. He requested no favor, except that he might be allowed to die the death of a soldier, and not on a gibbet. Rigorous policy forbade granting a favor which at first seems immaterial. An army sympathised in the misfortunes of the Chesterfield of the day. But if he possessed a portion of the blood of all the kings on earth, justice and policy would have dictated his death. The enemy, from hints that some of the officers dropped appeared to be inclined to deliver Arnold into our hands for Major Andre. But they afterward declared it to be impossible. If it could have been effected, our desire to get Arnold would have rendered the exchange easy on our part.

"The British army are in the utmost affliction on account of Major Andre, and have sent repeated flags on the subject.

Yesterday they sent General Robertson, Andrew Elliott, and William Smith, Esqrs. The two latter were not permitted to land. General Green met General Robertson; he had nothing material to urge, 'but that Andre had come on shore under the sanction of a flag, and therefore could not be considered as a spy;' but that is not true, for he came at night, had no flag, and the nature of his business was totally incompatible with the nature of a flag. He also said they should retaliate on some people at New York and Charlestown; but he was told that such conversation could neither be heard nor understood. After which, he urged the release of Andre on motives of humanity, and because Sir Henry Clinton was much attached to him; and other reasons equally absurd."

The following is the defence read by Andre before the Court which condemned him to death as a spy:

"I came to hold a communication with a general officer of the American army, by the order of my own commander. I entered the American lines by an unquestionable authority—when I passed from them it was by the same authority. I used no deception. I had heard that a provincial officer had repented of the course he had taken, and that he avowed he never meant to go as far as he had gone, in resisting the authority of his King. The British Commander was willing to extend to him the King's clemency—yea, his bounty—in hopes to allure others to do the same. I made no plans, I examined no works. I only received his communication, and was on my way to return to the army, and to make known all I had learned from a general officer in your camp. Is this the office of a spy? I never would have acted in that light, and what I have done is not in the nature of a spy. I have noted neither your strength nor your weakness. If there be wrong in the transaction, is it mine? The office of a spy, a soldier has a right to refuse; but, to carry and fetch communications with another army, I never heard was criminal. The circumstances which followed after my interview with General Arnold,



were not in my power to control. He alone had the management of them.

“It is said I rode in disguise. I rode for security incog. as far as I was able, but other than criminal deeds induced me to do this. I was not bound to wear my uniform longer than it was expedient or politic. I *scorn* the name of a spy; brand my offence with another title, if it change not my punishment, I beseech you. It is not death I fear. I am buoyed above that by a consciousness of having intended to discharge my duty in an honorable manner.

“It is said that plans were found with me. This is true, but they were not mine. Yet I must tell you honestly that they would have been communicated if I had not been taken. They were sent by General Arnold to the British commanders, and I should have delivered them. From the bottom of my heart I scorn to screen myself by criminating another; but so far as I am concerned, the truth shall be told, whoever suffers. It was the allegiance of General Arnold I came out to secure. It was presumed many an officer would be glad at this time to retrace his steps; at least, we have so been informed. Shall I, who came out to negotiate this allegiance only, be treated as one who came out to spy out the weakness of a camp? If these actions are alike, I have to learn my moral code anew.

“Gentlemen, Officers, be it understood that I am no suppliant for mercy; *that* I ask only from Omnipotence—not from human beings. Justice is all I claim—that justice which is neither swayed by prejudice, nor distorted by passion, but that which flows from honorable minds, directed by virtuous determinations. I hear, gentlemen, that my case is likened to that of Capt. Hale, in 1775. I have heard of him, and his misfortunes. I wish that in all that dignifies men, that adorns and elevates human nature, I could be named with that accomplished but unfortunate officer. His fate was wayward, and untimely cut off, yet younger than I now am. He went out, knowing that he was assuming the character of a spy. He took all its liabilities into his hand, at the request of his great

commander. He was ready to meet what he assumed, and all its consequences. His death the law of nations sanctioned. It may be complimentary to compare me to him, but it would be unjust. He took his life in his hand when he assumed the character and the disguise. I assumed no disguise, nor took upon myself any other character than that of a British officer who had business to transact with an American officer.

“In fine, I ask not even for justice ; if you want a victim to the manes of those fallen untimely, I may as well be that victim as another. I have, in the most undisguised manner, given you every fact in the case. I only rely on the proper construction of these facts. I have examined nothing, learned nothing, communicated nothing, but my detention, to Arnold, that he might escape if he thought proper to do so. This was, as I conceived, my duty. I hope the gallant officer, who was then unsuspecting of his general, will not be condemned for the military error he committed.

“I farther state that Smith, who was the medium of communication, did not know any part of our conference, except that there was necessity for secrecy. He was counsel for General Arnold in various matters, but was absent from all interviews I had with him ; and it was Smith who lent me this dress-coat of crimson, on being told that I did not wish to be known by English or Americans. I do not believe that he had even a suspicion of my errand. On me your wrath should fall, if on any one. I know your affairs look gloomy ; but that is no reason why I should be sacrificed. My death should do you no good. Millions of friends to your struggle in England, you will lose, if you condemn me. I say not this by way of threat ; for I know brave men are not awed by them—nor will brave men be vindictive because they are desponding. I should not have said a word had it not been for the opinion of others, which I am bound to respect.

“The sentence you this day pronounce will go down to posterity with exceeding great distinctness on the page of history ; and if humanity and honor mark your decision, your names, each and all of you, will be remembered by both

nations when they have grown greater and more powerful than they now are. But if misfortune befalls me, I shall in time have all due honors paid to my memory. The martyr is kept in remembrance when the tribunal that condemned him is forgotten. I trust this honorable court believes me, when I say that what I have spoken was from no idle fears of a coward. I have done."

The following copy of a hurried letter to a forage agent in the neighborhood, bears date the day that Washington and Arnold parted:

To Mr. Jefferson, Fredericksburgh, N. Y.

Headquarters, Rob. House, September, 19th, 1780,

SIR.—You will please to pick out of the horses you now have in your custody, or which you may hereafter receive, a pair of the best wagon horses, as also two of the very best saddle horses you can find for my use. You'll send them to me as soon as possible.

I am, Sir, your most obedient Servant,  
B. ARNOLD, M. General.

Jan. 7, 1777. Capt. James Reed petitions to be relieved from the operation of the rules adopted in regard to the transportation of flour to the army at the eastward. Capt. Reed was Assistant Commissary, and was directed to send flour for the army at the east, but was hindered by a certain embargo on flour crossing the colony line. Judah Swift disregarded these orders of the Provincial authorities, and sent, in the night, two sleighloads of flour to the east by way of Kent. On the Kent road, near the colony line, the drivers encountered the guard, whom they overpowered. The object of this embargo seems to have been to prevent the flour going into the hands of the enemy. Trusty persons received a permit to go with the flour to certain points, and in several cases these persons agreed to bring back a load of salt.

Feb. 7-15, 1776. Account of guns delivered to Capt. Child, and appraised by Dr. Chamberlain, C. Marsh and C. Atherton.

	£	s.	d.
1 Gun of Stephen Warren.....	.3	0	0
1 Gun of Levi Orton.....	1	10	0

	£	s.	d.
1 Gun of Jedidiah Bump.....	2	15	0
1 Gun of Benjamin Delyno.....	2	0	0
1 Gun of Peter Clme.....	1	15	0
1 Gun of Nathan Barlow.....	2	5	0
1 Gun of Benjamin Hall.....	2	0	0
1 Gun of Sylvanus Nye.....	3	15	0
1 Gun of Gershom Reed.....	3	10	0
1 Gun of Eliakim Reed.....	3	10	0
1 Pistol of Joseph Pennoyer.....	0	10	0

The following are extracts from Revolutionary papers relating to the county.

DUCHESS County, 3d December, 1776.

Gentn.—Nothing but the strongest necessity could induce us to trouble you with an application of so extraordinary a nature, but if we are esteemed worthy your confidence as friends to our struggling country our sincerity will atone for what in common cases might appear indecent. Our invaded State has not only been an object of the special designs of our common enemy, but obnoxious to the wicked, mercenary intrigues of a number of engrossing jockies who have drained this part of the State of the article of bread to such a degree that we have reason to fear there is not enough left for the support of the inhabitants. We have for some months past heard of one Helmes who has been purchasing wheat and flour in these parts, with which the well affected are universally dissatisfied. This man with us is of doubtful character, his conversations are of the disaffected sort entirely. He has now moving from Fishkill toward Newark we think not less than one hundred barrels of flour, for which he says he has your permit, the which we have not seen.—However, we have, at the universal call of the people, concluded to stop the flour and Helmes himself, until this express may return. We ourselves think from the conduct of this man that his designs are bad.

We have the honor to be your humble servts.

HENRY LUDINGTON.

JOSEPH CRANE, JUNR.

JONATHAN PADDOCK.

ELIJAH TOWNSEND.

To the Honorable the Council of Safety for the State of N. Y..

DUCHESS COUNTY, May 6th, 1776.

Sir—It having been represented to the general committee of this county that the southern regiment of militia was too large and extensive, containing twelve companies, and covering a space of country upwards of thirty mile in length, we have therefore, not only because in other respects it was expedient, but also in compliance with the resolution of Congress prohibiting a regiment to consist of more than ten companies, divided it, and instead of one have formed the militia in that quarter into two regiments. Enclosed you have the descriptions of the regiments, together with a list of persons nominated for field officers. As this part of our militia will remain unregimented till the officers receive their commissions, we must request that the commissions be made out as soon as possible, and sent to the Committee in Rombout's Precinct, with directions to forward them to officers immediately. I remain (by order of the committee) your very humble servant.

EGBERT BENSON, Chairman.

The description of the two above regiments was as follows:

One regiment to consist of all the militia in Pawling Precinct, (except the northern company,) all the militia in Southeast Precinct, and all the militia on the northern and middle short lots in Frederic'sburgh Precinct, in the county of Dutchess. John Field, Colonel—Andrew Morehouse, Lieut. Col.—Jonathan Paddock, 1st Major—Isaac Tallman, 2nd Major—Isaac Crane, Adjutant—Reuben Crosby, Quarter Master.

The other regiment to consist of all the militia in Frederic'sburgh Precinct, (except the northern and middle short lots) and all the militia in Phelps (Philips) Precinct, in the county of Dutchess. Moses Dusenbury Col.—Henry Luddington, Lieut. Col.—Reuben Ferriss, 1st Major—Joshua Nelson, 2nd Major—Joshua Myrick, Adjutant—Solomon Hopkins, Quarter Master.

[Letter from Joseph Crane, Chairman Southeast Precinct Com. to Eg. Benson]

Dear Sir—Yesterday I saw one Allaby, a sergeant of Captain Dellman, taken prisoner at Ward's with Major Dain. He made his escape from the guard house in New York on the evening of the 15th inst. He gives a favorable account of the prisoners taken with him. \* \* \* Allaby says the enemy lost fourteen in the action at Ward's, six of those they carried off wounded died between Ward's and Williams', and the seventh died as soon as they reached Valentine's. Every commissioned officer, save one ensign, was killed. On their arrival at King's Bridge, the commanding officer of that post came to the door of his lodgings, when the prisoners were paraded, and said, "well, you have got a parcel of the d——d rebels, have you?" "Yes, but we have paid d——d dear for them. I am the only officer left alive," replied the surviving ensign.

He further tells me, that the day before he left New York, he read in the papers an account of the enemy's loss in the Danbury tour, estimated between 300 and 400 men, and that he had often heard them say to one another that the Danbury route had been more expensive to them, in proportion to the number of their troops, than the Lexington tour.

We are now expecting fresh visits from the Tryonites. A number of the enemy's ships are in the Sound. Yesterday morning upwards of twenty of them drew up against Fairfield, and appeared to be in a landing posture. The alarm reached us by 12 o'clock the same day, but by night we were informed they soon came to sail again and went westward of Norwalk. I have the pleasure to assure you that our people are evidently better disposed, as well as better prepared otherwise, to bid them welcome, than ever we were before, and the general say is that in case Tryon is not gone to account for his former murders, 'tis hoped he will "again grace his murderous train with his presence, and happily meet what Heaven has declared shall be the fate of him in whose skirts shall be found the blood of men."

Your most obedient,

JOSEPH CRANE.

Morris Graham, Robert R. Livingston, and Egbert Benson

were elected deputies to represent DUCHESS County in the Provincial Conventon held at New York city, April 20, 1775.

---

DUCHESS COUNTY COM., August 18, 1775.

*Resolved*, That the Committee in each Precinct be attended by a sufficient guard to go to the persons called Tories, and in a friendly manner, request them to part with their firelocks for the use of the Continental Forces, at a reasonable price, to be affixed by one of the Committee and a person to be elected by the person parting with the firelock, and in case of their disagreement, then the appraisement to be made by a third party to be nominated by the two other appraisers, and upon refusal, to take such firelocks forcibly, and to value them, and keep a list of the names of the persons from whom such firelocks shall be taken, together with the value of each firelock.

---

Nov. 27, 1775, three men, Jacobus Ostrum, Johannis Medlar, and Barent Lavis, were ordered to be taken in custody, and confined in goal, for enlisting men in DUCHESS County to join the King's troops.

---

Your Committee to devise ways and means to obtain intelligence from the Committee of Safety at New York city report :

*Resolved*, That Uriah Mitchell and Samuel Duyckman be employed as Ryders; Mitchell to set out from Fishkill, and Duyckman from New York the same day; meet at the house of John Plagg, this side Croton River; exchange mails, return to their respective stages the day following, so as to arrive as early as possible on that day; set out again the day after, to continue as long as the state shall see fit to employ them, at 16s. per day.

In July, 1776, Richard Cantillon and John Parkinson, proposing to set up an extensive Linen Manufactory in DUCHESS County, to provide for the inhabitants and army, petitioned that twelve men and themselves be exempted from being drafted into the militia when called into service.

---

The Committee of the County, Egbert Benson, Chairman, ordered that an account of salt in the County be taken, for-

bidding any person to sell or take it out of the County until further orders. The officers employed to take the account were authorized to send for persons and examine them under oath. Thomas Storm was sent to the State Convention to inform that body there was not more than one bushel for each family; that the article was exceedingly wanted; that the committee wanted advice whether it be sold and distributed, or sent to the army.

August 21, 1776.

---

*In Convention of Representatives of State of New York,* }  
FISHKILL, Dec., 21, 1776. }

The whole militia of Counties of Westchester, DUCHESS, and part of Albany be forthwith marched to North Castle, well equipped with arms and ammunition, and furnished with six days' provisions and camp-kettle to every six men.

---

FISHKILL, January 15, 1777.

We, the subscribers, Mary Hawley, wife of Edward Hawley, and Bridget Morgan, with leave of the Committee of Safety, about to repair to New York, do severally, solemnly swear on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God not to give, communicate or convey any intelligence either by speaking, writing, or otherwise, relating to the army of the United American States, or relative to the State of New York, or the controversy now subsisting between Great Britain and the said American States, to any person or persons whomsoever, and that we will not do any act, matter or thing to the prejudice of said States, or ether of them, nor convey any letter or writing without leave of the Committee of Safety, after their inspection.

MARY HAWLEY,  
BRIDGET MORGAN.

---

*In General Convention DUCHESS County,* }  
MARCH 25, 1777. }

The within Petitioner, Lieut. Col. Birdsall, is considered by this Committee a person deserving the attention of the



public, and comply with his request in recommending him to the Honorable Convention of the State. The farm formerly in possession of Moses Northrup and that of Archibald Campbell is now unoccupied, and will very well suit his purposes.

By order of Committee.

NATHAN PIERCE, Chairman.

---

Isaac Sheldon, Theodore Van Wyck, and Henry Livingston, Jun., constituted the Committee of Sequestration about the year 1777.

---

Nov. 7th, 1775, an alarm was given to the effect that the Tories of Dutchess and Westchester threatened to visit Orange County.

---

The convention of the State, in session at Fishkill, ordered prisoners now in confinement at Peekskill, for thefts and plundering the inhabitants of the State, to goul at Poughkeepsie, there to remain until delivered by due course of law.

---

May 5th, 1777, the Convention recommended each county to organize a Com. of Safety, within the county, to guard against intestine divisions, which the enemy was laboring to promote.

---

At an early period during the Revolution, one sergeant and fourteen privates from each regiment within the county were sent to Fishkill to erect barracks. Each man so drafted was to furnish himself either with a good sufficient spade, shovel, stubbing hoe, felling ax, or corn hoe, and every other necessary for his accommodation.

[Return of Militia officers for Southeast Precinct, Dutchess Co. N. Y.]

SOUTHEAST PRECINCT COMMITTEE, August 21st, 1775.

Pursuant to a Resolution of Provincial Congress, Ordered that Thomas Baldwin, Esquire, and Mr. Nathaniel Foster, two of the members of this Committee, notify the Militia of this

Precinct, consisting of one Beat (lately commanded by John Field, as Captain) to appear on the 25th instant at the place of parade, that the said Militia, under the direction and inspection of the said Baldwin and Foster, may arrange themselves into a military company, agreeable to said Resolution of Congress. That said Militia do then and there make choice of military officers by a majority of votes, to take the command of said company, and that the said Baldwin and Foster make return of their doings to the chairman of this Committee.

JOSEPH CRANE, Chairman.

Having duly executed the above Order of Committee, we hereby certify that the Company of Militia of said Southeast Precinct, agreeable to said order, did assemble; and they have, by a fair majority of votes, made choice of Commissioned Officers to take command of said company, agreeable to the Resolution of Congress, as follows, viz:—William Mott, Captain; Benjamin Higgins, First Lieutenant; Ebenezer Gage, Second Lieutenant; Nathaniel Green, Jun., Ensign.

Test,

THOMAS BALDWIN  
NATHANIEL FOSTER.

---

[Return of Minute-officers in Southeast Precinct, Dutchess County, New York.]

SOUTHEAST PRECINCT COMMITTEE, Sept. 22, 1775.

Ordered, that those persons who have arranged themselves in the character of Minute-Men in this precinct, do assemble themselves on the 26th inst., in order to choose out of their Company the several officers which agreeable to directions of our Congress, are to command such companies; and that Thomas Baldwin, Esq., and Mr. Nathaniel Foster, members of this committee, do attend and inspect such choice, and make return thereof to the chairman of this Committee.

JOSEPH CRANE, Chairman.

---

SOUTHEAST PRECINCT, Sept. 26th, 1775.

We hereby certify that agreeable to the foregoing order,

the Company of Minute-Men referred to did, on the 26th inst. assemble, and under our inspection, make choice of Joshua Barnum, Jun., as Captain; William Marsh, First Lieutenant; Eliakim Barnum, Second Lieut; Jonathan Crane, Ensign.

THOMAS BALDWIN,  
NATHANIEL FOSTER.

In a Plymouth paper, in July, 1825, appeared the following notice of an application for a pension by one of Arnold's bargemen, detailing the manner of his departure from "Beverly Dock."

"Application was made this week in this town for assistance in making out the necessary documents for a pension by one of the bargemen in the barge that conveyed Gen'l Arnold to the Sloop of War Vulture. He was bow-oarsmen in the boat, next in rank to the coxswain, whose name was James Larvey. His memory is remarkably accurate, and his veracity is unquestioned. The day before the flight of Arnold, he brought him with Major Andre, from Lawyer Smith's, below Stony Point, to the General's headquarters. They conversed very little during the passage. The General told his aid, who was at the landing when they arrived, that he had brought up a relative of his wife. Arnold kept one of his horses constantly comparisoned at the door of his quarters, and the next morning, after breakfast, fled in great haste with the coxswain close behind on foot. The coxswain cried out to the bargemen to come out from their quarters, which were hard by, and the General dashed down the foot-path, instead of taking a circuit, the usual one for those who were mounted. The barge was soon made ready, though the General, in his impatience, repeatedly ordered the bowman to push off, before all the men had mustered. The saddle and holsters were taken on the barge, and Arnold, immediately after they had pushed off, wiped the priming from the pistols, and primed anew, cocked and half-cocked them repeatedly. He inquired of Collins if the men had their arms, and was told that the men came in such haste that there were but two swords, belonging to him-

self and the coxswain. They ought to have brought their arms, he said. He tied a white handkerchief to the end of his cane for a flag in passing the forts. On arriving at the Vulture he took it off and wiped his face. The General had been down in the cabin about an hour when the coxswain was sent for, and by the significant looks and laughing of the officers, the men in the barge began to be apprehensive that all was not right. He very soon returned, and told them they were all prisoners of war. The bargemen were unmoved, and submitted, as to the fortunes of war, except two Englishmen, who had deserted, and who were much terrified, and wept.

“The bargemen were promised good fare if they would enter on board the Vulture, but they declined and were handcuffed, and so remained four days. Gen. Arnold then sent for them at New York. In passing from the wharf to his headquarters, the two Englishmen shipped on board of a letter-of-marque, then nearly ready to sail. The others, five in number, waited on Arnold, who told them they had always been attentive and faithful, and he expected they would stay with him. He had, he said, command of a regiment of horse, and Larvey, you, and Collins, may have commissions, and the rest shall be non-commissioned officers. Larvey announced that he could not be contented—he would rather be a soldier where he was contented, than an officer where he was not. The others expressed or manifested their concurrence in Larvey’s opinion. He then gave the coxswain a guinea, and told them they should be sent back. At midnight they were conveyed to the Vulture, and the next day sent on shore. This worthy and intelligent applicant perfectly remembers Major Andre’s dress, when they took him up in the barge, from Smith’s house to Arnold’s headquarters—blue homespun stockings—a pair of wrinkled boots, but lately brushed—blue cloth breeches, tied at the knee with strings—waistcoat of the same—blue surtout, buttoned by a single button—black silk handkerchief once around the neck and tied in front, with the ends under the waistcoat, and a flapped hat.”

Joshua Hett Smith, to whose house Arnold conducted Andre after their midnight interview "at the foot of Long Clove Mountain, near the low-water mark," was arrested at Fishkill, under charge of being in complicity with the treason of Arnold. He was tried before a court-martial, but was set at liberty on the plea that he was a civilian, and therefore out of the jurisdiction of a court-martial. He was soon after arrested by a civil process, and imprisoned in the jail at Goshen, Orange County, from which he escaped, and returned with the British army to England. Some years ago he published a little volume entitled "Major Andre," in which he gives an account of his relations with Arnold, his arrest, trial, and imprisonment, and endeavors to show he knew nothing of the real business between the British Adjutant-General and America's great traitor, coupled with great abuse of Washington, Greene and other patriots. The following is an extract of that part of it relating to his arrest at Fishkill, his arrival at the "Robinson House," and his interview with Washington :

"Having given him (Andre) directions about the road he was to take upon crossing the bridge, with a message to my brother, the chief justice, whom he knew, we parted. I proceeded on my way to Fishkill, taking Arnold's headquarters at the Robinson House on my route ; I mentioned to Gen. Arnold the distance I accompanied Mr. Anderson, which gave him apparently much satisfaction. His dinner being ready, I partook of it, and in the evening proceeded to Fishkill to my family. Here I found General Washington had arrived in the course of the afternoon, on his return from visiting Count Rochambeau, and I supped with him and a large retinue at General Scott's. The next day I went on business to Poughkeepsie, and returned to Fishkill the ensuing evening. It was on the 25th of September, about midnight, that the door of the room wherein I lay in bed with Mrs. Smith, was forced open with great violence, and instantly the chamber was filled with soldiers, who approached the bed with fixed bayonets. I was then, without ceremony, drawn out of bed

by a French officer named Govion whom I recollected to have entertained at my house not long before, in the suite of the Marquis de LaFayette. He commanded me instantly to dress myself, and to accompany him to General Washington, having an order from the General, he said, to arrest me. The house was the residence of Col. Hay, who had married my sister. The family was thrown in great confusion; the females especially were in the deepest distress; indeed the shock so much affected Mrs. Smith that she never fully recovered from it; and, which, added to my subsequent sufferings, was the cause of her death. I perceived that any opposition would be ineffectual. Col. Hay desired to know for what cause the arrest was made; to which Govion would give no satisfactory answer. I then desired the privilege of having my servant and one of my horses to go with him to General Washington, at Robinson's house, which he refused; and I was immediately marched off on foot a distance of eighteen miles.

“At length on my arrival at Robinson's house, I was paraded before the door, under a guard. General Washington soon afterward came to a piazza, and looked sternly and with much indignation at me; my countenance was the index of my mind, and the beautiful lines of Horace occurred to me, ‘*si fractis et illabiter orbis inopavium feriunt, que ruinae,*’ etc. On his retiring, I was ordered into a back room, and two sentinels placed at the door. After as much time had elapsed as I supposed was thought necessary to give me rest from my march, I was conducted into a room, where were standing General Washington in the centre and on each side Gen. Knox and the Marquis de LaFayette, with Washington's two aides-de-camp, Cols. Harrison and Hamilton.

“Provoked at the usage I received, I addressed General Washington, and demanded to know for what cause I was brought before him in so ignominious a manner? The General answered sternly, that I stood before him charged with the blackest treason against the citizens of the United

States ; and that he was authorized, from the evidence in his possession, and from the authority vested in him by Congress, to hang me immediately as a traitor, and that nothing could save me but a candid confession who in the army, or among the citizens at large, were my accomplices in the horrid and nefarious designs I had meditated for the last ten days past. I answered that no part of my conduct could justify the charge, as General Arnold, if present, would prove ; that what I had done of a public nature was by direction of that General, and, if wrong, he was amenable, not myself, for acting agreeably to his orders.

“ He immediately replied, ‘ Sir, do you know that Arnold has fled, and that Mr. Anderson whom you have piloted through our lines proves to be Major John Andre, Adjutant General of the British army, now our prisoner ? I expect him here under a guard of one hundred horse, to meet his fate as a spy, and unless you confess who were your accomplices, I shall suspend you both on yonder tree,’ pointing to a tree before the door. In a short time I was remanded into the room and urged to a confession of accomplices, with General Washington’s declaration that the evidence he possessed of my being a party was sufficient to take away my life.

“ Sometime afterwards, Col. Hamilton came to me, and compassionately, as he said, recommended me to declare all I knew respecting the business of which I was accused, observing that many were mistrusted, who, if they confessed, would be in a worse situation ; but as he supposed this was not the case, I had now a chance to save my life, and for the sake of my family I ought to preserve it—with many more expressions to the same effect.

‘ General Washington then came into the room, and questioned Col. Hamilton why he was so long speaking to me ? The Colonel replied, ‘ General, I know Smith has meant well during his agency in this transaction, for in all our public meetings in New York, his general demeanor spoke a spirit of moderation, nor could he be persuaded to any other opinion

than that this contest between Great Britain and her colonies would be compromised, as in the business of the stamp and other acts of which we complained to the British Government, in our petition by Gov. Penn,' etc.

"Gen. Washington then said in a gentle tone of voice, 'Col. Hamilton, I am not yet satisfied; take him into the back room; we must know something more about this business.' I was then conducted into the recess from which I was brought, was about to take some refreshment, when one of the sentries, pausing at the door, vowed that if I touched any of the biscuits that were in the room, he would shoot me dead. The fact was the room was a kind of a butlery, in which Mrs. Arnold had placed her stores, and I was in the act of taking a piece of the biscuits. I made no reply to the sentinel; but remained nearly two hours in this confinement, when I heard the tramp of a number of horses near the place where I was confined, and soon after could distinguish the voice of the unfortunate Andre, and of Gen. Washington and his suite, who soothed him with all the blandishments that his education and rank demanded; he was courted with a smile in the face, when worse than a dagger was intended for his heart. I distinctly heard Col. Hamilton say to a brother officer, who came out of the same room, that Major Andre was really an accomplished young man, and he was sorry for him, for the General was determined to hang him.

"It was nearly dark, when a very respectable young gentleman entered the room, and politely desired me to accompany him. I was in hopes this was a prelude to my emancipation, and I requested the honor of his name? He answered, 'It is Washington.' I said, 'I presume, sir, you hold the rank of Colonel.' He told me he held no rank at all. He then conducted me to the back part of Robinson's house, where there were two horses, desired me to mount one of them, and by his guidance in a way I had never been, we soon reached the bank of the river opposite West Point. Here I was delivered to the custody of a Capt. Sheppard, of the New



Jersey Continental troops, and did not observe that I had been guarded by a troop of horse until I was placed in the ferry-boat, and saw them follow Mr. Washington up the mountain; two boats followed us composed of the guard. If I had any inclinations to throw myself overboard, I was so well guarded that I am certain that I should have been taken out of the water; for the main object of General Washington in detaining and trying me, was to obtain a knowledge of General Arnold's confederates in the army, as well as in Congress. In fact, this defection of Arnold had excited such a general suspicion, that no one dared trust another; and nothing but execrations were heard from hut to hut."

The following recapitulation of the Judgment of the Court Martial before whom Major Andre was tried, the order from Washington approving the same, and directing its execution, is taken from the "Revolutionary Orders" of the Commander-in-Chief, edited by Henry Whiting, Lieut. Col. U. S. Army, from the manuscripts of his father, John Whiting, Lieut. and Adjutant of the 2nd Regt. Mass. Line:

"No. 80, HEADQUARTERS ORANGE TOWN, }  
October 1st, 1780. }

The Board of General Officers,\* appointed to examine into the case of Major Andre, have reported—1st, That he came on shore from the Vulture Sloop of War in the night of the 21st of September last, on an interview with General Arnold, in a private and secret manner; 2ndly, That he changed his dress within our lines, and under a feigned name and disguised habit, passed our works at Stony and Verplank's Points on the evening of the 22nd of September last, and was taken on the 23d of September last, at Tarrytown, in a disguised habit, and being then on his way to New York, and when taken he had in his possession several papers which contained intelligence for the enemy.

\* The Board referred to consisted of Major-General Greene, as President, and Major Generals Marquis de LaFayette, and Baron Steuben.

“The Board, having maturely considered those facts, do also report to his Excellency, General Washington, that Major Andre, Adjutant-General of the British Army, ought to be considered as a Spy from the Enemy, and agreeably to the law and usage of Nations, it is their opinion that he ought to suffer death. The Commander-in-Chief directs the execution of the above sentence, in the usual way, this afternoon, at 5 o'clock.”\*

#### THE WAR OF 1812.

For several years the war cloud had loomed dark and threatening over the land. Difficulties with foreign powers began to thicken; insults were heaped upon our flag, and our solemn protests were greeted with scorn. Great Britain was first and foremost in these acts of insolence. She claimed the right to board American vessels and carry off pretended deserters from the British navy, and right boldly did she exercise her claims. Under color of capturing deserters, hundreds of American seamen were forcibly impressed into the British service.

In addition to this, English cruisers hovered near the principal ports of the United States, for the purpose of intercepting merchant vessels, which were carried to England as lawful prizes. May 16th, 1811, the American Frigate *President*, hailed the British Sloop of War *Little Belt*, and received a cannon shot in reply. The former answered the challenge by a broadside. A sharp action ensued, in which *Little Belt* had eleven men killed and twenty-one wounded; which punishment induced her commander to return a suitable answer. The conduct of both commanders was approved by their respective governments, and matters assumed a still more threatening attitude.

During this period the Indian tribes along our borders showed symptoms of unrest, and several outbreaks occurred in

---

\* In the “After General Orders,” it was announced that “the execution of Major Andre is postponed till to-morrow.” In the “Evening Orders” of the same date, it was announced: “Major Andre is to be executed to-morrow at 12 o'clock, precisely. A battalion of eighty files from each wing is to attend the execution.”

the frontier settlements. These Indian irruptions were justly attributed to British emissaries, sent among them for that purpose. Still our government was loth to appeal to war, as the last resort to settle our difficulties and protect our interests, but was at last forced to admit that forbearance was no longer a virtue. On the first of June, 1812, Madison, in a message to Congress, reviewed the state of affairs at some length, intimating the necessity for war. The Committee of Foreign Relations reported a manifesto as the basis of a declaration of war; and on the fourth of the month Mr. Calhoun presented a bill drawn by Mr. Pinckney for the purpose. The bill was considered by both houses, with closed doors, and was passed by both houses with fair majorities. On the 17th it was signed by the President, who on the 19th issued a proclamation, formally declaring war against Great Britain.

The effect of this war was severely felt by the people of DUCHESS. The depreciation of Continental money, the demoralizing effect of the war upon the country, and the disturbance of industrial pursuits were among the causes that bore heavily upon them. The differences of sentiment touching the national questions then at issue, were sharply defined here. There was only a partial response to the call for volunteers, though there was no violent opposition to the measures of the government. Some volunteer companies were raised and equipped, and drafts made. Col. John Brush commanded the troops from DUCHESS County which were stationed at Harlem Heights.

The imperfect sanitary arrangements of the military service exhibited in that war, as well as the lack of moral enthusiasm among the soldiers, were in marked contrast with what was shown in our late terrible struggle, yet some important ends were attained in the War of 1812, which Mr. Lossing terms "The Second War for American Independence."

#### OFFICERS IN THE LATE REBELLION.

The ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH REGIMENT was organ-

ized at Poughkeepsie, New York, to serve for three years. The companies of which it was composed were raised in the County of Dutchess. It was mustered into the service of the United States October 11, 1862. Mustered out of service June 8, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department, and the recruits transferred to the Sixteenth Regiment New York Volunteers. The following are the principal battles in which the Regiment was engaged: Gettysburgh, Lookout Mountain, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Dallas, Culp's Farm, Peach Tree Creek, Averysborough, Atlanta, Savannah, Raleigh. The record of the Regiment is a noble one, reflecting great honor upon the County that sent it forth. But a little more than one-third of those that went out with the regiment returned with it.

COLONELS.—John H. Ketcham, (*Brevet Brig.-Gen. U. S. V.*) commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, and resigned March 2, 1865. Alfred B. Smith, (*Brevet Brig.-Gen. U. S. V.*) commissioned April 12, 1865, mustered out with regiment June 8th, 1865.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Charles G. Bartlett, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, discharged October 27, 1864. Alfred B. Smith, commissioned Nov. 30, 1864; promoted to Colonelcy April 12, 1865. Joseph H. Cogswell (*Brevet Col. N. Y. V.*) commissioned April 22, 1865; mustered out with regiment, June 8, 1865.

MAJORS.—Alfred B. Smith, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, promoted to Lieut.-Col. Nov. 30, 1864. Joseph H. Cogswell, commissioned Nov. 30, 1864, promoted to Lieut.-Col. April 22, 1865. Henry A. Gildersleeve, (*Brevet Lieut.-Col. U. S. V.*) commissioned April 22, 1865, and mustered out with regiment.

ADJUTANTS.—William Thompson, commissioned November 30, 1862, discharged Aug. 6, 1863. Stephen V. R. Cruger, commissioned Sept. 30, 1863, promoted to Captain Nov. 21, 1864. William S. Van Keuren, commissioned Nov. 21, 1864, promoted to Captain April 22, 1865. Cyrus S. Roberts, com-

missioned April 22, 1865, but not mustered. William H. Bartlett, commissioned Dec. 22, 1865, not mustered.

QUARTERMASTERS.—George H. Gaylord, (*Brevet Captain U. S. V.*) commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, resigned March 9, 1863. Henry C. Smith (*Brevet Captain N. Y. V. and U. S. V.*), commissioned April 1863, and mustered out with regiment.

SURGEON.—Cornelius N. Campbell commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, mustered out with regiment June 8, 1865.

ASSISTANT SURGEONS.—Stephen G. Cook, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, resigned October 16, 1864; recommissioned. Henry Pearce, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862; resigned April 7, 1864. Stephen G. Cook, commissioned Dec. 20, 1864, declined. Alexander Hammill, commissioned Jan. 31, 1865, mustered out with regiment.

CHAPLAINS.—Thomas E. Vassar, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, discharged August 6, 1863. E. O. Bartlett, commissioned Nov. 30, 1863, mustered out with regiment.

CAPTAINS.—Joseph H. Cogswell, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, promoted to Major Nov. 30, 1864, Robert C. Tripp, commissioned November 30th, 1864; mustered out with regiment. Robert McConnell, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, resigned October 20, 1864. Stephen V. R. Cruger, (*Brevet Lieut.-Col. N. Y. V. and Major U. S. V.*) commissioned Nov. 21, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Henry A. Gildersleeve, commissioned Nov. 3, 1864, promoted to Major April 22, 1865. William S. Van Keuren, (*Brevet Major N. Y. V.*) commissioned April 22, 1865, mustered out with regiment. William R. Woodin, (*Brevet Lieut.-Col. N. Y. V.*) commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, mustered out with regiment. Andrus Brant, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, resigned Dec. 18, 1863. Obed Wheeler, (*Brevet Major N. Y. V.*) commissioned Jan. 18, 1864, mustered out with regiment. John L. Green, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, mustered out with regiment. Edward A. Wicks, (*Brevet Major U. S. V.*) commissioned Nov. 3, 1863 mustered out with regiment. Platt N. Thorn, (*Brevet Lieut.-Col. U. S. V.*) commissioned Nov. 3,

1862, mustered out with regiment; Benj. S. Broas, commissioned November 3, 1862; discharged Nov. 25, 1863. Richard Titus, (*Brevet Major N. Y. V.*) commissioned Dec. 7, 1863, mustered out with regiment. John S. Schofield, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, mustered out with regiment, June 8th, 1865.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.—Henry Gridley, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, killed in action at Kulp's Farm, Ga., June 22, 1864. William Wattles, (*Brevet Captain U. S. V.*) commissioned Sept. 16, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Albert Johnson, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, discharged May 1st, 1863. Benj. J. Hevenor, commissioned June 28, 1863, failed to muster. Robert C. Tripp, commissioned Dec. 7, 1863, promoted to Captain Nov. 20, 1864. Andrew J. Ostrom, commissioned Nov. 30, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Edgar P. Welling, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, died Oct. 21, 1863, at Tullahoma, Tenn. James P. Mabbett, commissioned Nov. 30, 1863, resigned October 4, 1864. Frank Mallory, commissioned Nov. 21, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Robert S. Mooney, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, resigned Nov. 6, 1862. J. Curtis Smith, commissioned Nov. 30, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Henry J. Hick, commissioned Jan. 20, 1865, mustered out with regiment. Obed Wheeler, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, promoted to Captain Jan. 18, 1864. Perry W. Chapman, (*Brevet Major and Captain N. Y. V.*) commissioned Jan. 18, 1864, mustered out with regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.—James P. Mabbett, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, promoted to First Lieut. Nov. 30, 1863. William Wattles, commissioned Nov. 30, 1864, promoted to First Lieut. Sept. 16, 1864. J. Curtiss Smith, commissioned Sept. 16, 1864, mustered out with regiment, June 8, 1865. William H. Bartlett, commissioned Nov. 30, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Robert C. Tripp, Jr., commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, promoted to First Lieut. Dec. 7, 1863. Andrew J. Ostrom, commissioned Dec. 7, 1863, promoted to First Lieut. Nov. 30, 1864. Richard Germond, commissioned May 1865, not mustered. Rowland H. Marshall, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862,

died September 13, 1863, at Georgetown, D. C. James B. Furey, commissioned Nov. 30, 1863, mustered out with regiment. Frank Mallory, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, promoted to First Lieut. Nov. 21, 1864. Henry J. Hicks, commissioned Nov. 21, 1864, promoted to First Lieut. Jan. 20, 1865. Charles H. Smith, (*Brevet Major U. S. V.*) commissioned May 17, 1865, mustered out with regiment. Charles P. Barlow, commissioned Jan. 18, 1864, mustered out with regiment. John D. Brown, commissioned Nov. 30, 1864, mustered out with regiment. John Sweet, commissioned Nov. 3, 1862, died August 13, 1863. Benj. T. Murfelt, (*Brevet First Lieut. U. S. V.*) commissioned Sept. 16, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Charles J. Gaylord, resigned March 18, 1863. Landon Ostrom, commissioned Sept. 16, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Benj. M. Van Keuren, commissioned April 22, 1865, not mustered. John McGill, mustered out with regiment, June 8th, 1865.

---

THE ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT was organized at Hudson, N. Y., to serve for three years. The companies of which it was composed were raised in the counties of Columbia and Dutchess. It was mustered into service of the United States September 4, 1862. Mustered out of service July 12, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department. The principal engagements in which this regiment was engaged were those at Cedar Creek, Fishers Hill, Winchester, the siege of Port Hudson, and the Red River Campaign. We give below the officers of the regiment from this county: COLONEL,—James Smith, commissioned June 19, 1863, discharged June 7, 1864. LIEUT.-COLONEL,—Francis S. Keese, (*Brevet Colonel N. Y. V.*) commissioned Jan. 22, 1864, mustered out August 28, 1865. MAJOR,—Robert F. Wilkinson, commissioned Jan 27, 1865, mustered out with regiment July 12, 1865. ADJUTANTS.—John P. Wilkinson, commissioned May 27, 1863, resigned Dec. 19, 1863; Ambrose B. Hart, commissioned Feb. 28, 1865.

mustered out with regiment. QUARTERMASTERS.—Alexander Annan, commissioned Sept. 19, 1862, resigned July 29, 1863; Sylvester H. Mace, commissioned Oct. 7, 1863, mustered out with regiment.

ASSISTANT SURGEON.—C. H. Andrus, commissioned Sept. 10, 1862, promoted to Surgeon 176th N. Y. Volunteers, Aug. 14, 1864.

CHAPLAIN.—John Parker, resigned March 28, 1863.

CAPTAINS.—Jeremiah S. Pearce, commissioned Aug. 2, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Charles E. Bostwick, commissioned Sept. 10, 1852, promoted to Major Ninety-fifth U. S. C. T. May 23, 1863. Thomas N. Dutcher, commissioned July 4, 1863, mustered out with regiment July 12, 1865. George Parker, commissioned Sept. 10, 1862, promoted to Lieut.-Col. 90th U. S. C. T. August 30, 1863. Henry H. Sincerbox, commissioned Oct. 27, 1863, mustered out with regiment. Arthur De Wint, commissioned Sept. 10, 1862, resigned March 19, 1864. John J. Williamson, commissioned April 28, 1864, mustered out with regiment. John A. Van Keuren, commissioned Sept. 10, 1862, resigned February 14, 1864. Charles R. Anderson, commissioned March 26, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Frederick Wilkinson, commissioned June 21, 1864, mustered out with regiment, July 12, 1865.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.—Ransom A. White, commissioned August 2, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Howard H. Morse, commissioned Sept. 18, 1862, resigned August 13, 1863. Spencer C. Doty, commissioned Jan. 1, 1863, resigned July 23, 1863. Jacob Armstrong, commissioned Feb. 28, 1865, mustered out with regiment. Charles Van Tine, commissioned July 20, 1864, mustered out with regiment. Columbus L. Keyes, commissioned Nov. 30, 1863, mustered out with regiment. John I. Schouter, June 21, 1864, not mustered; mustered out with regiment as sergeant Co. I.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.—Henry Rothery, commissioned July 20, 1864, not mustered; mustered out with regiment as



private in Company F. Benjamin T. Benson, commissioned Aug. 2, 1864, mustered out with regiment July 12, 1865.

A number from this county enlisted in the "People's Zouaves" (44th, N. Y.) in 1861. This was largely made up of students and professional men from all parts of the State, and during the war was frequently called upon to occupy posts of the greatest danger, it being considered as one of the most reliable regiments in the service. Recruits from this county joined other arms of the service, but we have not space to mention all here. Suffice it to say, no county in the State was represented on the bloody battle fields of the late rebellion by a nobler set of men than was OLD DUCHESS.

During the progress of the Rebellion, it became a favorite idea with the leading minds of the County of Dutchess in military matters, that a regiment should be sent out composed of and officered by Dutchess County men. Many of her citizens had already responded to the call of the nation; but being widely distributed among the various arms of the service, and in different regiments, it was thought that Dutchess could not be properly represented in this way. After a deal of effort the Governor finally gave his consent, and the idea took a tangible form in the 150th Regiment N. Y. S. V., with a camp located at Poughkeepsie. This regiment was made up of some of the noblest sons of Dutchess,—the mechanic and student, the farmer and accountant, joining heart and hand, in the support of their country's flag. In due time this regiment was sent to the front, where it participated in some of the severest actions of the war. It was first engaged in the battle of Gettysburgh—a most terrible ordeal for a raw regiment—where it behaved with signal gallantry. In all the engagements in which it afterward took a part, it upheld the honor of the section that sent it forth; and it is said the regiment can boast of never having been broken by the enemy when in line of battle.

But at last the strong arm of the Rebellion was broken; the two great armies which had been so long engaged in mortal combat laid down their arms, and peace once more reigned

over the distracted country. The 150th, with her battle flags torn and begrimed with the shot and smoke of the fight, took her place among the 200,000 veterans that marched in review before President Lincoln, on their return from the war.

The people of Dutchess were impatient for the coming home of their soldier sons. Delay after delay still kept them absent, and not a few anathemas were vented against the powers that controlled their movements.

At last the day was appointed that the regiment was to return at Poughkeepsie. The day wore away, and no boat appeared; evening came, and deepened into night, but still its coming was unheralded. The citizens retired to their homes, and the town was enveloped in quiet.

About midnight a solitary watchman descried the boat coming up the river. The signal was given from Kaal Rock, which awoke the city from her slumbers. The population turned out *en masse*, to welcome her defenders. Every dwelling and place of business on the principal streets was illuminated. The 150th embarked, and marched up Main Street between two closely packed files of men, women and children; while the loud huzzas that rent the air made the scene one long to be remembered.

Let us not forget to bestow praise to others who represented our County in the great Rebellion. Those of the gallant 128th, who so nobly faced the leaden shot at Fort Hudson, and confronted the enemy on other hotly contested grounds, are worthy a high place in our memories. All honor to the "Heroes of Dutchess."

## GENERAL HISTORY.

---

**T**HE early inhabitants of DUCHESS came into this territory without any concert, each family purchasing land independently of the others, and without any previous arrangement for establishing civil or religious organizations. In this they were unlike many of the early communities of New England, where the settlements were made under the direct supervision of a regular organization, both civil and religious. The former came together without any mutual purpose, except that of bettering their condition; the latter set out at once with all the advantages accruing from a unity of purpose and a settled form of government. However, notwithstanding the diversity of their origin, these immigrants soon began to lay the foundation for their future welfare by setting up the institutions of the Christian religion, and by assiduously cultivating that love of freedom which has characterized the people of DUCHESS through all the trials of her early history.

DUCHESS County was organized Nov. 1st, 1683, and provisionally attached to Ulster because of its few inhabitants, provision being made for the freeholders in DUCHESS to give their votes in the County of Ulster the same as if they lived there. At the same time Orange County had some fifty

families under the protection of New York County. In the year 1713 DUCHESS was considered competent to take care of herself, though containing less than five-hundred inhabitants, including women, children and blacks, and was then first represented in the General Assembly of the Province. The original act defines its boundaries as follows :

“The DUCHESS County, [The DUCHESS’s County] to be from the bounds of the county of Westchester, on the south side of the Highlands, along the east side as far as Roeliff Jansen’s Kill, [now Livingston’s Creek,] and east into the woods twenty miles.”

DUCHESS County was not settled as early as Westchester, Orange, or Ulster Counties. It was covered with heavy timber, and was in many places swampy. Early settlers thought it unhealthy. None but the Dutch cared to venture on these grounds, and hence settled Fishkill.

The first settlements were made by the Dutch, at Fishkill and afterwards at Rhinebeck, previous to 1690. A settlement was begun at Poughkeepsie about the year 1700. Along its river region, French Refugees, called Huguenots,\* settled, and about the year 1741 New Englanders came into its eastern borders. † A portion of the county was settled upon leaseholds, which here as elsewhere led to difficulty.

\* The Huguenots, or French Protestants, came from Europe, and were a part of the 50,000 prosecuted, who fled from France four years before the revocation of the Edict of Nantz. The cruelties they suffered in France are beyond anything else of the kind on record, and in no age was there such a violation of all that is sacred, either with relation to God or man; and when we consider the exalted virtues of that glorious band of brothers we are amazed while we are delighted with their fortitude and courage. Rather than renounce their christian principles, they endured outrage shocking to humanity, persecutions of unheard enormity, and death in all its horrors. To be a Huguenot was enough to ensure condemnation. Whoever bore this name were arraigned for their lives, and on adhering to their profession were condemned by merciless judges to the flames. Some of the name and character were murdered in cold blood, and massacred without any legal forms of justice,

† The following copy of a letter now (1830) in possession of T. Van Wyck Brinkerhoff, of East Fishkill, throws some light upon the early history of the County: “In the year 1823 I saw Isaac Upton, a coaster from Newport, who informed me that about 1760 he came up the North River, to Poughkeepsie, and in company with another person, went to Mabbitt’s store, in Washington, on business. That, on their return, they took a circuitous route from Pleasant Valley, and passed the house of a German by the name of Hoffman, who was then 118 years old. He supposed himself to be the first settler in Dutchess County. When young he deserted from a Dutch ship of war in New York, squatted where he then lived, built him a shanty, and lived a number of years a solitary life without being able to find a white woman for a wife. Afterward he found a German family at Rhinebeck, married, and lived where he then was to that advanced age. I was informed that he died two years afterward, at the age of 120. Signed. PAUL UPTON.”

JUNE 27th, 1776.—For some months a mob has frequently assembled and ranged the eastern part of the manor of Rensselaer. Last week they appeared at Mr. Livingston's with some proposals to him: but he being from home, they returned to Mr. Rensselaer's son's, about two miles from Claverack, where, not finding him at home, they used some insulting words, and left a message for Mr. Rensselaer, that if he did not meet them next day at their rendezvous, they would come to him. On the 26th, the sheriff of Albany, with 150 men under his command, went to disperse the rioters, who were assembled it is supposed to the number of sixty in a house on the manor. On the sheriff's advancing to the house they fired upon him, and shot off his hat and wig, but he escaped unhurt—many shots were exchanged on both sides. Of the militia, Mr. Cornelius Tenbrook, of Claverack, was killed, and seven wounded. Of the rioters three were killed (two of them the ringleaders) and many wounded, among them was Capt. Noble (one of the chief instigators) in the back. The rioters retreated to Captain Noble's house, where they formed a breastwork, and did not quit the house till the sheriff's party left the place. He afterward went to Poughkeepsie to get assistance from the regulars to disperse the whole; but the regulars were gone to Pendergraft's house, on Philipse Patent, in DUCHESS County.

We hear from Fredericksburgh,\* in DUCHESS County, that on Saturday last, as a party of regulars stationed there, under the command of Major Brown, were crossing a bridge, they were met by about 30 of the rioters, who were going to join Pendergraft, their chief's party—a skirmish ensued, wherein two of the regulars were wounded, and it is supposed a much greater number of the rioters, who generally dismounted and fled to the cornfields and bushes, leaving some of their horses and guns, which were taken, and one prisoner. Several more were taken that night. The next evening they sent a flag of truce with 50 followers, who were all lodged in the meeting-house, and the next day several more parties came in. Pendergraft's wife was gone to persuade her husband to accept of the Governor's mercy, as were many more wives of the rioters. We hear of no lives lost. It was reported that 300 of the rioters lodged at Quaker Hill, intending to attack the regulars on the 13th ult.—[Letters from Claverack.

\* Patterson Village, or the City, during the Revolution and previous thereto, says Blake in the History of Putnam County, was called Fredericksburgh. The village, until the Harlem Railroad was built, was located about one-half mile west of the railroad station.

Pendergraft was afterwards taken, tried before Judge Horsmander for high treason, and sentenced to be executed, but was afterward pardoned. Fifty to sixty others were fined, imprisoned or pilloried. Soon after the sentence of Pendergraft, an advertisement appeared, offering a good reward to any one willing to assist as executioner, and promising disguise against recognition, and protection against insults.\*

In 1689, the inhabitants of DUCHESS, like those of Ulster and Albany, took part against Leisler. This was during the period of civil commotion occasioned by the accession of William, Prince of Orange, to the throne of England, and which agitation extended to her colonies. Leisler had assumed the office of Governor, and the people of the above-mentioned counties refused subjection to him. Milbourne, a son-in-law of Leisler, proceeded to the disaffected territory with a considerable armed force, which had the effect of reducing the colonists to subjection.

For a time the progress of population was slow. In the year 1714, or thirty-one years after the organization of the county, it contained only sixty-seven freeholders, and an aggregate number of souls, including twenty-nine slaves, of 445. The following are the names of the freeholders, as they appear in the Dutch records :

Jacob Kip, Jacob Plough, Matieis Sleyt, Evert Van Wageningen, William Ostrander, Lowrens Ostrout, Peter Palmater, Mayvell Pulmatier, William Tetsort, Hendrick Pells, Peter Vely, John Kipp, John De Grave, Leonard Lewis, Elena Van Der Bogart, Bartholomus Hogenboom, Baltus Van Kleek, Frans Le Roy, Barent Van Kleeck, John Ostrom, Hamen Rinders, Mindert Van Der Bogart, Johanes Van Kleek, Lenar Le Roy, Swart Van Wageningen, Henry Van Der Burgh, Elias Van Bunschoten, Thomas Sanders, Catrine Lasinck, Wedo, Peter Lasinck, —ey Scouten, Mellen Springstun, Johnes Terbets, John Beuys, Garratt Van Vleit, Abram Beuys, William Outen, Andreis Daivedes, Frans De Langen, Aret Mas-

---

\* Dunlap's Hist. N. Y.

ten, James Husey, Roger Brett, Peter De Boyes, Isaac Hendricks, Jehu Breines, Jeury Sprinstan, Peck De Wit, Adaam Van Alssed, Cellitie Kool, Harmen Knickerbocker, Johanis Dyckman, Sienjar, Jacob Hoghtslingh, Dirck Wesselse, William Schott, Jacob Vosburgh, Tunis Pieterse, Hendrick Bretsiert, Roelif Duytser, Johannis Spoor, Junjoor, Abraham Vosburgh, Abraham Van Dusen, Willem Wijt, Lauwerens Knickerbocker, Hendrick Sissum, Aenderis Gerdener, Gysbert Oosterheut, Johannis Dyckerman, Junjor. The intelligent reader will readily distinguish, in the quaint orthography of the above list, many of the family names of the present time.

French's Gazetteer says of this county: "The most important articles of manufacture are cotton and woolen goods, prints, iron ware, flour, malt liquors, cordage, leather, oil, paper, &c. Its manufactured products in 1845 exceeded \$25,000,000."

This County, now so populous and opulent, was assessed in the year 1702 below any other, contributing only £18 to a general tax of £2,000.

In 1729 the County was thus described: "The south part is mountainous, and fit only for iron works; but the rest contains a great quantity of good upland, well watered. The only villages in it are Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, though they scarcely deserve the name. There is no Episcopal Church in it. The growth of this county has been very sudden, and commenced but a few years ago. Within the memory of persons now living, it did not contain twelve families; and according to the late returns of the Militia, it will furnish at present about 2500 fighting men."

In 1723 its population was 1,083; in 1737, 3,418; in 1746, 8,806; in 1771, 22,404.

On the 27th of May, 1775, a Provincial Congress\* was convened at New York, and efficient measures immediately taken for the military organization and defense of the country.

\* Upon the adjournment of this Congress in September, for a month, they delegated their powers to a Committee of Safety, composed of three members from the city and county of New York, and one from each of the other counties. Thus it must have consisted of 16 members.

Two regiments were authorized to be raised, bounties offered for the manufacture of gunpowder and muskets in the province, and fortifications were projected at Kingsbridge and the Highlands.

July 6th, 1776, the Provincial Congress met at White Plains and took the title of "The Representatives of the State of New York." On the first day of the meeting they received the Declaration of Independence, and immediately passed a resolution approving it. Soon after they enacted a law, that all persons residing in the State, and enjoying the protection of its laws, who should be found guilty of siding with its enemies, should suffer death.

Their deliberations were conducted under constant excitement and alarm, and their places of meeting were continually changing. From New York they moved to Harlem, King's Bridge, Yonkers, White Plains, Fishkill, Kingston and Poughkeepsie, and in 1784 returned to New York. Two sessions were afterwards held at Poughkeepsie, and three at Albany, before the final removal to the latter place in 1797. In March, 1778, a concurrent resolution directed the Secretary of State and the Clerks of the Counties to put their records into strong and light enclosures, to be ready for instant removal in case of danger.

A court house and jail were first ordered to be built at Poughkeepsie July 21st, 1715, for the use of the County, but they do not appear to have been completed until nearly thirty years afterwards. In 1760, an act authorized the conversion of a jury room into a jail, and four years after money was raised to complete the arrangement. The act of April 11th, 1785, appropriated the sum of £15,000 to re-construct the building, which had been destroyed by fire, and Cornelius Humphrey, Peter Tappen, and Gilbert Livingston were appointed a building committee. A further tax of £2000 was ordered in 1786, and another of £1300 in 1787. In the meantime prisoners were sent to the Ulster County jail. By act of March 19th, 1778, the Sheriff's mileage was reckoned.



from the house of Myndert Vielle, in Beekmans Precinct.

The buildings were again destroyed by fire on the night of September 25th, 1808; the prisoners were removed to the Farmers' Hotel, and the courts held sessions in the Reformed Dutch Church.

The act for the construction of the present building was passed March 24th, 1809, and \$12,000 was raised for that purpose. James Talmadge, John B. Van Wyck and John Van Benthuysen were appointed building commissioners. The next year \$15,000 additional was raised, and the building was soon after completed. It contains the court-room, clerk's office, and all the usual county offices, except that of surrogate, which is in a small building adjacent. A new jail was built separate from the court house about the year 1860.

In March, 1807, a bill was introduced into the Legislature to divide DUCHESS County. The bill passed the Senate by a vote of sixteen to thirteen, but it was rejected in the Assembly by a vote of forty-eight to forty-seven. In a motion to reconsider the vote stood forty-nine to forty-nine, but the speaker voting in the negative the motion was lost, and DUCHESS County was not divided until five years afterwards. After an interval of several years a line, called the Philips and Robinson's Line, was surveyed through DUCHESS County, two miles north of the Putnam County line, and parallel with it, and an attempt made to extend the latter County to that line; but the measure proved a failure.

By act of April 11th, 1808, semi-annual fairs of sale were directed to be held in this County, under the management of five commissioners, to be appointed by the Judges of Common Pleas. These fairs were to be supported by a tax of one per cent on all sales, one-half to be paid by the purchaser, and one-half by the seller.

At a meeting of the Supervisors, held in January, 1721, among the items of expense allowed are the following: To Trynte Van Kleek, widow, for victualling the assessors and

supervisors, 9s. To Jacobus Vander Bogart, Esq., for the assessors and for horse fodder, 3s.

In the list of expenses allowed at a session of supervisors and assessors in 1726, the following are among the items allowed: To Col. Leonard Lewis, for three gallons of rum for assessors and supervisors, at two meetings, at 5s per gallon, 15s. To Widow Vander Bogart, for victualing assessors and supervisors, and clerk, and sider furnished, £1 7s. To Hendrick Bass, for destroying a wolf, allowed in the act, 6s. To Harmanus Reynders, for tending and waiting on the justices and assessors and supervisors, clerk, is allowed for a year's service, £2. To Cornelius Vander Bogart, Collected for two people that ran away out of his tax list last year, which he did not receive, their taxes in all, 1cs.

“The burning of a white man and negro for incendiarism, which took place in Market Street about a century ago, was witnessed by a large concourse of people. The horrors of the scene were indescribable; it seemed as if the sufferers never would die, but continued their screams of agony longer than it seemed possible for any one to live under the circumstances. After the fuel under them had been nearly exhausted, and their charred and half consumed bodies had fallen among the coals and ashes, the negro's jaws continued to open and shut, as if yawning, for some minutes, as the people crowded around to witness the end.”

“But there was another scene of horror which took place in Poughkeepsie in the early part of the Revolution, which exceeded, if possible, the burning above alluded to. Two boys from Fishkill, only about sixteen years of age, were arrested as spies. Being without friends, they were undefended; were tried and condemned to be hung, and were actually executed on Forbus Hill.”

“The trial and execution of an unfortunate man from Beekman, named Brock, which took place about 1770, is too melancholy to dwell upon. He, too, was poor and friendless; and was arrested for passing a counterfeit hard dollar, which it

was proved had been given him. At the trial he had no defense, and he was found guilty, and sentenced to be hung, and his body delivered to the surgeons for dissection ; all of which took place at Poughkeepsie."

#### TRAVEL AND POST ROUTES.

The only post road in the State in 1789 was between New York and Albany, running through Fishkill, Poughkeepsie and Rhinebeck, and the number of post-offices in the State was only seven.

In an old N. Y. City paper, bearing date Oct. 2d, 1797, occurs the following advertisement : "Vermont stages [mail and passenger] will leave New York every Monday, Wednesday and Friday morning, at 8 o'clock, run to Bedford the first day, the second to Dover, the third to Stockbridge, and fourth to Bennington, Vermont. Fare of each passenger five cents per mile." Thus it appears that Dutchess early enjoyed the privilege of two mail routes, extending through its eastern and its western borders, communicating with New York City.

Letters—the few that were written—were mainly carried by private hands. Newspapers—from Hartford and Poughkeepsie—were carried by post-riders on horseback. Such was the custom within the recollection of many of our old residents.

Under the caption "New Mail Route," an old copy of the Poughkeepsie *Observer* has the following:—"Proposals will be received by the Post Master General, until the 27th of September, 1817, for carrying the mail once a week from Poughkeepsie to New Milford, (Conn.) via Beekman, Pawling, &c.

Elihu Stewart, familiarly called Captain Stewart, father of Elihu Stewart, Esq., of Sherman, Conn., was the successful bidder. He was succeeded by one Page, who conducted the route until he failed, when Stewart again resumed charge of it. At this time the mails were carried through three times each way, every week. Finally a Mr. Butler took the contract,

agreeing to carry the mail from New Milford to Poughkeepsie and return each day, a distance of nearly seventy miles, over a very mountainous road. Though frequent relays of horses were provided, this was found to be hardly practicable, and several horses were killed on the road before the plan was discontinued. Butler was succeeded by McKibbin, who continued on the route until the completion of the Harlem Railroad to Dover Plains. The old Poughquag Tavern (now the residence of Daniel Thomas, Esq.,) was called the half-way house, where man and beast were refreshed.

#### THE SHARON CANAL.

About the year 1821, the New York and Sharon Canal was projected. Many enterprising men took a lively interest in it, though some looked upon it as a visionary scheme. The canal was proposed to be constructed from Sharon Valley down by the Oblong River, and by the Swamp River, to the sources of the Croton in Pawling, and by the Croton either to the Hudson or the Harlem River. The Harlem Railroad runs over very nearly the route proposed for the canal. An extension of the canal north through Salisbury to Great Barrington, in Massachusetts, was also contemplated. The preliminary survey was made, and about sixty thousand dollars contributed. This money was deposited with a broker in New York, who failed. This so discouraged the managers that the project was abandoned.

In 1826 the project seems to have been renewed, and a Report of the Canal Commissioners was made to the Legislature, of surveys and estimates by an engineer employed by the Commissioners. The estimated cost of the Canal to the Hudson was \$599,232; and by the route to the Harlem it was \$1,232,169. This included the whole expense of excavation, aqueducts, locks, bridges, and everything essential to the completion of the work. A survey was made of ponds and streams which could be made to supply the canal with water, and an estimate given of the amount of transportation that

might be expected. We have no record of the project after this. Cyrus Swan, of Sharon; Joel Benton and Thomas Barlow, of Amenia; William Tabor, of Pawling; and Mark Spencer, of Amenia, were among the projectors of this enterprise.

#### SOIL, CLIMATE, ETC.

The soil is in general a fine quality of sandy and gravelly loam. Upon the hills it is in some places, composed of disintegrated slate; and upon the Hudson River intervalles it is a deep rich alluvium. The richness and variety of its soil, and its proximity to the New York market, insure a rich return for all agricultural labor; and it ranks foremost among the various counties in the State. In cultivated area it is excelled only by Jefferson, Oneida, Otsego and St. Lawrence; and in cash value of farms by Monroe and Westchester only. Farming is of a mixed character, all branches being successfully pursued. Owing to the facilities afforded by the network of railroads throughout the County, the sending of milk to New York has become an important branch of business. That part of the County along the Hudson has considerable ornamental farming and gardening, where are the country seats of men of opulence.

Owing to its somewhat elevated position, the climate of the County is colder than in some of the adjacent counties of the same latitude.

A considerable amount of manufacturing is carried on, the principal establishments being located in Poughkeepsie and Fishkill. The commerce by means of the Hudson is extensive. In 1850, whale fishing was prosecuted here to a considerable extent, several large ships being employed. About that time eight or ten steamboats, and a considerable number of sloops, schooners and barges, were employed in the coasting trade.

The following facts may interest the general reader:—In 1687 the Governor and Council levied a tax of half a penny

on every pound out of the estates of the freeholders of DUCHESS County.

A further act was passed Sept. 10th, 1692, "To raise 80 men out of DUCHESS and Ulster to protect Albany from Indians during the winter." In 1713 empowered DUCHESS to elect a Supervisor, Assessor and Collector.

Previous to 1718 no records were kept in DUCHESS County. Whatever records may have been kept are lost. None are to be found in Ulster County.

The cities of Newburgh and Po'keepsie now contain more inhabitants than the whole State of New York in 1695. In 1723 there were 195 taxable inhabitants in DUCHESS County.

## AMENIA.

---

POPULATION, 2,700. SQUARE ACRES, 84,568.

---

**A**MENIA is one of the original towns formed by act of March 7, 1788. It comprises the width of the Oblong tract, and the east tier of lots in the Great Nine Partners.

The origin of the name is too obscure to venture even a guess upon. It is noticeable from the fact that it is the only locality bearing the name in the whole country. Young, a minor American poet, applies this term in his "Conquest of Quebec," in a description of the several provincial troops employed in that campaign.

The Taghkanick Mountains extend along the east border, and the Highlands belonging to the Fishkill Range extend through the west part. The wide valley separating these two ranges occupies the central portions. The declivities of the mountains are often steep and sometimes rocky, and their highest summits often reach the altitude of 300 to 500 feet above the valleys. Amenia Station is 500 feet above tide water. The soil is a clayey and sandy loam.

The principal streams are the Weebutook or Ten Mile

River, Wassaic Creek, and West Brook, and their branches. A low range of limestone, hard and brittle, of a bluish color, considerably disintegrated where it crops out, extends north and south through the valley. Near the village of Wassaic are striking evidences of geological changes in the far-off æons of the world's infancy. The bed of the valley is a succession of low hills that were washed up by the waters of some Paleozoic Lake, that at one time filled the valley. Dig into the sandhills and you will see the works of the waves left in the ripples of the sand.

A gentleman who had travelled extensively in Europe, said he never saw a lovelier valley than that of Amenia. No country affords finer contrasts of mountain, hill, ravine, wood and cultivated plain. All its approaches from the west are beside streams, through gorges, up and down steep declivities as wild and varied as those of far-famed Switzerland. The contrast between the fairness of a clear Summer afternoon and a ragged thunder storm in the night is not greater than that of the fair fields of Lithgow, and the stern, dark mountains and fearful ruggedness of Deep Hollow.

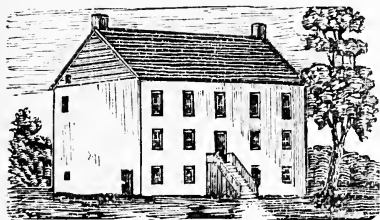
Amenia Village, The City, Wassaic, Amenia Union, South Amenia, Leedsville, and Sharon Station are post villages.

Richard Sackett was here several years before any other settlement was made, probably about the year 1711. He located at the "Steel Works," about one mile south of the village of Wassaic, so called because a furnace and foundry were established there during the Revolution, to manufacture steel for the use of the army. The site of the works is still covered by coal dust and cinders. Mr. Sackett was connected with the Livingstons in the settlement of the Palatinates at German or East Camp, now Germantown, Columbia County. In the Colonial Records we read: "March 11, 1703, Richard Sackett petitioned government for license to purchase (of the Indians) a tract of land in DUCHESS County, east of Hudson's River, called Washiack." "Oct. 20, 1703, license granted." "Nov. 2, 1704, patent granted to Richard Sackett & Co., for



said land, containing about 7,500 acres, or thereabouts." Mr. Sackett was one of the company known as the Little Nine Partners. He died in 1746, and was buried on the hill, in a little cemetery not far from his residence. At the time that he established his family in Amenia, there was not another white family nearer than Poughkeepsie, or Woodbury and New Milford, in Connecticut.

Uldrick Winegar and his son, Capt. Garrett Winegar, were the next settlers. They were of the Palatinates at East Camp, and located at Amenia Union about the year 1724, where they entered upon land without any title, except from the Indians. Afterward, when the Oblong was confirmed to New York, and surveyed, he received a title from the proprietors of that tract. It is worthy of note that no mention is made of any blockhouse, or any defense against the Indians, put up by these early settlers, though isolated for many years from any other white settlements; while in Litchfield, between 1720 and 1730,



The Winegar House.

there were five houses surrounded by palisades, and soldiers were stationed there to guard the inhabitants while at work, and at worship on the Sabbath. Uldrick died in 1754, at the age of 102 years, and

Garrett the year following. Their graves and those of many of their descendants are in that beautiful burial ground near Amenia Union.

Hendrick Winegar, the oldest son of Capt. Garrett, resided for several years at the foot of the West Mountain; in 1761 he built the large stone and brick house a short distance west of Amenia Union. He was ancestor of the families of that name in Kent, Conn.

The Rows, likewise Germans, are believed to have been of the Palatinates, and settled near Amenia Union, soon after the Winegars, and previous to 1731. Henry Nase settled below

them, near the town line. His memorial stone, in the cemetery at Dover, says:—"Henry Nase, born in High Germany, died Dec. 14, 1759, about 64 years old." The old houses, built by these early settlers, of which there were as many as seven or eight near Amenia Union at the beginning of the present century, were objects of special interest. The Delamaters were French Huguenots, and settled here previous to 1740.

The first highway from Salisbury was from Weatague through Lakeville, Ore Hill, Sharon Valley, and Sackett's Farm in Dover, showing the intercourse of these Dutch families. The first important immigration to this town was not until the year 1740, and it appears that ten years afterward the population was sufficient to encourage the people to institute public worship in three places.

In the journal of Abraham Rhinke, one of the Moravian Missionaries, who preached at "Nine Partners and the Oblong" in 1753, he says:—"The people came here five years ago in expectation of bettering their fortunes by the purchase of cheap farms, and for the enjoyment of religious liberty." From this it would appear that the influx of population was about the year 1748; and it also affords an idea of the sentiment of freedom in religion, entertained by the early settlers.

At the time of settlement a remnant of the Pequod Indians had a village in the northeast part of the town,\* called Wechquadnach, on the west side of Indian Pond. Some Moravian missionaries began to labor with them about the year 1740, with evident success; but so annoyed were they by the officers of the Colonial Government, that in a few years they were driven out of the State. These Christian laborers were charged with being Jesuits, and emissaries of the French. Although the charge proved groundless, it may be some palliation of the jealousy of the Colonists, that the French were sending their emissaries among the Indians in other quarters to incite them against their English neighbors. It should be noted that it was not the local authorities that suspected the peaceable savages,

---

\* The town limits, or rather the precinct limits, have been since changed.

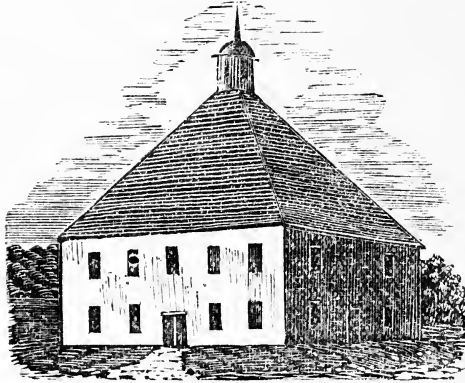
for they were held in the highest esteem by the whites. Afterward, one of the Moravians, Rev. Joseph Powell, ministered to a congregation near Indian Pond. He died in 1774, and was interred, with some of his people, in the burial ground near their house of worship. A more extended account of the Moravians in DUCHESS County is given in the chapter on Pine Plains.

Several Indian burial places are spoken of in tradition: one on the lands of Myron B. Eenton; another near Amasa D. Coleman's, still the burial place of families in the vicinity. At a place by the river called the "Nook," near South Amenia, the Indians were accustomed to hold their noisy pow-wows. There were a few wigwams near the outlet of Swift's Pond.

Amenia is topographically divided into three valleys. In early times each valley had its separate place of worship, each church being of the same order—Presbyterian or Congregational. The oldest was organized near the centre of the town, and was named "Carmel, in the Nine Partners." In 1750, Abraham Paine, Jun., "was set apart to the work of the ministry by solemn ordination by laying on the hands of the Presbytery, and by the power of the Holy Ghost." Mr. Paine and some of his church soon became affected with the notions of the "New Lights," or "Separatists," which led to some disagreement with the more conservative of the congregation. The house of worship known as the "Red Meeting House" was built in 1758, and stood about a mile northeast of the village of Amenia, near the burying ground. It was a square building, two stories high, with a gallery on three sides, and seated with square pews. This house was built and afterwards repaired by contributions from persons not strict adherents to the Congregational polity, and was occupied harmoniously in later years by the Congregationalists, Baptists and Methodists. In the Summer of 1770, the celebrated Whitefield preached in the Red Meeting House to the crowds that followed him all the country round. Elder Elijah Wood, a Baptist, was the acceptable minister of the congregation for several years. In

the early part of the present century the line was gradually drawn between the three denominations, and each sustained a separate organization. In 1811, this church was connected with the associated Presbytery of Westchester, and in 1815 with the Presbytery of North River. In the same year Rev. Joel Osborne became pastor, giving to the church one-third of the time.

The congregation in the Oblong Valley, known as the Oblong Society, was made up partly of families living in Connecticut, the church edifice being located at Amenia Union, about twenty yards west of the colony line. It was a capacious



The Round Top Meeting House (Restored).

building, with galleries, and with doors on three sides. The roof had four sides, terminating at the top in an ornamental cupola, which gave it the name of "The Round Top Meeting House." It was built in 1755, and in 1786 it was taken down and another erected near where the present church edifice stands. The society was organized in 1759,\* seventeen years before the Revolution, twenty-nine years before the organization of the town, and about ten or fifteen years after the principal settlements had been made. Palatinates and Huguenots.

---

\* In 1859, the congregation at South Amenia held memorial services in commemoration of its one hundredth anniversary, and a historical discourse was read.

escaping from the fire of persecution, and Puritans from New England composed the membership.

The first preaching there of which there is any record, was by a Moravian missionary in 1753, named Rhinke. Rev. Ebenezer Knibloe was installed first pastor. He came from the Philipse Patent, near "Kent's Parish," or Carmel. He was a Scotchman by birth; his manner unfortunately was such that members in his congregation, fired with patriotic zeal, became suspicious of his loyalty to the cause of the king, and he was dismissed after serving them sixteen years. The evidence, however, was clearly against the suspicion; and, after the war, he again ministered to them acceptably until his death, which took place in 1785. Marriages, recorded by him, numbered 321; baptisms, 581. This would seem to indicate a population greater than at present.

While the British were in possession of New York, the distinguished Dr. John Rodgers, a Presbyterian, left the city and found a safe retreat in the country. He came here in 1778, out of the way of the disturbing effects of the war, and ministered to the people about two years. Rev. Dr. Livingston also spent some time here during the war.

The following are from the old church records:—"Voted, that Capt. Colbe Chamberlain, Lieut. David Doty, Dr. Timothy Babcock, and Mr. Benjamin Delano, be quoristers; that Capt. Colbe Chamberlain and Ebenezer Hatch, be tithingmen." [The office of tithingmen was to keep the young people in becoming order.] In 1778 the society voted to give their pastor, Dr. Rodgers, \$16 per Sabbath. That season the people furnished for Dr. Rodgers' family one hundred pounds of butter; Simeon Kelsey provided a pig of about one hundred pounds; Moses Barlow a pig and a beef; and Jedediah Bump about six hundred pounds of pork. Dr. Rodgers resided a part of the time in the house called Deacon Leonard's house, near George Swift's.

"Feb. 22, 1786, voted that our present old Meeting House be taken down and applied to the building of a new one; and

that all persons who had any right in the old meeting house shall be considered proprietors in the new one." Thus it appears the true succession was preserved in the house and in the congregation. Some of the material of that first building is doubtless in the present structure.

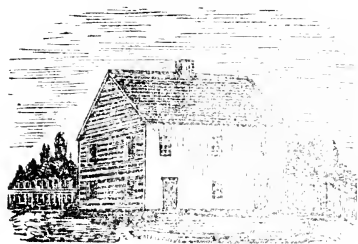
After the death of Mr. Knibice, several ministers were engaged temporarily, till 1802, when Rev. John Barnet was engaged as preacher, but not as pastor, who continued with them upwards of ten years. He was a Chaplain in the war of the Revolution, first in Col. Hopkins' Regiment, of Amenia, at Saratoga, and afterwards in the regular army. Mr. Barnet's salary was sixty pounds per annum, and the use of the parsonage farm, which then included, besides the present parsonage land, that part of Henry Cline's farm west of the highway. A Fourth of July oration by Mr. Barnet in 1812 was published; also a funeral sermon for Ambrose Spencer, Jun., who was killed at the battle of Lundy's Lane, and who had been a pupil of Mr. Barnet's. In 1815, Rev. Joel Osborne became pastor; dismissed at his own request in 1825; died in Kent, Conn., in 1856, aged 66 years. Rev. Asabel Bronson was installed pastor in 1827; Rev. John G. Lowe in 1830; Rev. A. Cogswell Frissell in 1843; and Rev. Harry Smith in 1859. The present parsonage was built in 1815, and the present church edifice in 1849.

The following is a brief compendium of the history of the Smithfield Church and Society:

About the year 1750, at the time when the dark cloud of the French and Indian war hung over the Colonies, a plain church edifice was erected upon the ground occupied by the present building. At an early date two churches occupied the ground now covered by the Smithfield Church and Society. After the Revolution there was an effort made to unite the two which proved successful. Rev. John Cornwell, it is believed, preached the gospel in both places until his death. Both societies were originally Congregational, and remained so until one ceased to exist, and the other became Presbyterian in

1824. It is supposed that the church of the Separate was built very nearly the same time with the one at the City, but we have no records of either.

It is a well-known fact that those who desired a thorough reformation of the Church of England in the time of Queen Elizabeth were called Puritans; and that those Puritans who



The Old Separate Meeting House.

left the church of England were called Separates or Separatists. Some of both parties sought refuge from persecution in America, and a considerable number of the former settled in New England. The latter were well settled in the city of this society

known as the "Separate" may have been Separatists, or in sympathy with that branch of the Puritans, or of the same. Stephen Kenney settled near the present site in the year 1750, and was one of the number who signed the covenant of the organization of the church in the year 1787. Ebenezer also found a home very near the same town at Adams' Mill. He also signed the covenant as a member of the church. William Bockee, from New York, at an early period settled upon the land purchased by his father in the year 1699, and which has remained in the family until a very recent date. Robert Willson, Sen., died in 1799, just twelve years after he had signed the covenant at the organization of the church, in 1787. He doubtless was among the first settlers. Benjamin Merrick died in 1778, having buried two children in the cemetery at this place in 1755, only five years after the first church edifice was built. No evidence has been found that a settled pastor served this church from 1750 to 1775, a period of twenty-five years, and it is probable that during this time the gospel was preached only by such ministers of Christ as might journey through this section of country. Among these was the Rev. George Whitefield. In a letter dated New York, July 29th,

1770, he says: "Since my last I have been above a 500-mile circuit, and have been able to preach and travel through the heat and dust every day. The congregations have been large and attentive, particularly at Albany, Schenectady, Great Barrington, Norfolk, Salisbury, Sharon, Smithfield, Poughkeepsie and Fishkill." Tradition tells us that church edifices here could not hold the people who assembled to hear the most wonderful preacher of the age. Near the church was a grove of oaks, one of which still stands; under the shade of this grove the people listened to this eloquent man.

In 1775 the church gave a call to the Rev. Job Swift, D. D., who faithfully and ably preached the gospel for more than seven years. While living and laboring here a son was born to him, afterwards known as the Hon. Samuel Swift, LL. D., one of the most learned and honored citizens of Vermont. From 1782 until 1812, the church was without a pastor, when a call was given to Rev. Eli Hyde. The call was accepted and a council called to meet on the 8th day of January, 1813. The following churches, by their pastors and delegates, were requested to attend, viz: 1st Church in Sharon, 1st and 2d Churches in Cornwall, South Church in Canaan, Congregational Church in Southeast, the Presbyterian Church in Pleasant Valley, and the Reformed Dutch Church in Poughkeepsie. Mr. Hyde remained pastor a little more than eight years. During his pastorate, in the year 1814, the second church was built on the site of the old one. He married the daughter of his teacher and pastor, the Rev. Samuel Nott, D. D. She was richly endowed by nature and careful culture, and possessed great devotion to the cause of Christ. With her originated the idea of forming a Bible Society, for the distribution of the Word of God among those destitute, and this idea took form in the DUCHESS County Female Bible Society, of which she was the first President, and which is still doing a good work. It was organized several years before the American Bible Society.

From the close of the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Hyde the church was without a pastor for more than three years, when



the Rev. Robert G. Armstrong accepted a call, and was installed pastor by the Presbytery of North River, Sept. 20, 1824. He was pastor about seven years, being dismissed by the Presbytery in 1831, and at the same date installed pastor of the Presbyterian church at Fishkill; in 1840 he was dismissed to the Presbytery of Hudson.

The Baptist church, at its organization May, 1790, seems to have been composed of some from the old Congregational Church, and of others who had been members of the Baptist Church of Northeast. They chose Rev. Elijah Wood for their pastor, who on the 27th of June administered the ordinance of the Lord's Supper to them for the first time. Mr. Wood had ministered to the Congregational Church; but this uniting with a new organization did not sunder his fraternal relations with the brethren of the old church. He was a native of Norwich, Conn., came to Amenia before the Revolution; and was counted among the most active patriots. He was not a scholar, but a close student, and an acceptable minister. In 1816, this church was greatly revived and enlarged. Rev. Mr. Peck, who officiated as pastor two years, seems to have been the active agent in bringing about this prosperity. He was born in Litchfield, Conn., came to Amenia when a young man; engaged in teaching awhile, and then became minister of the church.

The Methodist Society of Amenia, one of the earliest of that denomination in this part of the country, was formed about the year 1788, and consisted of eight members. David Rundall was the only male member for several years. The first sermon was preached in a private house, one half mile east of Sharon Station. The meetings were held in this house for a time; when, more settlers coming in, a society was formed in the vicinity of the old Red Meeting House. Mr. Garrettson formed the first class, and Captain Allen Wardwell was the first class leader.

The late Dr. Wakely was wont to call that part of Amenia "The Old Methodist Classic Ground." The important position

of this society at that time may be inferred from the fact that the New York Annual Conference was held here. It was in 1808, and the sessions were held in the Round Top School House, about half a mile northeast of the Old Red Meeting House. Rev. Bishop Asbury presided and occupied the teacher's chair, with the school desk before him; and the preachers sat upon the benches of the pupils. On the Sabbath the conference occupied the meeting-house, when the Bishop preached. One hundred and three preachers were stationed at this Conference. Some of the ladies entertained ten or twelve of the preachers each, with their horses; and the community were so grateful to the conference that a committee waited on them with thanks for holding the session there, and invited them to come again. The first church edifice of this society was built in 1812, in which the New York Conference met in 1813, when Bishop Asbury and McLeodree presided. At this Conference, eighty-six preachers were stationed—the Conference having been held since 1808.

At the annual town meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the Precinct of Amenia, on the 1st Tuesday of April, 1762, at the house of Roswell Hopkins, Esq.\* Michael Hopkins was chosen clerk of said Precinct, and Capt. Stephen Hopkins was chosen Supervisor; Samuel Doy and Jonathan Reynolds, Assessors; Benj. Benedict, Abraham Paine and Moses Barlow, Overseers of the Poor, and Conrad Winegar, Constable.

In the War of the Revolution, the patriotism of the citizens of Amenia, was manifested by promptness and almost entire unanimity. A committee of safety was appointed here, as in other towns. The vigilance of the committee was particularly directed to the movements of the Tories. A rule prison, constructed of logs, was used for confining suspected persons. This was built in the lot between the end of the present village of

---

\* The house of Roswell Hopkins is now near the Red Meeting House, north of the Fair Grounds.

Amenia, and north of where the turnpike now runs. The remains of this prison were visible a few years ago.

When the news of the battle of Lexington reached Amenia the military companies came together with a spontaneous will. They were addressed by Ephraim Paine, Esq., in a masterly oration; at the close of which Simeon Cook, captain of one of the companies, said to his men:—"Fellow soldiers; the time has come to give up our liberties, or to defend them with the musket. As many of you as are willing to march with me to the scene of action, I will lead; and I will expose myself to all the hardships and dangers that you will be exposed to. If any of you are unwilling to go, you are dismissed." It is added that not one left the ranks.

In April, 1777, the lead mines at Great Nine Partners were explored, with some success, by an agent of Congress. These mines were on lands of Mr. Fish, in the present town of Amenia, and were explored at the suggestion of Moses Harris. The Commissioners appointed by the Provincial Congress were Jonathan Landon and Ezra Thompson, and they employed John McDonald, an experienced miner from Scotland, (one of the distinguished family of that name) who appears to have come over for the purpose of aiding the people in their struggle. The work at these mines was continued throughout the season, as reported by Mr. McDonald.

Cornelius Atherton, engaged at the Steel Works, in this town, in September, 1776, petitioned the New York Council for the exemption from military duty of his workmen engaged in the manufacture of fire-arms in his contract with Congress.

Among the citizens in Amenia, who rendered valuable service in the wars, none were more worthy of favorable mention than the Hon. Ephraim Paine. He was from the beginning employed in offices of very high responsibility and honor. His integrity and firmness were not less marked than was his Puritanic simplicity of manner. He held that there should be no distinction in dress, and wore, therefore, the dress of a laboring man in the halls of legislation, and in the

house of worship. Many mistakes are mentioned, resulting from Mr. Paine's plainness of dress. He was at one time treated as a menial by the landlady at whose house he was stopping during his stay at court in Poughkeepsie. The only rebuke he gave when she apologized was, "you should treat all men alike." A gentleman who rode in haste to the house on public business gave him his horse to hold while he went in to speak to Judge Paine. Another was once looking over the farm for Judge Paine, and, finding a man ditching, asked him, "Where is your master?" "In Heaven," was his ready answer. Judge Paine's education had been without the aid of schools, but his mind was disciplined to a habit of clear comprehension and strict accuracy. He was on many occasions in his public service a valuable adviser on matters of finance; he opposed decidedly the financial policy of Gen. Hamilton. He was a member of the Senate when he died.

Silas Marsh, called "Lawyer Marsh," was an active patriot in civil life. Samuel King and Hon. Egbert Benson are favorably mentioned as stern and true patriots.

This part of the country was singularly free from any disturbance, resulting from the near approach of the enemy, or the movements of the American troops. The people here, it is said, heard the sound of the cannon at the battle of Long Island, and they saw the smoke of burning Kingston; but it "did not come nigh unto them." The nearest encampment of Continental troops at any time was that at Pawling in 1778. In the summer of that year, a large number of prisoners—mostly Hessians, taken at the battle of Saratoga the year before—were marched through this town on their way to Fishkill, where they crossed the Hudson. It is said that some of the Hessian soldiers solicited the people to aid them in escaping; a few succeeded, and remained in this country.

In the early part of the war, a man called at Judge Paine's in his absence, who was suspected by Mrs. Paine to be a British spy. She persuaded him to partake of refreshments, which caused his delay, while she sent for two patriots to arrest

him. He was however, an American spy, and the committee who knew him, were obliged to use some deception in planning his escape, in order that his character might not be revealed. He was sent under guard on his way to Poughkeepsie, but managed to escape.

A young man named Samuel Jarvis joined the army from Amenia, where he left a wife and two children. He afterwards deserted into the British lines, went to England, and married again. After almost a hundred years his legitimate family here have recovered his estate left in England.

In the disturbed condition of society incident to the war, lawless and rapacious men used the opportunity to indulge their spite, or to gratify their greed for plunder. Even in this safe retreat, though so far removed from the armies, there were instances of robberies. Philip Nase, Sen., and his wife, who lived where their son afterward did, had laid up a considerable sum of gold and silver money and other valuable treasure. Four men, in the disguise of British officers and soldiers, came one evening, armed with axes, demanded the key to the treasure, and threatened death to the family if any resistance was offered. The key was given up, and every part of the treasure carried off, and never heard from again.

The attempted robbery of Capt. David Collin, father of the late Capt. James Collin, came to a different sequel. A company of robbers, supposed to be some well-known Tories, came to Mr. Collin's house, in the absence of his wife, and demanded his money and other treasures. Upon his refusal to give up his valuables, they proceeded to hang him, and probably would have carried their purpose to a fatal issue, but for the timely arrival of his wife, who saved his life and their treasure. The family have some memoranda of this event, and of the goods concealed.

Henry, the oldest son of Philip Nase, Sen., was a Tory of so positive a character that he left the country and made his home in Nova Scotia. It is said he concealed some money in great haste at the foot of the mountain, before going away ;

when he returned to get it he was not able to find the place, and it is supposed to be there to this day.

Deacon Moses Barlow, and his brother Nathan, came from Cape Cod in 1756. Before leaving there they had been seafaring men. They came by water to Poughkeepsie, and journeyed across the country to this place. Their diary speaks



House built by Deacon Barlow.

of a kind hospitality extended to them by the Newcombs, of Pleasant Valley, on their way to their new homes.

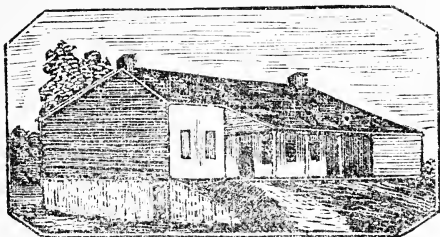
Caleb Benton, of Guilford, Conn., purchased of Capt. Lasell, in 1794, the place now owned by his grandson, Myron B. Benton. He paid for the land in specie, at the rate of fifteen dollars per acre, which he brought with him on horseback. When his family removed hither, they too came by way of Poughkeepsie.

Soon after 1750, Abraham Bockee, a merchant of New York, came to Nine Partners and entered upon land purchased of his grandfather in 1699, which has been in possession of the family to the present time. He was one of the Colonial Justices appointed by the Crown as early as 1761, at which time he is mentioned as a "Mr. Bokay," a Justice of the Peace at Nine Partners, near a place called the City. The immigrant ancestor of Mr. Bockee was Johannes Bockee, who came to this country in 1685, and who was of that noble Huguenot stock that has contributed so many families of worth and distinction. Abraham Bockee, was the father of Jacob Bockee, a grandfather of the late Judge Abraham Bockee, Jacob Bockee, a graduate of King's College, N. Y., was Captain in the Revolution of a Company in Col. Willet's Regiment, and was a member of the Assembly in 1795 and 1797, where he introduced a bill for the abolition of slavery in this State.

Phenix Bockee, a brother of Abraham, was Lieutenant in the war of 1812, and died in Poughkeepsie in 1814.

Capt. John Boyd was of Irish descent, and came from Orange County previous to 1769. He married the daughter of Conrad Winegar, built him a house which is still standing a little south of Amenia Union, and in which he died in 1817.

Lemuel and William Brush, sons of Reuben Brush, from Long Island, lived in the west part of the town, not far from the City. Lemuel had five sons; Perlee, Jesse, Platt, John and Henry. Jesse was an officer in the Revolution. John was the General John Brush who commanded the DUCHESS County troops at the Harlem Bridge in the war of 1812, and who was afterwards Major General of the Militia. Col. Henry Brush was Captain of the Ohio Volunteers in the war of 1812, and was on his way to Detroit with 230 men, 100 beef cattle, and other provisions, and a mail, at the time General Hull surrendered, August 16th, 1812. Capt. Brush had arrived at the river Raisin, and was in imminent danger of falling into the hands of the Indians under Tecumtha, through the negligence of Hull to send a reinforcement. When notified on the 17th, by a British officer, with a flag of truce, of Hull's surrender with his army, including his own command, he refused to



The Old John Boyd House.

accept the notice as a authoritative, escaped with most of his stores to Ohio. It is said that Capt. Brush purposely allowed the whiskey among his stores to fall into

the hands of the Indians, which so demoralized them that they were unable to pursue the returning party.

The ancestors of the Carpenter family came from England to Massachusetts in 1638. In 1752 Daniel Carpenter purchased land in Crom Elbow Precinct, near Salt Point,

where he died in 1777. His son Benjamin, being excessively annoyed by the Tories, removed to Amenia. This was at the time the Tories of DUCHESS County put on such a bold front and gathered their forces at Washington Hollow. Mr. Carpenter was three times robbed by them.

Joseph Chamberlain came from Tolland, Conn., in 1755, and settled on the farm afterwards owned by the Nye family. He had four sons; Colbe, James, John and William. The latter was a captain in the Revolution, and was in the battle of Bennington, Saratoga, and other bloody fields. He lived on the farm now owned by J. H. Cline, and kept tavern there, which was much frequented during the war.

Peter Cline (Klein), a native of Germany, came into Amenia from Rhinebeck in 1760. He was one of the "Redemptioners," who paid for their passage to this country by their services afterwards, to which they were bound by the captain who brought them over. He located where his grandson, Edward E. Cline, now lives, purchasing one-half of Oblong lot No. 43, at ten dollars and a half per acre.

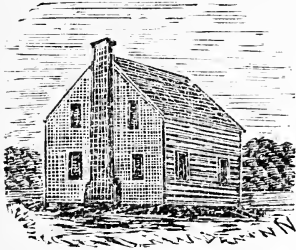
Dr. Benjamin Delavergne settled on the road to Kent, previous to the war, and built a dam which is still visible, and which yet bears the name of the French Doctor's Dam. He took a prominent part in the Revolution, and was Major in the Fourth Regiment of DUCHESS County Militia.

The Justices of the Peace, previous to the organization of the Precinct, were Castle, Hopkins, Bockee, Winegar, Smith, Garnsey, and others. The record, kept with admirable clerical skill by Roswell Hopkins, Esq., shows the "actions determined" in his official service, a period of thirty years, to have been 2,564. This record also shows the criminal penalties of the age, which sometimes read "lashes upon the bare back." These convictions were by a Court of Special Sessions, held by three Justices. Sometimes Justices from other towns were associated with them. The fine for breaking the Sabbath, for drunkenness, and for profane oaths seems to have been three shillings, which went to the poor. Sometimes the penalty



imposed was that the criminal be transported out of the county.

The German Settlers and the Delematers had their slaves :



House built by Johaannes De'emater.

Jacob Evar'tson had as many as forty, it is said. Most of the slaves in this town were manumitted in the manner and under the conditions prescribed by law. Owners were not permitted to make free and cast off any slave who was not capable of providing for him-

self. In 1824, three years before the completed abolition of slavery in this State, there were 32 slaves in Amenia.

In 1764, the following persons in Amenia Precinct received license to keep tavern : Samuel Smith, Robert Johnson, Jonathan Reynolds, Edmund Perlee, Stephen Ray, Widow Eunice Wheeler, Samuel Snider, Michael Hopkins, Simeon Wright, Stephen Johns, Ichabod Paine, Benjamin Hollister, Jun., and Daniel Castle.

In the latter part of the last century the Federal Co. was organized, and a Federal Store established in the north-west part of the town, with Judge Smith at the head. The freighting business at Poughkeepsie was a part of their scheme. Previous to 1817, another association was incorporated, who had their head-quarters at the Federal Store. Their first operation was carding wool by horse power. Next they moved to the stream near Adam's Mills, and erected a woolen cloth manufactory, using water power to propel the machinery. The late Capt. Robert Willson was President of the Company, and they issued a considerable amount of small bills as currency. The property was afterward sold to Lawrence Smith, who continued the work of cloth dressing.

On the small stream passing through the mountains west of Leedsville, some time previous to the Revolution, Capt. Samuel Dunham had a forge, using the ore from the Amenia

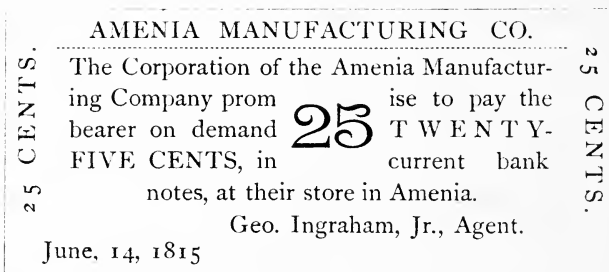
bed. It is also evident there was a forge at the Steel Works as early as 1770, the ore being taken from the same place. It was not until 1825 that the important works of N. Gridley & Son were commenced at Wassaic.

The cast-iron plow was introduced in the early part of this century, and the first manufacture of them in this town was by Mr. Calvin Chamberlain, at the City.

Near the beginning of the Revolution, Capt. James Reed and a Mr. Ellis entered upon the manufacture of steel at what has since been known as the Steel Works. They obtained the iron for their purpose in pigs from Livingston's Furnace at Ancram, the first blast furnace in this part of the country.

About the year 1812 a company was organized in this town for the manufacture of woolen goods, styled the "Amenia Manufacturing Company." The factory was located on the banks of the Weebutook, at Leedsville. Its ruinous walls still stand where they were first built, after all those who instigated the project have passed away. The principal owners were the Barkers, Bentons, Ingrahams, Parks and Canfields.

Shortly after the war, the company issued fractional currency, of which the following is a specimen:



The bill was  $4\frac{1}{2}$  by 2 inches, and printed only on one side.

The failure of the company occurred shortly after, caused partly by too much rag money, and partly by the diminished profits of woolen manufacturing, brought about by the con-

clusion of peace with Great Britain. The bell of the factory was rung long and loud when the news of peace arrived, but it was the death knell of its prosperity. The property was purchased by Selah North, who established the business of cloth dressing. About the year 1818 the "store" mentioned in the scrip was sold to Joseph Hunt and Abraham Miller, who



The Old Hoag House.

did business under the firm of Hunt and Miller. The store was a large building for those times. After the dissolution of the firm, Mr. Hunt carried on the mercantile business under the sign "Hunt's Old Stand." This was the emporium of business for miles around. The post-office was located there, and a four-horse stage was a morning and evening arrival. The building was finally moved across the river, and converted into a gigantic barn, where it was afterwards burned.

#### AMENIA SEMINARY.

The Seminary building is located in lot No. 32. of the Nine Partners'\* tract, and was set to James Emmott, one of the Nine Partners. James Emmott was attorney to the King's bench, and a member of the Church of England. He was the ancestor in the fourth remove of Hon. Judge Emmott, of Poughkeepsie. We next find the title of this site in a family named Lord, who built a mansion where the seminary now stands, about the year 1740. A son named Ephraim inherited the estate as early as 1760; when the tocsin of war was sounded, this noble patriot took his musket, joined the Continental army, served all through the war, drew his pay as a

\*The Nine Partners was a land company composed of Caleb Heathcote, James Emmott, Henry Filkins, Hendrick Tenyek, Augustus Graham, William Creed, John Aartson, David Marshall, and David Jameson, nine men of wealth and high social standing.

soldier and sent the money home to his wife, who, with an eye to business, laid it out in land. Ephraim Lord thus became a large land holder in the then Amenia Precinct.\* He had one daughter, who married Simeon Cook, and at the death of her parents came in possession of the entire estate. She had a number of children, the youngest of whom distinguished himself in the war of 1812, and was advanced to the rank of Colonel, and who finally became owner of the homestead, at that time known as Cook Hill.

In 1832 this community resolved to have a seminary, and the three prominent places named were Amenia Village, Leedsville, and Amenia Union. Two full years was spent in fruitless efforts to locate the ground. In May, 1834, a committee was appointed to determine the matter. On Monday, June 2d, they rendered a sealed verdict, which was not to be opened until twenty-four hours after the committee left town. The next morning the seal was broken, when it was found that "Cook Hill" was the favored spot. The first Seminary building was erected in the summer of 1835, and the school opened in the fall of that year, with C. K. True for Principal. For a portion of the time since its establishment it has been under the management of the M. E. denomination.

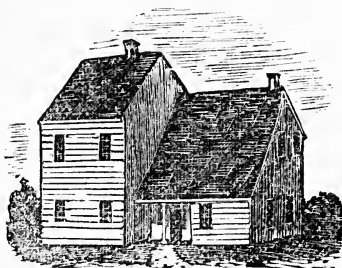
"In 1826 there was a great celebration of Independence in Amenia. That was fifty years after the declaration, and it is now fifty years since that. A procession was formed in Amenia Union, and marched under the inspiring strains of martial music; down to the old meeting house, a mile and a half. The house, which stood in the highway, was packed as full of people as the old square pews and broad galleries could hold. The officials of the day and invited guests entered the front door, in stately order, under the sounds of Hail Columbia, by the band. The rest of the congregation crowded in at the two end doors.

"The Chief Marshal of the day was George M. Perry, who

\* Amenia Precinct was formed from Crom Elbow Precinct, March 20, 1762, and included a part of Amenia, Northeast, and the whole of Washington, Pleasant Valley, Stamford, and Hyde Park.

had, in his younger days, a military bearing. The presiding officer was Thomas Barlow, Esq. ; the chaplains were Rev. Abner Morse and Rev. Fitch Reed ; the orator of the day was Robert Wilkinson, Esq., who then resided in Dover. His oration was worthy of his reputation as a public speaker.— The chairman of the committee of arrangements, and one of the principal movers in the celebration, was Uriah Gregory, who resided then at Amenia Union. The singers filled the front gallery, led by the significant gestures of the old chorister. Thomas Barlow, Esq., and Lewis Warner played on the bass viol. They sung Hail Columbia with a patriotism that was alive.

“ After the services in the church, the procession returned in military order, to Amenia Union, where a great feast was prepared by Isaac Crane and his family. The tables were spread outdoors, under a bower put up for the purpose. Mrs. Wilkinson and a large number of other ladies were present at the feast. The toasts were fired out of a cannon, as usual. The President of the United States was toasted ; the surviving heroes of The Revolution were toasted, and the memory of the departed heroes, with a plaintive air by the band. Little did the company think when they reverently called the names of two surviving ex-Presidents of the United States, who had been the authors of the declaration, that on that very day they died. John Adams and Thomas Jefferson died that day, just fifty years from the day when they put their hands to the great declaration.”



Old House near Amenia.

## BEEKMAN.

POPULATION, 1,500.—SQUARE ACRES, 17,230.

**B**EЕКMAN was formed as a town by act of March 7, 1788, and embraced land granted to Col. Henry Beekman. The Precinct of that name was formed December 16, 1737, and Pawling Precinct was set off in 1768. A part of "Freedom" (now Lagrange) was taken off in 1821, and the greater portion of Union Vale in 1827. It derives its name from the Beekman family.\* At the death of Col. Henry Beekman, the tract was divided into lots one mile wide, running from the Rombout Patent to the Oblong, and the lots divided among his heirs.

Beekman contains some of the finest farming land in the county. Its surface is a broken and hilly upland. Limestone and slate crop out at the summits and declivities of the hills. The streams are small creeks and brooks, tributaries of the Fishkill, and are bordered by wide, fertile intervalles. The soil

\* The derivation of this name is thus given by a noted writer:—"This great dignitary was called Myrher Beekman, who derived his surname, as did Ovidius Naso of yore, from the lordly dimensions of his nose, which projected from the centre of his countenance like the beak of a parrot. He was the great progenitor of the tribe of the Beekmans, one of the most ancient and honorable families of the province, the members of which do gratefully commemorate the origin of their dignity, not as your noble families in England would do, by having a glowing proboscis emblazoned on their escutcheon, but by one and all wearing a right goodly nose stuck in the very middle of their faces."—[Living's Knickerbocker Hist. N. Y.]

is a productive, gravelly loam. Sylvan Lake is a fine body of water near the west line. The Indian name for this lake is *A-po-qua-que*, signifying round lake, from which "Poughquag" is derived.

The first settlements are supposed to have been made about the year 1710: but the early records are lost. A. DeLong located in 1716, and kept an inn at an early day. Rt. Rev. Alonzo Potter, Bishop of Penn., and his brother, Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, Bishop of the Diocese of New York, were born in this town. Lossing, the historian, and ex-Minister DeLong, were also born here.

The Uhls came from Germany, and settled in the north part of the town. The Haxtuns and Sweets from Long Island, and the Gardners and Reisoners from Nantucket, settled in Gardner Hollow. A family named Hogeboom came to Gardner Hollow, but after remaining a year removed to Hudson. The Bakers settled on Pleasant Ridge. The Cornwells came from Long Island, and the Noxons from Rhode Island.

John Brill came from Germany, soon after marriage, and purchased a large tract of fertile land south and west of Poughquag. It is worthy of note that much of the land is still in possession of his ancestors, the farms of the Brill family lying contiguous to each other from Poughquag to Green Haven, a distance of two miles. The Barnards moved in at an early date.

The old part of the upper store building at Poughquag has a history worthy of record. It stood, at the time of the Revolution, above the present residence of E. L. Williams, and was occupied as a Continental Store. Harness, powder, cutlasses, guns, cartridge boxes, and other military stores were kept there. It was guarded by soldiers stationed there for the purpose. A man named Champlain had charge of it. Among the other old buildings may be mentioned the M. E. parsonage barn at Poughquag, which was in former times occupied as a distillery. Henry I. Brill had a fulling

mill, on the site of the saw mill now belonging to Daniel Thomas.

There was a grist mill at Green Haven in the Revolution, kept by one Vincent. The Bogarts from Holland settled here. Richmore Bogart was elected Justice of the Peace, of whom some amusing anecdotes are told. Men differed in opinion then, as well as now, and had recourse to law to settle their difficulties. Squire Bogart was soon required to sit in judgment upon several cases, and uniformly gave his decisions in favor of the plaintiff. When asked the reason for so doing he replied, "Do you believe any man would be foolish enough to bring suit against another, if he did not suppose he had good ground for complaint?" However wise Squire Bogart's decisions may have been in the eye of the law, the result was to put an effectual stop to all litigation in the neighborhood.

The Squire fattened considerable pork each year. He was at one time advised to feed his hogs on what is commonly known as the "Jamestown Weed," being assured that this would not only impart an agreeable flavor to the pork, but would cause them to fatten much sooner. Accordingly he set about raising a quantity of the weed, and when the time came threw it in to the hogs. The result was that every one of them died.

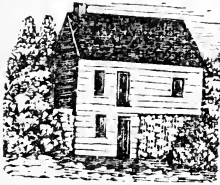
Many stories are told of the Robber Hoag, a noted Tory who infested this vicinity during the Revolution. He carried on quite an extensive business of horse-stealing, in connection with his other maraudings. He and his gang were accustomed to enter dwellings, and if the people refused to give up their valuables, or to tell where they were secreted, he would tie them fast in a chair and build a fire under them, and keep them there until his demands were complied with. Many were so injured by this treatment that they did not recover in years. At one time Benj. Noxon was going out in the field, and on passing near a clump of bushes, heard the click of a gunlock. A glance revealed the Robber Hoag, lurking in the bushes. He pretended not to notice the robber, and gradually



drew off, and when at a safe distance ran for home with all his might. Hoag was brought up in the neighborhood which was afterwards the scene of his robberies, and he subsequently told the man with whom he had lived, that he had often covered him with his rifle as he was hiding about in the woods, and bushes, but could never summon quite enough courage to shoot. After the war, Hoag fled to Canada. A number of years after he came back to Beekman, supposing that his deeds had been forgotten, to visit the family of a relative. But he was not forgotten; for a number of persons who had suffered from him formed a plan to kill him, and he was forced to fly to save his life.

In what is known as the Noxon Meadow, tradition locates a small Indian village, probably some of the Schaghticoke tribe. Arrow heads are picked up in that locality; and a few years since the mounds of the graves were distinctly visible.

Green Haven, Poughquag, Beekmanville and Sylvan Lake



Freemanville Palace.

are small post villages. Freemanville, or Guinea, is a settlement of colored people in the mountains south of Poughquag. Charles Freeman, a mulatto, was a large land holder, and important personage among them, and is still held in remembrance by the oldest citizens.

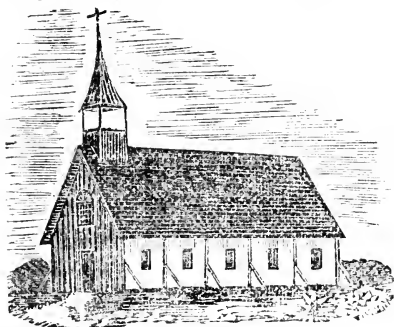
There are three churches in town, viz: Baptist, Methodist, and Roman Catholic. An Episcopal Church was built in 1852 on the rising ground east of Poughquag, was taken down in 1772, and the material conveyed to Sing Sing camp ground, and there converted into cottages.

The constituent members of the Baptist Church at Beekman,\* previous to its organization, held their membership with the First Baptist Church of Fishkill, from which they were regularly dismissed. Their house of worship was completed late in the autumn of 1829, at a cost of \$3,000, all

\* There was, at one time, a Baptist organization in the Clove, a few miles from Beekmanville. It was gathered under the labors of Mr. Palmer, and has since become extinct.

paid, and dedicated in December following. Dedicatory sermon by D. T. Hill,—text Rev. xxii ; 9 ; “Worship God.” In February ten persons were recognized by a council called for the purpose, Rev. Rufus Babcock, D. D., preaching the sermon. Elder D. T. Hill became their pastor, continuing with them until 1843. The Dutchess Baptist Association has four times held its anniversaries with this church.

The Centenary M. E. Church edifice at Poughquag was built in 1839. Previous to this there was a small society of two or three members. The corner stone was laid July 24, 1839 ; sermon by Rev. Mr. Cochran. The house was raised August 10, 1839 ; and the record states no alcohol was used



Episcopal Church.

on that occasion. At the raising, one hundred and fifty people dined, the ladies furnishing the provisions. Henry Wright was the builder ; Oliver Smith, mason. The house was formally dedicated January 15, 1840 : six hundred people present.

The Roman Catholic Church, built about the year 1860, is situated in the west part of the town, near the south borders of Sylvan Lake.

A Quaker Church was early constituted in this town and was known as the Apoquaque Preparative Church. Their second house of worship was recently sold to a Missionary Society, and is still used for religious purposes. The first church edifice stood about two miles east of the second one, in the burying ground at Gardner Hollow. Morgan Lewis leased the land for the first house to the society, at a rent of “one pepper-corn a year, if demanded.” One of the oldest grave-stones in the burial ground, that is distinctly legible, is that of Dr. Ebenezer Cary, who died in 1815, at the age of 70

years. The stone was removed into this ground from the old grave-yard south of the road.

The following are from the old records in the Town Clerk's office :

At a Town Meeting held, April 7, 1772, for Beekmans Precinct, chosen for officers as follows, viz :—Maurice Pleas, Town Clerk ; Joshua Carman, Supervisor ; Samuel Dorland, James Vanderburgh, Assessors ; Simeon Noxon, Constable and Collector ; Thomas Clements, Maurice Pleas, Inspectors of Intestate Estates.

Memorandum at this Meeting—The parties living on the Clove Road agreed to work it as follows, viz :—that half of the inhabitants that live below to work to Andres Buck's Lane, and the other half to work from thence to Lieut John Uhls.

At a meeting held April 2nd, 1776, James Vanderburgh, Esq., Samuel Dorland, John Hall, Ebenezer Cary, and Eliab Youmans were chosen a Committee to retire and draw up some Prudential Laws relative to height and sufficiency of fences within this Precinct, upon which they drew up the following and read them publickly to the meeting for their approbation, to which the said meeting unanimously agreed, and ordered that the same be recorded. [Then follows the laws.]

April 3, 1787—Voted the sum of seventy pounds to be raised for the use of the poor of this Precinct.

April 1, 1788. It is hereby enacted that the majority of the Justices and a majority of the Overseers of the Poor for the time being, shall be and are hereby impowered to bind out the children of all such poor persons [as are not able to get a livelihood] as apprentices ; and they are also impowered to bind out the parents for such time and times as they may think fit and convenient. Passed in open Town Meeting,

J. OAKLEY, Clerk.

April 7, 1789.—Voted that the next Annual Meeting shall be held at the Dwelling House of Henry Smith.

The whole amount of money received by us or our

predecessors in office for the use of the common schools during the year ending on the date of this report, and since the date of the last report for our town is \$311.20 of which sum the part received from county treasurer is \$155.60, the part from the collector \$155.60; that the said sum of money has been expended in paying the instructors of the schools of said town. The school books most used in the common schools in our town are as follows, viz: The Juvenile Spelling Book, American Preceptor, English Reader, Walker's Dictionary, Daboll's Arithmetic, Murray's English Grammar, Morse's Geography, and Historical Dictionary by Ezra Thompson.

June 1, 1835.

ALLEN BUTLER, } Commissioners of  
LEWIS E. BAKER, } Common Schools.

We the Overseers of the Poor of the Town of Pawling, do hereby certify, own and acknowledge that Isaiah Burch, labourer, his wife and children, is inhabitants legally settled in our said town of Pawling.—In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this ninth day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand, eight-hundred and fifteen.

Signed in presence of  
Jacob Parks, Silas Dutcher.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL } Overseers of the  
& } Poor of the  
SAMUEL STEBBINS, } Town of Pawling.

April 13, 1816, special town meeting was held at the house of Adam Crouse.

This day received the name of Peter, a black child, son of Sude, a slave of Alida Bogert, who was born the 18th day of February, 1817.

May 1, 1817.

GILBERT B. NOXON, Clerk.

I, George Cornwell, of the Town of Beekman, in the County of Dutchess, and State of New York do manumit and set free, and by these presents have manumitted and forever discharged from my service a certain colored man by the name of Harry, who has heretofore been my slave.

Sept. 11, 1823.

GEORGE CORNWELL.

Whereas application has been made to us, Nathan Miller and Reed Crandall, Overseers of the Poor of said Town of Beekman, by George Cornwell, who by the above instrument of writing has this day manumitted and set free a certain colored man named Harry, who has heretofore been a slave to said George Cornwell, and therefore we, the said Nathan Miller and Reed Crandall, Overseers as aforesaid, do certify that we are personally acquainted with the said Harry, a colored man, and that we know him to be under the age of forty-five years and that he is of sufficient ability to provide for himself. We do therefore record the manumission of the above named Harry.

Sept. 11, 1823.

NATHAN MILLER } Overseers of  
REED CRANDALL } the Poor.

We the Overseers of Rombouts Precinct do give Margeret Deen a permit to go and work where she may best get a living and if she should like to be a Precinct charge we the said Overseers of Rombouts Precinct are willing to take her and provide for her.

Aug. 5, 1772.

DERICK BRINKERHOFF.

ISAAC ADRIANCE,

PETRES BOGARDES.

Aug. 10, 1800, was born Dinah, a black girl, daughter of Susan now in possession of

ZACHARIAH FLAGLER.

I, John Brill, of the Town of Beekman, do by these presents manumit and set free my black man named Harry, of the age of twenty-nine years, hereby acquitting and exonerating him of and from all further demands for service to me for or on account of his having been born a slave to me, on condition of him, the said Harry, becoming legally manumitted.

Mar. 28, 1817.

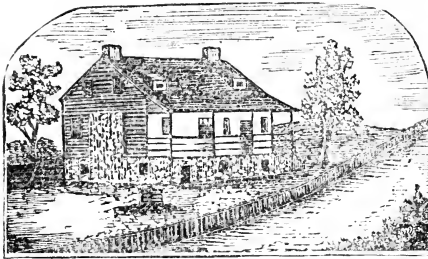
JOHN BRILL.

It was the custom in early times, in New England and New York, for the inns to be kept by the citizens who were the most wealthy and respectable of the people, very often by men who had large farms and possessed the means of providing ample accommodations. The public houses were then not always located at the intersection of highways, and there was

seldom any village to give local attraction to a tavern. An old resident pointed out the location of an ancient tavern, some yards southwest of the residence of Daniel Thomas, Esq., now near the centre of a meadow. He recollected the sign which hung on an apple tree, near to the inn. The road at that time ran close to the house, but has since been changed.

Sixty or seventy years ago, the Doughty Tavern, located between Poquag and Beekman, was a noted inn. That and the mill opposite was once owned and managed by a Widow Dennis, who afterward married N. Doughty, ancestor of the present families of that name. Doughty's Tavern was celebrated for its good board, excellent beds, and ample accommodations: its fame was in the mouth of every traveler journeying that way. At that time emigration from the Eastern States was quite extensive. People travelled in wagons, usually in trains. As many as twenty or thirty wagons were frequently in one train. The custom these emigrants brought to the taverns along their route proved no small source of their income.

The Vanderburgh mansion, a subjoined cut of which is



The C. I. Vanderburgh House.

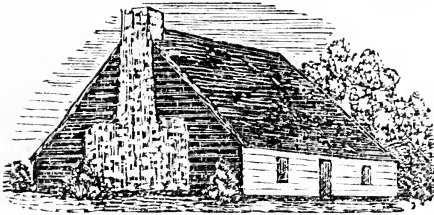
given, from a pencil sketch in possession of the family, built some time previous to the Revolution, and razed in 1860, stood about one-fourth of a mile northeast of the

village of Poughquag. It was one of the first substantial dwellings erected within the limits of the town, and was a fine specimen of the better class of dwellings of those early times. It was constructed partly of stone and partly of wood, with a broad covered piazza extending the whole length in front, and a roomy, well-lighted basement, which was set apart for the use of the slaves. In this mansion Col. Jas. Vanderburgh had eighteen

children born to him, all of whom reached the age of maturity, and whose descendants are now reckoned among the most esteemed and influential in the county, and elsewhere.

Col. Vanderburgh was an officer of note in the War of the Revolution. At one time, having returned home sick, the Tories of the neighborhood deemed it a favorable opportunity to attack him. Knowing the location of the bed he occupied, they approached during the night and discharged a volley at the house, hoping that some of the balls might penetrate the siding and hit his person; but his wife, having had an inkling of the matter, had secured his safety by placing a bulwark of pillows about him. It is stated that General Washington was once the guest of Col. Vanderburgh at this house, having occasion to stop there when passing between Fishkill and some eastern point.

On one occasion, his children in company with some of their youthful neighbors were playing with the young slaves in the basement. Among their playthings was an old musket, with which they amused themselves by pointing at each other

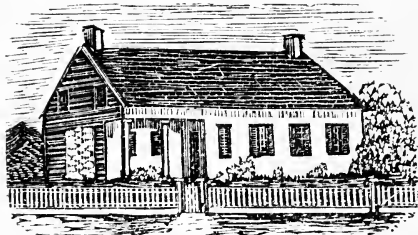


Joshua Burch House, (Restored.)

and pulling the trigger. The piece contained a charge which had been in from time immemorial. It, however, had long been used by the children in their play, so long that it was deemed impracticable to make it "shoot." But, on that day, one of the boys, nicknamed "Lud," we believe, caught up the gun, and, aiming at one of the little darkies, cried out "see me shoot a black crow," and pulled the trigger. By some means the gun went off, and the little fellow was blown to atoms.

Another relic, which some of our older readers may remember, was the house occupied by Joshua Burch, which stood west of the road, nearly opposite the residence of Thomas Brill, Esq. It was built after the old Dutch style, with long rafters, steep roof, with eaves nearly reaching the ground, and stone chimney at one end, with a fire-place of sufficient capacity to hold a saw log of moderate size. Burch, it will be remembered, was an early settler and large land-holder, from whom some of the finest farm lands of Beekman have been handed down.

The old Poughquag Tavern, (now the residence of Daniel Thomas, Esq.) though of not so ancient origin as those just



Old Poughquag Tavern.

mentioned, yet may well claim mention here. It was built about the year 1800, by Henry Brill. It was afterwards considerably remodeled, but the front appearance is much the same as it was originally. This was the "half-way house" for the line of stages, running between New Milford and Poughkeepsie, and was well patronized by travelers and drovers. Its upper room has often resounded to the tread of the "light fantastic toe," and the loungers of the bar-room as often regaled with travelers' stories, for which the hardy adventurous life of those early times afforded abundant material. The Noxon house, built about the same time,



Noxon House.

possesses little historical interest. It was erected by Benjamin Noxon; and a portion of the brick of which it is constructed was manufactured on the farm on which it stands. It is rapidly falling into decay, and will soon be numbered among the things that were.

The Beekman Cemetery is pleasantly located on the



southern and western slope of a gentle eminence, north of the village of Poughquag. It is tastefully laid out, and decorated with evergreens, which mingling with the pure white marble of the numerous monuments and headstones, produce a pleasing effect.

The Centenary M. E. church of Poughquag stands on the east side and within the enclosure.

Mines of hematite iron ore are being extensively worked near Sylvan Lake, and at Beekmanville. Two blast furnaces are located a short distance northeast of the latter place, only one of which is now in operation.

## CLINTON.

---

POPULATION, 1,793.—SQUARE ACRES, 24,064.

---

CLINTON was organized March 13, 1786. It was formed from Charlotte and Rhinebeck Precincts, and derives its name from Hon. George Clinton, who was then Governor of the State. It originally embraced territory much larger than at present. Hyde Park and Pleasant Valley having been taken off in 1821.

Its surface is a rolling upland, considerably broken by hills in the north and west. Shultz Mountains in the north part, and Sippe Barrack in the west, are the highest points. The principal stream is the Salt Point Creek, which flows south, near the centre. Crom Elbow Creek forms a portion of the west boundary. In the north are several small lakes, the largest of which are Long Pond and Round Pond. The soil is a slaty loam in the centre and south part; in the north it is a sandy loam. The principal post-offices and villages are Clinton Corners, Clinton Hollow, Bull's Head, Hibernia, Pleasant Plains and Shultzville.

Two Irishmen named Everson came into the southeast part of the town over one hundred years ago, where they put up a

grist mill, and erected a substantial stone dwelling, both of which are still standing. They named the place Hibernia,—probably by way of keeping alive the memory of the land of their nativity. A cut of the mill is here shown, representing

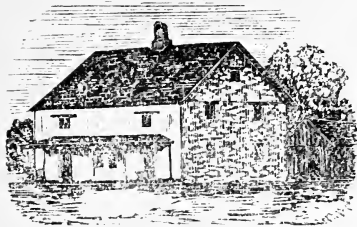


Old Mill at Hibernia.

it as it was originally built, since which time considerable changes have been made. Stephen Sweet, grandfather of John Ferris, Esq., of Washington,\* was the builder of the mill. Benjamin Sherow, who died some years since, at an advanced age, used to tell about being here at the time the mill was raised, which they were three days in accomplishing. Many of the beams are fourteen inches square, of solid oak, and are still in a perfect state of preservation. A fulling mill was established here at an early date.

The Parks, the Porters, the Hutchinsons and Coopers located at or near Hibernia.

At Clinton Corners stands the old Hicksite Church called the "Creek Quaker Church," erected, according to the date on the roof, in the year 1777, the second of the War of American Independence, and therefore wants but one year of being a century old. It is one of the few relics left. It is built substantially of stone, and has recently been furnished with a



"Creek Quaker Church."

slate roof, and considerably remodeled in its interior. The house had originally two porches, one for each door; they were afterward joined, and extended across the whole front of the building. An orthodox Church stands a mile or so north of the Hicksite building, built after the separation.

\* He was one of the sons of Mrs. Benson J. Lossing.

Before the first house was erected, the people would throw up a pile of stones, and gather around to conduct their worship when permitted to do so by the scoffers and enemies of their faith, who frequently molested them in their services. When the church was in process of construction, which was during the Revolution, the builders on several occasions ran away to avoid being pressed into the ranks of the army. Thus in the midst of toils and dangers was the church nourished and built up; and in the church yard lie the church fathers, calmly resting from all their trials and persecutions. The walls of the building are as firm as when first built, and with a little care will stand the storms of another century. Within its sacred enclosure the fervent prayers of godly men and women have been offered up to the Giver of all Good for a century. Men have stood up in all the pride and glory of manhood, and passed away, and their places have been filled by others, until three generations have gone by, and yet the old house stands, a beacon on the ocean of time. May it long continue to stand, to light the lonely traveler journeying on to eternity.

At Clinton Hollow is a quaint-looking grist mill, built over a century ago, by the Halsteds, who were early settlers in this neighborhood. Some of the timber used in it is nearly two feet square, of solid oak. A fulling mill was likewise located in the vicinity. Grist mills and fulling mills seem to have been necessities of the people in those primitive days, and their location was the nucleus around which the hamlets and larger villages clustered. Then an available mill-site did more towards determining the location of a settlement than fertility of soil or eligible building plots. The Knickerbackers settled near Clinton Hollow at an early date.

At Shultzville is another mill, probably not as ancient as the others mentioned, around which a village has sprung up. Here is located a Christian Church edifice, built in 1864, and also the Masonic Hall. At Pleasant Plains is a Presbyterian Church, a branch of the Pleasant Valley church of that denomination. The society was formed in 1837, of twelve

members regularly dismissed from the mother church for the purpose, and the house of worship built about that time. At LeRoy's Corners is another old mill, a store, and a few dwellings.

At the upper end of the Shultz Mountains, in the north part of the town, a slate quarry was formerly worked by the Hudson River Slate Company, but it is now abandoned.

The LeRoys and Cookinghams were early settlers near Pleasant Plains. The Van Vliets located in this town about the year 1755; quite a number of that name still reside here.

Near Clinton Corners stands the mansion built about the year 1792, by Abel Peters, now owned by B. Hicks, Esq. Peters was an inn-keeper and merchant, and appears to have accumulated wealth in the business; and was withal, a representative man of that class who did all the public business required by the people of those primitive times. It is said that Peters kept his tavern and store in the mansion spoken of; but this is denied by a grand-daughter of his, who visited here several years ago, and who said the hotel and store stood opposite, and have since been removed. The Peters mansion was built when she was a little girl; the brick was manufactured just in the rear of the house, the materials for which were thrown together in a mass, and mixed by means of cattle treading in it; and she remembered driving the oxen for the purpose.

Standing near the road leading from Clinton Hollow to Rhinebeck is an old log cabin, built by the Sleight family, in which two maiden sisters of that name formerly lived, and both of whom recently died in one day. The house is now unoccupied, and is probably one of the first dwellings ever put up in the town.

Agriculture was the chief business of the early settlers, as it has continued to be of their successors. Most of the tillable land was easily prepared for cultivation; there was plenty of timber for their log cabins and dwellings; the country abounded in clear springs and brooks, and it may be supposed the pioneers had no trouble in gaining a subsistence.

The proximity of grist mills made it easy for them, from the first, to get their grain converted into flour or meal, and afterwards furnished a ready market for their wheat, the first product that brought any considerable income.

Their sugar and molasses were furnished by the towering sugar maples that graced the native forest about their lonely cabins. Their plain but substantial homespun woolen and linen cloth furnished the family with comfortable clothing. Their leather was in proportion to their beef and mutton, and the bark for tanning was near at hand. The skins were carried to the tanner, marked with the owner's initials, and returned to him after several months. Then the shoemaker would make his yearly rounds, when he would make all the shoes for the family for a year.

Almost every article of food required by their simple habits could be raised off their farms; their appetites were unpampered, and their active life and vigorous health caused their plain food to be relished; and when anything was required out of the usual line the considerable towns of Poughkeepsie and Rhinebeck were near at hand to supply them.

One distinguishing feature of the town of Clinton is that there is no hotel kept within its limits—at least such is the assertion of those who profess to know. The lakes, of which there are several, afford fine opportunity for angling; and we may readily suppose were a favorite resort of the Indian. The wooded hills which spring up in the picturesque landscape have the same appearance as when looked upon by the primitive owners of the soil. Removed from the hurry and bustle of commercial life, as well as from the din and smoke of the manufactory, Clinton affords a fine retreat to one to whom the absence of excitement, and the free enjoyment of rural sports and occupations are congenial.

The following statistics may be of interest:—the price of wheat in 1776 was five shillings a bushel—just the price of a day's work in harvesting. Butter was ten pence per pound. The wages of a woman to do housework was five shillings a week.

## DOVER.

---

POPULATION, 2,279.—SQUARE ACRES, 26,669.

---

**D**OVER was formed from Pawling, Feb. 20, 1807. The east and west borders are occupied by hills and mountains, and the center by a deep, wide valley. The valley is about 400 feet above tide, and the summits of the hills are 300 to 500 feet higher. Ten Mile River enters the north part of the town, flows to near the south boundary, thence turns east and discharges its waters into the Housatonic. From the south it receives Swamp River, a stream that is bordered by swamps the greater part of its course.

A ridge of limestone extends north and south through the principal valley. The principal quarries are between South Dover and Dover Plains. Iron ore is also found in abundance. The Foss Ore Bed has been extensively worked. The Dover Iron Works formerly did an extensive business, but have been closed several years.

The small streams flowing from the western hills have worn deep ravines, and in several places have formed beautiful cascades. About a mile southwest of the village of Dover Plains, a small stream flows down the mountain in a succession of

rapids three to twelve feet in height ; and at the foot of each fall, smooth, rounded holes, called The Wells, have been worn in the rocks to a considerable depth. The holes occupy the whole width of the bottom of the ravine, and the rocks on each side are shelving and slippery, rendering a near approach both difficult and dangerous. One or two fatal accidents are mentioned as having occurred here. Above these is situated the

#### DOVER STONE CHURCH.

A small stream of clear water,\* after leaving a pond at the foot of the southwestern slope of Plymouth Hill, glides in murmuring rapids nearly every foot of the way, until it reaches a point in the mountains west of Dover Plains village, whence it descends in sparkling cascades to the level fields below. This small stream, in its passage down this declivity for ages, has worn for itself a remarkable channel through the rocks ; and at a point toward the foot of the mountain it has wrought a considerable cavern, the entrance to it at the outlet of the stream being in the form of a Gothic arch. This cavern, from the form of its entrance, like that of some old cathedral, bears the name of 'The Stone Church—“Dover Stone Church.” It is a very interesting natural curiosity, with romantic and picturesque surroundings, and has attracted thousands of visitors, and will attract thousands more.

The “Church” is in a wooded gorge of the mountain and is reached from the main street of the village by a pleasant lane that crosses the stream and expands into a grassy acre or two, well shaded, especially in the afternoon, and affording an admirable place for pic-nics. From this plat a short and easy pathway, cut at the foot of a rocky declivity and along the margin of the brook, leads to the door of the Church. At a little distance the interior of the Church appears black, but is found to be illuminated by a sky-light formed by a fissure in

---

\* A portion of this sketch of the Stone Church is from the pen of Mr. Lossing, and was published in the *Amenia Times*. The views are from sketches, also by Mr. Lossing, and have been kindly furnished for this work by Messrs. DeLacey & Walsh, proprietors of the *Times*.



the rocks above. This light is pleasantly reflected upon the rocky sides of the Church from a pool formed by the brook on the floor, and reveals a fallen mass of rock which the imaginative observer calls the "pulpit." Out of the arched door that brook—the patient architect of the church—flows gently, and then leaps in cascades and rapids to the plains below. The sketches were made many years ago, when the rocks which formed the roof approached so near each other that the branches of shrubbery on each side intertwined. From the apex of this roof, many feet above the floor, the cavern gradually widens, until at the base the span of the arch is about twenty-five feet. The narrow opening at the top admitted sufficient light to show the form of the interior and give it the appearance of rays passing through a glass dome.

The Church has two apartments: the inner one was the larger, being about seventy feet in length. The mass of rock called the "pulpit," which seems to have fallen from the roof, separated them. At the farther extremity of the inner apartment was a beautiful waterfall, over which a stair-case led to extensive ledges of rocks at a height of thirty feet, forming commodious galleries overlooking the body of the Church. The floods and frosts have somewhat modified the aspects of this structure.

"The Great Preacher continues the same old service within its shadowed recesses that was commenced ages ago, and which proceed with the same solemn stateliness whether men hear or forbear. Day and night, without ceasing, vespers, midnight mass and matins proceed. The deep-toned organ peals as if it were the wind, and the chant of the choir mingles its silvery tones as musical as the falling of water—trumpet and cymbal and harp peal and fade and echo, and through them tremble tones like the far-off voices of young men and maidens singing. At sunrise, through all the long Summer day, at twilight, at evening, and louder as the night deepens, the eternal service proceeds, unwearied and unbroken by the watches of the day, by the changes of season, by the lapse of

the years, or by the procession of centuries. Individuals, families, generations, and races come and go,—the Church and its solemn monotonies stand ; and within its dark portals the same sweep of that awful and mysterious monody is still there. The Indian hushed, and heard it ; the white frontiersman heard it ; and it mingles just the same with silence, or with the shriek of the locomotive as it passes the door. There it will be when these have finished their work and passed away.'



Dover Stone Church—from the outside looking in.

The Dover Stone Church, like many other wierd places in our country, has its traditionary legend. History tells us that Sassacus, the haughty sachem of the Pequods and emperor over so many tribes between the Thames and Housatonic Rivers, when, more than two hundred years ago that nation made war upon the whites and dusky people of Connecticut (the latter, the Mohegans, who had rebelled against his authority), was compelled, by the destruction of his army, to fly for his life. Captain Mason, with New England soldiers and

allies from Rhode Island and its vicinity, had suddenly invaded the dominions of Sassacus. At early dawn in June they fell upon a Pequod fort and village, and before sunrise more than six hundred men, women and children of the Indians perished by fire and sword. The proud Sassacus was seated upon a hill overlooking the site of New London, when news of the terrible disaster reached him. He and the warriors surrounding him, seeing no chance for success in a battle with the invaders, fled



Dover Stone Church—from the inside looking out.

across the Thames and westward, hotly pursued by the English and their allies, and took refuge in Sasco Swamp, near Fairfield. The beautiful Pequod country stretching along the shores of Long Island Sound, was desolated. Wigwams and gardens disappeared before the despoiling English, and women and children were not spared. Sassacus made a stand at the swamp, but at the close of a sharp battle nearly all of his followers became captive. He escaped with less than a dozen

followers, and continued his flight westward. His nation had perished in a day. Only the small captive remnant survived to transmit to their posterity the traditions of their national woes. Sassacus and his handful of followers fled over the mountains into the beautiful valley of the Housatonic, to Kent Plains, from which they were speedily driven by pursuers, and climbing the great hills westward of that region, descended into the lovely valley of the Weebutook,\* or Ten Mile River. There, on the site of Dover Plains village, tradition tells us, they encountered a strong band of Mohegan hunters, who were also trained warriors, from whom Sassacus and his men barely escaped destruction after a fierce conflict, and took refuge in the watery cavern now known as the Dover Stone Church, a cool and safe retreat at that mid-summer time, when the stream was low and the cavern was mostly dry. The Mohegan hunters did not discover their retreat; and a week afterwards when the latter had left the valley, Sassacus and his young braves, who had been joined by a few other fugitives, followed the Weebutook northward, subsisting on the fish with which it abounded, and the berries that grew on the plains. They made their way to the land of the Mohawks, near Albany, craving the hospitality of that nation. That hospitality was denied. The sequel is told by Governor Winthrop in his "Journal," in which, under the date of August 5th, 1637 (two months after the destruction of the army of Sassacus) he wrote:—"Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Pincheon and about twelve more, came by land from Connecticut, and brought with them a part of the skin and lock of hair of Sassacus and his brother, and five other Pequod sachems who, having fled to the Mohawks for shelter, with their wampum (being to the value of £500) were by them surprised and slain, with twenty of their best men."

Beside the Wells, and the Stone Church, there is a roomy cave in the mountain side, the roof of which is formed by a

---

\* Weebutook signified "beautiful hunting ground." Such was the interpretation given by Eunice Mauwee.

large rock jutting out a long distance. To this is attached a historic interest. In Revolutionary times there were about twenty-five Tories living in and about the village. They were obliged suddenly to leave; but instead of fleeing to distant parts, they took to the mountain west of the village, and concealed themselves in this cave. Here they were to live by pillage; but their camp fire was discovered by the sharp eye of an old hunter, who was ascending another mountain on the east side of the valley. The villagers were aroused, a large party started on the war-path, and the offenders were banished for good.

There is good evidence for the belief that the Schaghticoke tribe of Indians, a remnant of which is now living on the banks of the Housatonic River, in the town of Kent, Conn., once lived near the Ten Mile River, in Dover. Some forty years since, Indian graves were visible on the flat by the highway north of "Apple Sauce Hill,"\* which would make it appear to be the place where this tribe deposited their dead. They were mostly Pequods, who, after King Philips's war, were driven by the Connecticut troops out of that State, and who took refuge from their pursuers in the thickets of an island, near the Swamp River in the town of Dover. Tradition asserts that they immigrated by way of Danbury; thence westerly until they crossed the swamp lands through which the Harlem Railroad passes; from thence directing their course along the west side of the lands, through the present towns of Patterson and Pawling. Their chief was Gideon Mauwee.\*

"About a century and a half since, there stood on an eminence overlooking the Housatonic, an Indian, solitary and alone, with his eyes fixed on the scenes below. Far beneath him rolled the river; before him were spread natural meadows, in which the wild deer were quietly feeding; heavily wooded mountains on either side promised an abundance of animals of

\* A family were moving, and when passing over this hill the wagon upset. In it was a barrel of apple-sauce, which rolled down the hill, and its contents were lost; and it ever after was known as Apple-Sauce Hill. Molasses Hill, a little further to the north, was the scene of a similar mishap to a hogshead of molasses.

† See page 19.

the chase, and the sparkling streams bespoke multitudes of fish,—in short, it was almost a foretaste of the happy hunting grounds which constitute the idea of the Indian's heaven. Long he stood upon the crag, and blessed the Good Spirit which had led him hither. Then shaking the spell from him he sprang nimbly into the depths of the forest." That Indian was Gideon Mauwee, that eminence Preston Mountain, and the lovely meadows were in the Housatonic Valley, into which Gideon and his followers afterward migrated. Still they were wont to frequent the vicinity of their former home. They visited the swamps to get material for their baskets, and the streams and ponds for fish. An old resident mentions seeing them about Allis' Pond, where they were catching frogs and turtles and cooking them. The small speckled turtles, so numerous about the swamp in early spring, basking in the sun, were held by them in great esteem. Though, with one or two exceptions, the Indians were entirely harmless, yet the children of the early residents used to hold them in mortal fear—the appearance of an Indian causing them to scamper for dear life.

Each year the overseer of the tribe would furnish the women with blankets, then called "squaw blankets." When they traveled, the papposes were tied up and carried on the backs of the squaws. Tabe Elihu, John Wampee, Rachel, and Elihu Mauwee were noted personages among them years ago.

The first settler upon the Oblong tract in this town, was Martin Preston. He located on Preston Mountain; the cellar wall and part of the chimney of the house he built are yet to be seen. When he first came the valley in which the village of Dover is located was nothing but a scrub oak plain. The land was worth 6d per acre, and on Preston Mountain it brought 1 shilling per acre; but the old settlers preferred the mountain land even at the increased price. Martin was a mighty hunter; sometimes on his hunting expeditions he would go as far as the Catskill Mountains. There are many now living who remember him. He died at a very advanced age. He was a great bee-keeper and used to make quantities of "metheglin."

of the honey. Uncle Martin's metheglin was noted for miles around.

The Hufcuts were early settlers on Preston Mountain. Hans Hufcut, great-grandfather of Horace, bought lands of Peter Coons, and located there. Gideon Dutcher located on the farm now occupied by Patrick Whalen. Silas Belden purchased 1000 acres at the foot of Plymouth Hill; his farm comprised lands in Dover, Amenia, and Washington.

Mrs. Dorcas Belden, one of the first settlers, was riding alone on horseback a short distance above Dover Plains, when three wolves darted out from the thick woods which skirted the road, and sprang at her. She put whip to her horse and succeeded in escaping from them. Wild turkies at this time were abundant, and a few deer. Bears and catamounts were not so frequently met with.

The Gillets were from Rhode Island, and emigrated here about 1742. The Bensons came in soon after. B. Dutcher and Christopher Dutcher came from Holland. David Rose came at an early date, as did the Tabers and Schermerhorns. The Wheelers, Knickerbackers, Osterhouts, Delamaters and Van Duzens are also mentioned as among the early settlers of Dover.

It is said of Ephraim Wheeler that he built a house for the Methodist parsonage near where William Ketcham lives. Ephraim Wheeler, Jun., died at the age of 101 years.

The village of Dover, as it was seventy-five years ago, is thus described:—A small house near where the Shunpike\* now runs; then Mr. Cornelius Dutcher's house; a house where Perry's school is; one where Dr. Berry now lives; a small red house on the corner; a small house on the right side of highway, built by Major Livingston; an old store below the corner; another small house occupied by Jonathan Mabbett; then the residence of James Ketcham, grandfather of John H. Ketcham; next the school-house and church south of the bridge and near the cemetery.

\* A road built in opposition to the turnpike.

Mrs. Joseph Belden saw Burgoyne's captive army as it passed through the town enroute for Fishkill. They encamped on the plain, and she remembered how the tents looked that were pitched there.

It is said that Gideon Osterhout and Derick Dutcher bet their farms upon the result of the war of the Revolution. Dutcher lost and gave up his farm.

A tribe of Indians lived on the plains, probably a remnant of the Schaghticoques. On the farm of William Taber there was an Indian orchard, and another near Luther Holley's.

Horse-racing was indulged in here to a great extent, the straight, level roads being well adapted to that kind of sport. An extensive tannery was located at Dover, near the cemetery grounds.

Capt. Miller bought lands in Butt's Hollow, paying \$10 per acre, when land on the Plains was worth only \$3 per acre.

Thomas and Alice Casey came from Rhode Island about the middle of the last century. They settled on Chestnut Ridge, where they purchased a tract of one thousand acres. Their daughter, grandmother of the wife of Mr. Lossing, came on horseback, in company with thirteen others, including six blacks, the whole distance from Long Island. Their goods were brought by way of Poughkeepsie.

The first white child born in DUCHESS County was a girl named Emigh. Her parents resided in Fishkill. She married a Lossing, from whom is descended the family of Lossings of which the historian of that name is an honored representative. That gentleman has in his possession an Indian deed, granted to some of his ancestors, for a large tract of land extending from the Hudson River to the Connecticut line, being the same territory afterwards covered by the Rombout and Beckman Patents.

On the farm of Mr. Lossing is a barn built in 1783, still sound and staunch, though ancient in appearance.

Dr. Konkiput, a Scaghticoke Indian, educated by the Moravians, used frequently to encamp on the Ridge. He



possessed quite a reputation as a physician, and many people now living recollect going to him for medicines.

Jacob Van Camp and Derick Dutcher were living in the north part of Dover previous to 1731. An old map shows their houses near Plymouth Hill.



Oldest House in Town—as originally built.

The old house north of Philip Hoag's was built in 1751, as shown by date on chimney, by Hendrick Dutcher. It is said to be the oldest house in town\* and has been tenanted

till within a year or so. The house is 32 x 24 feet, and formerly had a chimney in it the base of which measured 14 x 12 feet—just half the width of the house, and nearly half the length. Its appearance has been somewhat modified in later years by the addition of some windows. When Washington evacuated Boston, he passed with a portion of his command, so tradition says, by the road leading west from Wings Station. His troops encamped for the night on the hill across the brook west from Philip Hoag's on both sides of the road. Washington took up his quarters in the old house just mentioned, which though located on another road, stood in full view of the encampment. The chamber window shown in the cut opened into the room occupied by the Commander-in-chief, through which he could easily observe the movements of his soldiers.

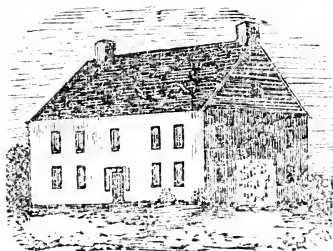
Elder Waldo, a Baptist preacher, lived at that time where the Misses Hoag now reside. He carried all the milk produced by several cows into camp, together with other provisions, and distributed the articles among the soldiers; told them where he lived, and invited them to come to his house and get whatever they wanted to eat. Many of them did so, and partook of his generosity; and to their credit be it said, nothing about the premises was in the least disturbed by them.

\* Another house nearly as old, is standing near the Jewett schoolhouse.

A family named Elliott lived on the place now occupied by Mr. Philip Hoag. They were less free with their provisions than Waldo, and went to the officers with the request that the soldiers be entirely kept off their grounds. The result was that not a chicken or scarcely any other eatable was left about the premises, the troops making a clean sweep of everything the Elliots possessed; and, notwithstanding their earnest entreaties, the officers paid no heed to their complaints. An old resident says that Luther Sheldon, who was seven years old at the time mentioned, often related to him the incidents of the occasion. The next day was rainy, and they remained there until the following morning. The fields bordering the road at the place of encampment were, at that time, covered with timber, nearly all of which was cut down by the troops, and used for their camp-fires.

It is related of Elder Waldo that on one occasion he went to the store, where he saw some coffee beans—an article then but little known. The Elder enquired what they were, and concluded to try a quart or so. He took them home, put the whole quantity into the pot, and proceeded to cook them as one would field beans; but after boiling several hours, he found they were as hard as ever. Finally, his patience became exhausted, and he took them back to the store in disgust, saying that they were worthless—he could *never boil them soft*.

About one-half mile east of Wing Station, on the Harlem



The Morehouse Tavern.

Railroad, stands the famous "Morehouse Tavern" of the Revolutionary period. It is located upon the then chief highway from Hartford to Fishkill, over which military officers, troops, and other travelers passed. Under its roof many of the general officers of the Continental army have slept. There Washington, Gates, Putnam, Arnold, Heath, Parsons, Lafayette and other

distinguished leaders have been entertained and there Rochambeau and his officers have lodged.\*

In a rare work entitled "Travels in North America in the years 1780, 1781, and 1782," by the Marquis De Chastellux, a French general officer under Rochambeau, who travelled extensively in this country, is a journal, written by that officer in his wanderings, which was printed on board of the French fleet before it left American waters. Only twenty copies were printed, for the use of his friends. One of them fell into the hands of an English traveler in America, who translated the book and published it in London in 1787. In it the Marquis describes two of his visits at Morehouse's Tavern. His first visit was in December, 1780, when he was on his journey from Rhode Island, where the French troops had debarked, to Fishkill, to visit Washington at his headquarters at New Windsor, on the Hudson.

De Chastellux says he crossed the Housatonic River at "Bull's Iron Works," (now Bull's Bridge). "We soon met with another, called Ten Mile River, which falls into this, and which we followed for two or three miles, and then came in sight of several handsome houses, forming a part of the district called The Oblong. The inn I was going to is in the Oblong,† but two miles further on. It is kept by Colonel Morehouse; for nothing is more common in America than to see an inn keeper a Colonel; they are, in general, Militia Colonels, chosen by the militia themselves, who seldom fail to entrust the command to the most esteemed and most creditable citizens." He said he pressed forward his horses to get the start of a traveler who had joined him on the road, that he might secure lodgings, when, to his great satisfaction, his companion did not stop. He found the tavern wholly occupied, however, by some New Hampshire farmers, who were driving some two hundred and fifty oxen from their State to the army. "The farmers, their horses, and their dogs," he

\* Lossing.

† The Marquis must have been misinformed, as the house does not stand in the Oblong.

said, "had possession of the inn." They occupied all the rooms and all the beds ; and he was in great distress, when a "tall, fat man, the principal person amongst them, being informed who I was, came to me and assured me that neither he nor his companions would ever suffer a French general officer to want a bed, and that they would rather sleep on the floor." The result was that Chastellux and his *aids-de-camp* had a double bedded room.

The Marquis passed over the high hills the next morning, into The Clove, and going through Beekman, where were "several pretty farms and some mills," and Hopewell, "inhabited chiefly by Dutch people," he reached Fishkill at four o'clock.

The second visit of De Chastellux to Morehouse's Tavern, was in December, two years later, whilst he was again on his way from Rhode Island to the headquarters of Washington, then at Newburgh. The war had ceased ; the preliminaries of peace had been arranged between the United States, Great Britain and France, and the French allies were about to depart from America. The Marquis had taken his usual route from Hartford, through Litchfield, down the Housatonic to Bull's Bridge, and so along the Ten Mile River to Morehouse's. "On this occasion," says De Chastellux, "I had not much reason to boast of the tavern. Colonel Morehouse, after whom it was named, no longer kept it, but had resigned it to his son, who was absent, so there were none but women in the house. Mr. Dillon [a traveling companion], who had gone on a little before, had the greatest difficulty in the world to persuade them to kill some chickens ; our supper was but indifferent ; and when it was over, and we got near the fire, we saw these women, to the number of four, take our place at the table, and eat the remainder of it, with an American dragoon, who was stationed there. This gave us some uneasiness for our servants, to whom they left, in fact, a very trifling portion. On asking one of them, a girl of sixteen, and tolerably handsome, some questions the next morning, I learned that she, as

well as her sister, who was something older, did not belong to the family; but that having been driven from the neighborhood of Wyoming, where they lived, they had taken refuge in this part of the country where they worked for a livelihood; and that being intimate with Mrs. Morehouse, they took pleasure in helping her when there were many travelers, for this road is at present much frequented."

The settlers in Wyoming Valley, in Pennsylvania, whence these girls had come, were chiefly families from Connecticut. That beautiful valley was desolated with fire, gun and tomahawk, in the summer 1777, by Tories and Indians under Colonel John Butler. They burned the dwellings, murdered many of the inhabitants and carried away women and children as captives. The survivors fled eastward over the Pocono Mountains, suffering dreadful hardships in the wilderness. Men, women and children made their way back to Connecticut on foot. A large portion of them crossed the Hudson at Poughkeepsie, and through Holt's *New York Journal*, then published there, their tale of horror, with all the exaggerations which fear and suffering and excited imagination gave it, the story was given to the world.

De Chastellux says that, observing the poor girl's eyes filling with tears as she spoke of her misfortunes, he became more interested, and desired more particulars. She told him that her brother was murdered almost before her eyes, and that she had barely time to save herself by running as fast as she could; that she and her sister traveled in this manner fifty miles, with their feet covered with blood, before they found a house. They experienced kindness everywhere on the way, and now wanted nothing except clothing.

"Lodgings and nourishment are never wanting in this country," the Marquis wrote. "Clothing is more difficult to procure, from the dearness of all sorts of stuffs; but for this they strive to find a substitute in their own labor. I gave them a Louis [about four dollars and a half] to buy some articles of dress with; my aides-de-camp, to whom I communicated

the story, made them a present likewise ; and this little act of munificence being soon known to the mistress of the house, obtained her esteem, and she appeared very penitent about having shown so much repugnance to kill her chickens ”

The Marquis and his companion set out from Morehouse's in the morning at nine o'clock, and reached Fishkill Village at half-past two, having ridden twenty-four miles without stopping. They alighted at Boerun's Tavern, (formerly kept by Mrs. Egremont,) where they supped, and crossed the Hudson at twilight. There at the headquarters (the old Hasbrouck house) they found General Washington and wife, Colonel Tilghman, Colonel Humphreys, and Colonel Walker. The writer describes the famous room with seven doors and one window. Washington used it as a dining room. “The chimney,” says De Chastellux, “or rather the chimney back, is against the wall, so that there is, in fact, but one vent for the smoke, and the fire is in the room itself.”

The Marquis makes the following observations on the subject of agriculture in DUCHESS, which he obtained from the landlord: “The land is very fertile in DUCHESS County, of which Poughkensie (Poughkeepsie) is the capital, as well as in the State of New York, but it is commonly left fallow one year out of two or three, less from necessity than from there being more land than the farmers can cultivate. A bushel of wheat, at most, is sown upon an acre, which renders twenty and five-and-twenty for one. Some farmers sow oats on the land that has borne wheat the preceding year, but this grain in general is reserved for lands newly turned up. Flax is also a considerable object for cultivation. The land is plowed with horses, two or three to a plow, sometimes even a greater number when on new land, or that which has long lain fallow.” (The Marquis spelled DUCHESS without the superfluous *t*.)

De Chastellux passed through Poughkeepsie on his way from Fishkill Landing to Albany, He speaks of the beauty of the scenery at Wappingers Falls. “There I halted a few minutes,” he wrote, “to consider, under different points of

view, the charming landscape formed by the river, as well as from its cascade, which is roaring and picturesque, as from the groups of trees and rocks, which, combined with a number of saw-mills and furnaces, compose the most capricious and romantic prospect. It was only half past three when I got to Poughkensie, where I intended sleeping, but finding that the sessions [of the county court] were then holding, and that all the taverns were full, I took advantage of the little remaining day to reach a tavern I was told of at three miles distance."

After mentioning incidents on the way to Staatsburgh, Rhinebeck, Livingston's Manor and Claverack, he tells us that he arrived at the Dutch settlement of Kinderhook, where he had the choice of three or four taverns. He chose Van Buren's. "The preference for this, however, does no honor to the others," he says. "It is a very small house, kept by two young people of a Dutch family; they are civil and attentive, and you are not badly off with them, provided you are not difficult to please. It would have ill become me now to have been so, for I had nothing but snow, hail, and frost during the whole day, and a fireside was an agreeable asylum for me."

The "young people" here spoken of were the parents of Martin Van Buren, President of the United States. He was at the time of the visit of the Marquis only twenty days old.

Late in 1757, Elder William M. Marsh, of Lyons Farms, N. J., met by request a number of Baptists at a place spoken of in the old church records as "Batemans Precinct," who were by him constituted into a church. This society has continued up to the present time, and is now known as the First Baptist Church of Dover. In January following, Samuel Waldo was licensed to preach for them, and was subsequently chosen Elder; in May of that year he was ordained by letter.

In September they resolved on building a house of worship, thirty feet by forty. This was known as the Red Meeting House, and stood near the old cemetery grounds, on the brow of the hill nearly east from the present church edifice. The road has been changed since the first church was built,

and then ran close to it. The Red Meeting House was for a number of years the only place of worship in what is now the town of Dover; all contributed to its erection, irrespective of church or creed; and it was, in effect a union church, as will appear from the following, taken from the records: "Voted, that we are free for any improvement of public gifts among us, let their denomination be what it will, provided they are under suitable recommendation."

In 1761 this church records "eighteen baptized, fifty-one members, four hundred hearers." At that time it belonged to the Philadelphia Baptist Association, composed of twenty-nine churches, and was the fourth church, in the order of their size, of all that number. A few years afterward the question arose as to the obligation of members of the church to conduct family worship, a question that caused a serious division of sentiment for several years. In 1774, the church settled the matter by a vote, which was to the effect that vocal prayer in families was binding upon all members thereof.

Waldo is spoken of as a powerful preacher, and an influential man. In 1784, he was moderator of the Association. He was about twenty-six years of age when he commenced his ministry at Dover; he continued his labors with great success with that church until his death—a period of more than thirty-five years. His ashes and those of his beloved companion, Hannah, repose in the old cemetery ground, near the site of the Red Meeting House, wherein so much of his ministerial labor was performed.

August 2, 1759—"Voted to commune with the church\* of which Simon Dakin is pastor." September 6, 1764, the brethren living in the "upper end of the Oblong" formed a separate church, which soon became extinct. In 1794, still another society was constituted by members of this church, which is now known as the Second Baptist Church of Dover. Sept. 13, 1800, Elder Detherick became pastor. In 1812, Elisha Booth was ordained pastor at the Red Meeting House. In

\* Northeast Baptist Church.



the following year, Elders Booth and Job Foss were called to preach on alternate Sabbaths. Elder Foss was disowned in 1817. He was then a large landholder in the vicinity of what is now called the Foss Ore Bed.

The following are statistics of the First Dover Church:—The present house of worship—the third since the society was organized—was built in 1855, at a cost of \$4,564. Present membership about ninety. Rev. I. N. Hill, pastor.

As before stated, the Second Dover Baptist Church was organized in 1794, on the 3d of August. Elder Samuel Waldo, then stationed at First Dover, was probably the first Baptist minister that preached there. Elder Seth Higby was their first pastor, continuing with them six years. A few months after its organization the church voted to become a corporate body, agreeably to the law then just enacted. Timothy Babcock, Samuel Stevens, and Caleb Sheldon were the first trustees. January 21, 1796, Eliab Wilcox was chosen in place of Timothy Babcock. The Dutchess Baptist Association was organized with this church in July, 1835, at whose request, urged by its pastor, Elder Roberts, the convention was called. Perkins, Roberts, Hopkins, Hall, and others have been connected at different times with this church as pastors.

In 1840, a protracted meeting was held with this congregation, at which Elder D. T. Hill assisted, preaching three times a day. Much interest was manifested in the community at this time and many conversions resulted. Julia A. Lathrop, a member of this church, embarked for Birmanah about the year 1843, to engage in teaching.

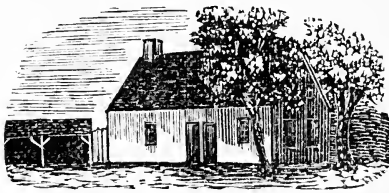
Previous to the Revolution, a Dutch Reformed church was commenced on the present cemetery grounds, which was not completed. Pratt was the builder. In this house the Baptists first held their meetings. Here Elders Waldo, Detherick, Foss, Perkins, and a host of others expounded the Divine Word to their followers. In 1844 the building was remodeled and used as a Union church. It was afterwards removed, and is yet standing in the village of Dover, doing duty as a blacksmith's

shop. The present house of worship was built in 1833, at a cost of \$6,000. It was dedicated in the Autumn of that year, Elder Perkins preaching the dedicatory sermon.

There are three Methodist Episcopal churches in the town: One at South Dover, built about twenty-one years ago; another at Dover Plains, and a third on Chestnut Ridge. These societies were not of so ancient origin as those of the Baptist denomination in this town.

It is to be regretted that our mention of the M. E. Churches of this county is so meagre, compared with the importance of that denomination, both as regards number and influence of its membership. This must not be attributed to any lack of effort in gathering and compiling the materials; but it is owing to the fact that the society as a rule, have neglected to make any permanent record of the early local history of the churches, as has been done by other denominations.

A Friends' church, known as the Branch Preparative Meeting, was organized here in 1774, by the Monthly Meeting at



Branch Preparative Church.

Oblong—now Quaker Hill. The meeting house was built about that time, and is yet standing. A piece of land was attached to it, into which the early worshippers turned their horses for pasturage, during services. Most of them came on horseback. The venerable Augustus Straight, of South Kent, Conn., is the only male member living. Much, if not all, of the membership of this church is composed of persons who are upwards of eighty years old. The ancient edifice is still in tolerable repair. It is surrounded by a cluster of majestic trees whose moss-covered trunks are in unison with the old house they surround; and is provided with a row of sheds, whose green-turfed floor shows the spot to be sadly neglected.

At stated intervals these aged pilgrims meet together for

prayer and exhortation. Some have belonged to this society more than half a century. In childhood, and in maturer years they together have listened to the preached Word; and, as they pass down the steep of old age, hand in hand they go, mutually consoling and congratulating one another as they tremble on the brink of eternity.

Another Friends' meeting house was located on Pleasant Ridge, of whose early history we have not any record at hand.

#### VALLEY VIEW CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized May 27th, 1871, at Dover Plains, by the following persons: John H. Ketcham, George T. Belding, James K. Mabbett, George M. Allerton, Egbert Dutcher, Thomas Hammond, Jr., Joseph Belden, and Horace D. Hufcut. The association purchased sixteen and one-half acres of land of James Ketcham. It consisted of a beautiful, undulating meadow, adjoining the old burying ground, a short distance south of the village. "The ancient hills and mountains stand sentinels around it, hence the appropriateness of its name—Valley View." At the northern border a stream of pure water runs gently over a gravelly bed, seeking its burial in the Ten Mile Creek, a short distance away. Its contiguity to the old burying ground—where lie the buried dead of several generations of the Dover Valley—contributed in some degree to the selection of the ground, and in September following the organization of the association, the inhabitants interested in the old ground caused the same to be transferred to the Association for cemetery purposes—the old and new grounds together making one cemetery of twenty acres in extent. The grounds were laid out by Mr. J. I. Wanzer; and on the 7th day of October, 1871, the cemetery was formally dedicated, Hon. Allard Anthony delivering the address. The old grounds, mentioned above, was a parcel of land, of about five acres in extent, granted May 16, 1818, by John R. Livingston, to the inhabitants of a surrounding tract of about four miles square, for educational and religious purposes. Part of this was

connected with the parsonage, and was sold some twenty-five years ago.

The mill now known as Preston's Mill was kept in former times by Elihu Russell, and had a wide reputation, being one of the first in this part of the country. The present structure was built nearly a century since,\* a former one, on the same site, having been carried away in a freshet some time previous. A fulling mill was early established here. It is related that a man named Wilcox once went with a grist to Russell's Mill, and was told that he must wait till the next day as there were other customers before him. He concluded he would not go home without it at all events. Dinner time came, and he was invited in to dine with the family.

Now Wilcox was a man of large frame, and withal a huge feeder; and his bashfulness was not so great as to prevent his partaking of the good things with a heartiness that filled the heart of poor Russell with dismay. Slipping out unobserved he hastened to the mill, poured out the contents of Mr. Wilcox's sack into the hopper, and when the latter finally emerged from the dining-room, Russell met him with the information that his grist was ready. Wilcox took his departure, happy in the thought that he had secured his grist so early, and had made a good substantial dinner out of his friend the miller into the bargain; while the latter was no less rejoiced that he had got rid of a customer that was like to have exhausted his stock of provisions.

John Preston opened a tavern about the year 1810. The house is still standing, as is also the barn opposite, on which are painted figures of cattle. It became a favorite resort particularly for drovers; and Preston's Tavern and its hospitable but somewhat eccentric landlord, were in days gone by well known throughout the State.

Preston once collected the seeds of a noxious weed, put them carefully in little paper packages labeled with a high-sounding

---

\* The building known as "Titus's Store" was put up by him about the same time. Stephen Sweet was the builder of both.—See page 145.

botanical name, and distributed them among his guests, representing the plant as bearing flowers of rare beauty. Those who accepted the seeds, and planted them as directed, had cause to remember the landlord of Preston's Tavern to their dying day.

He was once questioned as to his manner of fattening cattle. "My plan," said he, "is to plow a furrow or two around that grove of trees, and plant gourd seeds; the vines run up among the branches, and the cows climb the trees and fatten on the gourds."

Jackson Wing opened a tavern at an early date in the large brick house now occupied by his son, Ebenezer Wing. This was at one time a noted resort for drovers passing through this section of country. Here the town meetings were held before the erection of Dover into a separate town.

The "Old Forge," by which name the locality is still known, was located on Ten Mile River, near the State line. Old John Griffin used to work in it. An old resident says the hammer made a great noise, and could be heard a long distance off. At this place an old saw-mill is located, connected with which is a traditional story:

During the Revolution, a man having in his possession a quantity of silver money, buried it at the foot of a tree on "Weaver Mountain," drove a spike into the tree to mark the spot, and ran away to escape conscription. After an absence of several years he returned for his treasure, but the bark had grown over and concealed the spike, and he was unable to find it. Years afterward the timber on the mountain was cut off, and the logs drawn to the mill. One day the saw came in contact with an obstruction in a large log, and was shivered to pieces. On examination a spike was found imbedded in the wood. This called to mind the circumstances of the buried money, and efforts were made to find the stump from which the log was cut, but without avail; and the treasure, if tradition speaks truly, is still lying there.

In the western part of the town, in the days gone by, when

men believed in ghosts, there stood what was known as the "Haunted House." Many were the stories connected with this building which were rehearsed around the Winter fireside ; people were afraid to live in it, and it remained untenanted for a number of years ; and the bravest among them would cast uneasy glances toward it when they were obliged to pass in its vicinity after nightfall. It was said the furniture was offered to any one who would go and remove it, but it was found impossible to do so, as unseen hands would snatch away the articles before they could be carried out. Strange noises were frequently heard within it, usually on very dark and stormy nights ; and strange, unnatural lights could at times be seen flitting about the different apartments. But ghosts are now out of fashion, and if they ever lived, they have gone to more congenial climes ; and though the house yet stands, nothing is now heard about its being haunted.

David Allis was an old resident, and lived in the house yet standing in a dilapidated condition, near the Jewett school-house. He used to preach in the Branch Meeting House. He was the man that bored holes in the south side of his apple-trees, into which he poured molasses, to make, as he said, the apples on that side of the tree sweet.

At the close of the Revolution a "barbecue" was held at Dover Plains. A man named Grant gave the ox, which was spitted and roasted whole. Speeches were delivered, and a great concourse of people came together. Although the cooking was none of the best and the flesh was either raw or burned to a crisp, the patriotism of the people led them to pronounce it excellent.

Preston Mountain has long been the dwelling place of hermits. Robert Brownell long ago lived in the rocks there ; Curtis was another, who kept a cobbler's shop in a cave, to which the inhabitants of the neighborhood repaired when their shoes needed mending ; and it is said that there is still another now living a solitary life on the north part of the mountain.

There is an old burying ground near the site of Martin Preston's house, where lie the bones of the first inhabitants.

Ebenezer Preston, better known as "Captain" Preston, was a brother of Martin Preston's, and was one of the earliest settlers in the town. He located in the valley of the Ten Mile stream, and put up three grist-mills. Two mills are now standing on the sites of these old ones; a third was located at "The Forge." Thomas Wing was another early emigrant. He came from Rhode Island, and settled near where Thomas Wheeler, Esq., now lives.

William Chapman kept a hotel on the Old Forge road, about half a mile east of Preston's Mill, before the hotel at the latter place was opened.

Mistake Turnpike lies partly in this town. It leads over the mountain, west of Wing's Station. The name is said to have been given it from this circumstance:—When the road was being built, a large boulder was rolled down the mountain side with the view that it should form a part of the wall of an embankment. Its momentum was so great as to carry it beyond the place intended, out of reach, where it remains to this day.

Allis Pond and Sharparoon Pond are the principal bodies of water. Some peat beds have been opened near the line of the Harlem Railroad. Both the white and clouded varieties of marble are found; Preston's and Ketcham's quarries are the principal openings that have been made. Two blast furnaces were built in this town, both of which are in ruins.

## FISHKILL.

---

POPULATION, 15,785.—SQUARE ACRES, 59,848.

---

**F**ISHKILL was formed as a town March 7th, 1788. A part of Philipstown was annexed March 14th, 1806. A part of "Freedom" (now Lagrange) was taken off in 1821. November 29th, 1849, East Fishkill was taken from it and erected into a separate township; and May 20th, 1875, the town of "Wappinger" was constituted from its remaining northern portion. As few or no events of historic interest have transpired since its division into separate townships, the facts recorded in this chapter will be considered as relating to the whole territory comprised in the original town of Fishkill. The early inhabitants called it Vis-Kill, that is, Fish-Creek, kill being the name for creek; hence its present name.

The surface is mountainous in the south, and hilly in the north. The Fishkill Mountains, extending along the southern border, are high, rocky, and precipitous. Old Beacon and Grand Sachem, the highest summits, are respectively 1471 and 1685 feet above tide. These are commemorable from the fact that bale-fires were kindled on their tops in Revolutionary days, to alarm the inhabitants of the surrounding country in case of sudden invasion.



A break in these mountains is known as the Wiccopee\* Pass. This was carefully guarded during the Revolution, to prevent the British from turning the American works at West Point. A considerable American force was stationed at its upper extremity during the campaign of 1777.

The Fishkill skirts the foot of the mountains, separating them from the hilly region in the northwest. Wappingers Creek forms the west boundary. A high rolling ridge lies between these two streams; the highest point is Mt. Hope† 1000 feet above tide. A series of bluffs, 150 to 250 feet high, extends along the river, broken by the valleys of the streams. The soil is a clay and gravelly loam.

Prior to the advent of the English this vicinity was the favorite home of the Red Man. Here the priests performed their incantations, and ministered at their altars. Until recently, there were evidences of their occupation of this territory in the traces of their burial grounds, and in the many apple and pear trees, planted by Indian hands, that were standing. But the memory of the ancient inhabitants is rendered more permanent by the beautiful Indian names yet applied to streams and localities—Matteawan, Wiccopee, Shenandoah, etc. We subjoin a deposition made by David Ninham, a Wappinger Indian, touching the boundaries of tribes etc.:

DAVID NINHAM, aged thirty-six years, being duly sworn, maketh oath that he is a River Indian, of tribe of the Wappingers, which tribe were the ancient inhabitants of the east shore of Hudson River, from the city of New York to about the middle of Beekmans Patent; that another of River Indians, called Mohegans, were the remaining inhabitants of the east shore of Hudson River; that these two tribes constituted one nation. That the deponent well understands the language of the Mohegans. It is very little different from the language of the Wappinger tribe. That the Indian word Pattenock signifies, in the language of the Mohegans, a "fall of water," and has no other signification. And this deponent

\* So named from the Wiccopees, an Indian clan once living near Shenandoah.

† Mt. Hope is about one-half mile south of Myers' Corners. A beautiful and extended view is obtained from its summit.

says that he is a Christian, and has resided some years with the Mohegans at Stockbridge.

DAVID <sup>his</sup> ✕ NINHAM.  
mark

Sworn the second day of August, 1762, before me.  
WILLIAM SMITH.

As late as 1700, a powerful tribe, numbering more than a thousand warriors, lived in the vicinity of Fishkill Hook. They erected a palisade on Fort Hill, for retreat when hard pressed by the foe; their village was located in the valley north of this hill. It is but a few years since that this tribe became extinct.

The first land purchased in DUCHESS County was in the town of Fishkill. February 8th, 1682, a license was given by Thomas Dongan, Commander-in-Chief of the Province of New York, to Francis Rombout and Gulian Ver Planck, to purchase a tract of land from the Indians. Under this license they bought on the 8th day of August, 1683, of the Wappinger Indians, all their right to a large tract afterwards known as the Rombout Patent. Gulian Ver Planck died before the English patent was issued by Dongan. Stephanus Van Cortland was then joined in it with Rombout, and Jacobus Kipp substituted as the representative of the children of Gulian Ver Planck. On the 17th day of October, 1685, letters patent were granted by King James the Second. There were 85,000 acres included in the patent. Besides paying the natives, they were to pay the Commander-in-Chief, Thomas Dongan, six bushels of good and merchantable winter wheat every year.

This Indian deed\* is couched in the formal language common to all old instruments of that class. The names of the Indian granters are:—Sackoraghkigh, Megriskar, Queghs-jhapieuw, Niessjawejhos, Queghout, Asotewes, Wappegereck, Nathindaew, Wappape, Ketaghkanns, Mekaghoghkan, Mierham, Peapightapaeuw, Queghhitaew, Memesawogh, Katariogh, Kightapinkog, Rearawogh, Meggiech, Sejay, Wienangeck,

\* Recorded in Alb., Book of Patents, vol. 5, p. 72.

Maenemæuw, and Guighstierm. The following is a schedule of articles paid in the purchase of the land:

One hund Royalls, One hund<sup>d</sup> Pound Powder, Two hund<sup>d</sup> fathom of White Wampum, one hund<sup>d</sup> Barrs of Lead, One hundred fathom of black Wampum, thirty tobacco boxes, ten holl adges, thirty Gunns, twenty Blankets, forty fathom of Duffils, twenty fathom of stroudwater Cloth, thirty Kittles, forty Hatchets, forty horns, forty shirts, forty p stockings, twelve coates of R. B. & b. C., ten Drawing Knives, forty earthen Juggs, forty Bottles, forty Knives, fouer ankers rum, ten halfe fatts Beere, two hund<sup>d</sup> tobacco Pipes, &c., Eighty Pound Tobaco.

As already observed, the patentees came in full possession of their purchase in the autumn of 1685. No positive dates of occupancy can be determined from authentic records previous to 1708, when a partition by writ of the Supreme Court was made of all lands between the Fishkill and Wappingers Creek ; the remainder, north and south of these streams remaining in common to the several owners. Settlement was begun on the Verplanck portion of this division subsequent to the Rombout and Van Courtland sections. One-third of the Verplanck allotment was afterward apportioned to Andrew Teller, son and only child of Henrietta Verplanck.

January 10th, 1709, Roger Brett—son-in-law of Francis Rombout, one of the original patentees—and Catherine his wife, gave their joint bond to Capt. Gylob Shelly, of New York, for the sum of £399, 6s. This bond soon falling due, they in June, 1713, gave a mortgage deed to the executors of Gylob Shelly, covering their part of the division between the two streams (their allotment covering\* mainly the Fishkill settlement), “excepting and reserving always out of said premises, one tenement, grist-mill and water course thereunto belonging, together with 300 acres of land adjoining said mill, now in possession of said Roger Brett ; also certain parcels of land now in possession of John Terboss, John Buys, Casper Prime, Peter DeBoys, and Yowreb Springstead ; also 5,000 acres lying and being in any part of the reserved premises.”

Without doubt the persons named in this mortgage were the only persons occupying lands on the patent; and the borrowed money was probably used by Roger Brett and wife in erecting a house and grist-mill the following year. A grist-mill has now no especial interest; its charms would be greater were we depending on one single mill for our daily bread. This was the first mill built in DUCHESS County; and for a long time Orange County paid tribute to Madam Brett's\* mill, for by this name it was known far and wide. Roads terminated there.—“From Wiccopee to Madam Brett's Mill;” “From Hackensack to Madam Brett's Mill.” An old gentleman in Orange County stated the following:—His grandfather used to tell him that when he was a boy he was accustomed to go to Madam Brett's Mill, that being the only mill to which they then had access. The neighbors and settlers for miles would come with a bag of grain fastened securely upon the back of a horse. When they had all arrived, the horses were tied to each other's tails, and mounting the foremost one he wended his way to the river. With an Indian canoe he would carry over the grain, returning again in the same manner.

Early in 1742, a company was formed of eighteen persons for the purpose of engaging in the freighting business. This was probably the first organized freighting concern in the county.

The first settlement of the original town of Fishkill dates back as far as the year 1682. Nicholas Emigh was the first settler. He embarked for America with Robert Livingston about 1672. On shipboard he became acquainted with a pretty Dutch girl from Holstein, and they were married before they touched American shores. Unwilling to be a mere retainer of Livingston, he and his young wife went to Fort

---

\* Roger, the husband of Madame Brett, was killed when comparatively young. He was coming from New York in 1721, on board of a sloop. When entering the mouth of the Fishkill the boom of the vessel struck him, causing his death. It is said that his remains were interred in the old burying ground near Byrnesville. Madam Brett survived him more than half a century, but never again married. She died in 1764. After her death there were many lease farms in the eastern part of her possessions, in Fishkill Hook, and extending east towards Shenandoah. The heirs extinguished those leases and divided the property, as directed by her will, and then sold the farms to actual settlers.

Orange (now Albany), intending to settle upon an island in the Hudson, near that place, within the manor of Van Rensselaer. But the free spirit of Emigh could not succumb to feudal authority, and in 1682 he started for the unbroken wilderness of DUCHESS County. He settled at the mouth of the Fishkill, purchased a tract of land extending from that creek to Poughkeepsie, and eastward to the Connecticut line.\* The Rombout Patent, however, granted some three years later, to Francis Rombout and others, by King James the Second, and the Beekman Patent, granted still later to Colonel Henry Beekman, covered the whole territory purchased by Emigh, who, having only an Indian deed, was dispossessed by the later purchasers holding their authority from the Crown. He afterwards purchased a large tract in the Clove, from the charter proprietors, some of which is in possession of his descendants at the present time.

While at Fishkill a daughter was born to them, the first white child born within the limits of DUCHESS County. About the year 1700, a young man from Holstein, named Peter Lasinck (Lossing), came to DUCHESS County. The little Fishkill maiden had grown up to rosy womanhood, and young Lasinck and Katrina Emigh wedded and settled in the present domain of East Fishkill. They had four sons and four daughters; and it is said that when the oldest of the eight died, the other seven were still living, the youngest being 75 years old. William, the first-born, was the King's collector of taxes in 1726. The historian, Lossing, is a descendant of this family.

Until 1712, the nearest blacksmith to the Fishkill settlers was at Esopus, then called Wiltwyck. One of Peter Lasinck's boys was sent there with a plowshare lashed to the saddle, which he was to have sharpened. Having traveled an Indian trail homeward for a dozen miles, the fastenings gave way, and the plowshare fell to the ground. In the fall the point was broken, and the poor lad was obliged to turn back and have

---

\* Mr. Benson J. Lossing has this Indian deed in his possession.

his work done the second time. Altogether he traveled a hundred miles to have a plowshare prepared for use.

The next permanent settler was Peche Dewall, who located at Fishkill Landing. He came there in the spring of 1688. His wife assisted him in clearing up his land. The following winter he went to New York with a hand sled; made some purchases, and drew the articles home, though the road most of the way was but an Indian trail. In the spring he bought a horse for £3, which was considered a fair price for a horse in those days.

Emigh and Dewall were almost the only settlers here for many years. Situated in the midst of a wilderness, remote from any settlement; surrounded by savage Indians and still more savage beasts; provisions scarce and hard to be obtained and the long winters cold and severe—their situation was by no means enviable. A sloop would come up the river occasionally, when the captain and some of the crew would come ashore, and then all would be solitary again; and months would transpire before they would again learn what events were taking place in the outside world.

From 1700 to 1715, settlement progressed slowly, the pioneers locating mostly along the river. The Indians were numerous, their village lying near the present site of Fishkill Hook. There they had set out apple orchards; a few of the apple trees may yet be seen on the farm of William Waldo. They had a little clearing on the farm of Theodore VanWyck, where they raised their Indian corn.

Theodoris VanWyck was one of the first settlers at Fishkill Hook. One of his boys, a lad of twelve summers, used to go to the Indian village occasionally, and the squaws would give him something to eat. Happening there one day when nearly the whole village was absent, he ventured to look into a dinner vessel swung over one of their fires, and there saw a piece of old horse with the hair on it, seasoned with some beans. From that time he declined to eat with the Indians.

“Where Johnsville is located once stood a dense forest.

The small streams were much obstructed by fallen trees, so that the water collected in stagnant pools, and rendered the locality unhealthy. These pools were the habitations of venomous serpents and various animals, such as the beaver, otter and muskrat. The early settlers were careful about venturing out after dark, for fear of the bite of some venomous snake. They were obliged to drive their stock into enclosures every night as a protection against beasts of prey, and often the wolves and panthers would break through and carry away some of the sheep and lambs to their dens in the mountains."

The first settlers of the village of Johnsville, the ancient name of which was Wiccopee, was Johannes Swartwout. He leased a farm of Madam Brett for three fat fowls a year. He made a clearing, erected a log-house near an excellent spring, and in 1750 set out an apple orchard. Many of the trees still stand. One taken down some fourteen years ago was twelve feet around at its base, and fifty feet high. This farm afterward came in possession of Rombout Brett, a grandson of Madam Brett, who located on it in the year 1770. He sold six acres to a blacksmith named Cushman, the first mechanic in Johnsville. The barracks of the American army near Fish-kill were given to the inhabitants after they were vacated. Cushman, with the help of his neighbors, went to the barracks and hauled up the material for his house and blacksmith shop.

The next settler in Johnsville was Joseph Wood. Like most of the dwellings of the first settlers, the house was built one story high, with a long stoop in front. The roof of the house extended over so as to cover the stoop. The house had very small windows; there was no wall overhead, the large beams being uncovered; and the fire-places large enough to take in the wood cord lengths. The house was covered with cypress and white wood, unpainted, and the floors were laid with white oak. Mr. Wood, being located near the mountain, was very much annoyed by beasts of prey. The cattle yard was so situated as to be commanded by his garret window. Often the noise of bears and other wild beasts awoke him in

the night, when he would repair to the garret window, and fire upon them. He would frequently find the carcass of a wolf or panther on his going out of a morning, brought down by his rifle during the night.

The first settler near Johnsville was Rodolphus Swartwout, from Long Island. His house was built of stone, one story high, and existed as late as 1809. One day his son and a negro slave were at work near the house, when they saw a collection of Indians near the present highway. They hastened to the spot, and to their surprise they saw a dead Indian, and the others were rejoicing over him. Swartwout asked the Indians who killed him, when they all cried out in broken English, "I, I, I." It appeared that the dead Indian belonged to a tribe below the mountains, with which they were at war; they had overtaken him there and stoned him to death, and each claimed that he had thrown the stone that killed him. His scalp was taken off and given to Ninham, for which the latter rewarded them.

Two Englishmen named Ogden called on Swartwout one day to make inquiries as to where they would better locate. Swartwout showed them through the woods to where is now the residence of James VanWyck. The Ogdens thought it rather low and wet, and the labor of clearing and draining the land too great an undertaking; they therefore went through the woods in an easterly direction until they reached the top of a hill near what is now Farmer's Mills. Here they located and a portion of the land yet remains in possession of their descendants.

East of Swartwout's an Englishman settled, by the name of John Wood. He built a house where C. Delevan now lives, and kept tavern there until his death, which occurred in 1791. The Ways, Brinckerhoffs, Depuysters, Algarks, Woods, and others, were from Long Island, and settled in and about Fish-kill Hook. At this place is a farm of three hundred acres, adjoining Putnam county, which was sold in 1796 by the heirs of Madam Brett to William Besley. The Indians who sold



the tract remained here long after the sale. They claimed this farm as a reservation, until they finally removed West. This was the last tract of land given up by them. Their villages and apple orchards were mostly on this farm. Some of them lingered in Fishkill long after the French and Indian war, and then all left. A few of the tribe came back at different times, and pretended to claim the farm, averring that they had never signed away their right and title. Sometimes they would remain a month or more, begging provisions and shooting game, and then return to their homes.

The first settler in Shenandoah was Peter Rickey; he built the first house, and kept the first tavern and store in Shenandoah. In early times a single elephant would cause as much excitement as a great menagerie at the present day. A show once stopped at Rickey's. The showman advertised a recently imported animal from Africa, heretofore unknown to natural history, called a "Dodo." This drew out a large crowd, but the dodo proved to be an imposture. The people thereupon tore down the tents, carried the dodo and a Shetland pony into the tavern, and told the showman he must refund the money or they would not deliver up his property. Finally a compromise was effected, by which the showman was allowed to proceed on his way on condition of his treating the crowd.

The first settler at Gayhead was Aaron VanVlack, who came from Holland and purchased 600 acres of land of Madam Brett, when this County was a wilderness. He built a log-house just south of the residence of his great-grandson, Abram VanVlack. A son of Aaron, named Tunis, settled at the village of Gayhead, and built the mill. The building used as a tavern and store is an ancient structure; by whom built, and when, is uncertain.

New Hackensack\* was settled by emigrants from Hackensack, New Jersey, after which it was named. The VanBun-

\* Indian name, Aekkinkashacky.

shotens, Snadikers and Vanderbilts were among the first settlers.

The Montforts were the first settlers on Fishkill Plains. They came from the Flatlands, Long Island, about the year 1740. There were two or three by the name of Peter. One settled on lands bordering on Sprout Creek ; he went by the name of Sprout Peter.

The first settler in Glenham was Simmerton. He kept tavern, in which the first town meeting was held in 1724, when the following business was transacted :

“ At a meeting of Sundry Freeholders and Tenements of DUCHESS County, assembled thus, the first Tuesday in April, in the South Ward, the following persons were chosen by majority of votes to serve for the Ward, viz : Jacobus Swartwout, Supervisor ; James Hussey, Francis De Langdon, Assessors. It is agreed in the South Ward on the day of Election by majority of votes that all the fences in that ward are to be in height upward to the uppermost part of the rail, or log, or rider, four feet four inches, English measure. \* \* Every inhabitor within the ward aforesaid shall be obliged to keep good fences around their corn burrows and stacks, which fence is to be so close that hogs nor shoats cannot get through the same where they run at large, which if neglected shall not recover damage.”

Francis De Langdon settled on the road east of Fishkill village, on what is now called the Sherwood place. Near the house stands a large pine tree, on which a cow-boy was hung in the Revolution. He was captured near Johnsville, and immediately taken to this tree and hung. The rope was fastened to a large limb that projects out over the highway.

The Brinckerhoffs settled at Brinckerhoffville. They, in 1721, purchased of Madame Brett, a tract of about 1,700 acres. Abram kept a store here during the Revolution, He also built the mills now known as Dudley's Mills. They were destroyed by fire in the time of the Revolution, and the soldiers of the American army, encamped near by, were set to work at re-building them ; in a short time the present mills were ready for business.

About this time, tea being very scarce, and having a considerable quantity on hand, Abram Brinckerhoff charged an exorbitant price. The women of the neighborhood were very much exasperated, as the price was beyond their means. Mustering a large company under the command of one Catherine Schutt, they marched in military order in front of his store. The sequel is told in the following extract from a newspaper published at that time :

AUGUST 28th, 1776.—A few days since about 100 women, inhabitants of DUCHESS county, went to the house of Colonel Brinckerhoff, at Fishkill, and insisted upon having tea at the lawful price of six shillings per pound, and obliged that gentleman to accommodate them with one chest from his store for that purpose. Shortly after he sold his cargo to some Yorkers, who, for fear of another female attack, forwarded the nefarious stuff to the North river precipitately, where it is now afloat, but the women have placed their guard on each side.

The first settlers in Fishkill Village were Henry Terboss, and Rosekrance. The first tailor in town was named Clump. He came direct from Holland, and settled in Glenham.

Fishkill Village, in the time of the Revolution, was the largest village in the county. It could boast of an academy, two churches, one school-house, a hotel, and a printing press. It was the theatre of many thrilling events of the war, although no battle was ever fought in the vicinity. In 1789, there were but seven post-offices in the State, and Fishkill was one of the number. After the Revolution it progressed very slowly in population. It is situated upon a beautiful plain, in the midst of a fertile country, and surrounded by magnificent scenery. Lossing thus describes a visit here in 1848: "The air was a little frosty, but as soon as the sun appeared above the hills, the warm breath and soft light of the Indian Summer spread their genial influence over the face of Nature, and awakened corresponding delight in the heart and mind of the traveler. The country through which the highway passes is exceedingly picturesque. It skirts the deep, rich valleys of

Matteawan and Glenham, where flows a clear stream\* from a distant mountain lake and bubbling spring, turning in its course many mill-wheels and thousands of spindles, set up along its banks. On the south, the lofty range of the eastern Highlands, rocky and abrupt near their summits, come down with gentle declivities and mingle their rugged forms with the green undulations of the valley. Up their slopes cultivated fields have crept like ivy upon some grey old tower; and there tinted with all the glories of autumn, they seemed to hang in the soft morning sunlight like rich gobelins in the chamber of royalty." Irving in his narrative of the renowned Stuyvesant up the Hudson, thus speaks of the Highlands:

"Thus happily did they pursue their course, until they entered upon those awful defiles denominated the Highlands, where it would seem that the gigantic Titans had erst waged their impious war with heaven, piling up cliffs on cliffs, and hurling vast masses of rock in wild confusion. But in sooth, very different is the history of these cloud-capt mountains.— These in ancient days, before the Hudson poured his waters from the lakes, formed one vast prison, within whose rocky bosom the omnipotent Manetho confined the rebellious spirits who repined at his control. Here bound in adamantine chains or jammed in rifted pines, or crushed by ponderous rocks, they groaned for many an age. At length the conquering Hudson, in his irresistible career towards the ocean, burst open their prison-house, rolling his tide triumphantly through its stupendous ruins. Still, however, do many of them lurk about their old abodes; and these it is, according to venerable legends, that cause the echoes which resound throughout these awful solitudes, which are nothing but their angry clamors, when any noise disturbs the profoundness of their repose. For when the elements are agitated by tempest, when the winds are up and the thunder rolls, then horrible is the yelling and howling of these troubled spirits, making the

---

\* The chief sources of this beautiful stream are Whaley Pond, situated high among the broken hills of the eastern Highlands, in the borders of Pawling, and a spring at the foot of the mountain in The Clove.

mountains to re-bellow with their hideous uproar ; for at such times, it is said, they think the great Manetho is returning, once more to plunge them in gloomy caverns, and renew their intolerable captivity." This fanciful idea, so beautifully portrayed by the historian of Knickerbocker, is quite in accord with modern science, it being asserted that there are evidences that the bed of the river at this point has been changed from the location it occupied in some far-off period of the world's history.

Fishkill is a place of much interest to the student of our history. Surrounded by a fertile country, and secured from invasion from below by high mountains, it was chosen during the Revolution as a place of deposit for military stores. Here were confined the British and Tory prisoners, captured upon the *Neutral Ground* in Westchester ; and here for a while was the encampment of a part of the American army, and also the place of deliberation of the State Legislature.

Matteawan is a beautiful manufacturing village upon the Fishkill, about a mile from the landing, at the foot of Matteawan Mountain. It was founded in 1814 by Messrs. Schenck and Leonard, at which time the Matteawan Company was formed. There are several large factories here of various descriptions. In 1840 no intoxicating liquors were permitted to be sold within it, and almost the whole population pledged themselves to abstain from its use.

Near the village is situated the mansion built by Roger Brett about the year 1710,—one of the first built in this town, and now more generally known as the "Teller House." The building is one story in height, 87 x 36 feet. Its sides and roof were originally covered with cedar shingles. It was often filled with officers and soldiers during the War of Independence, and a large quantity of salt was at one time stored in the cellar for the use of the army.

As the reader is already aware, at the opening of the war, the Provincial Congress convened at New York, and began at once to devise means to insure the general safety. County

Committees were organized, which carried the instructions they received to the Town or Precinct Committees. Of the Fishkill Committee, Dirck G. Brinckerhoff was Chairman, Capt. Jacobus Swartwout, Dept. Chairman, and John H. Sleight, Clerk. Their first meeting was held on the 13th of July, at



The Teller Mansion.

Capt. Jacob Griffin's, who then kept a tavern on the Hopewell road, just beyond Swartwoutville. The committee, called the "Committee of Observation," at once set about the performance of its duty. The "Pledge"\* was circulated for signatures, orders being issued that no coercive measure be taken to induce persons to sign it; and a list was taken of persons who refused to sign. They were also to attend to the work of collecting arms for the Militia—buying them of their owners whenever practicable, and taking them by force when necessary. They were to keep a close watch over the movements of disaffected persons within their jurisdiction, besides attending to other matters which rendered their office anything but a sinecure.

In the Autumn of 1776, after the evacuation of New York, and the immediate loss of the seaboard, the operations of the army were carried farther into the interior of the country. Fishkill then became, from its safe position north of the Highlands, and from its proximity to the fortifications at West Point, a place of much consideration. The town was at once crowded with refugees, who fled from their homes on Long Island and in New York, and sought safety here. One interior army route to Boston passed through this place. Army stores were deposited here, and workshops established, for the manufacture of articles needed by the troops. The Marquis de Chastellux, † a French officer who traveled quite extensively

\* See pages 52—53.

† See page 162.

in North America about the time of the Revolution, says:—  
“This town, in which there are not more than fifty houses in the space of two miles, has been long the principal depot of the American army. It is here they have placed their magazines, their hospitals, their workshops, &c., but all of these form a town in themselves, composed of handsome, large barracks, built in the woods at the foot of the mountains; for the American army, like the Romans in many respects, have hardly any other Winter quarters than wooden towns, or barricaded camps, which may be compared to the hiemalia of the Romans.”

The headquarters of the officers was at the “Wharton House,” now the residence of Sidney E. VanWyck; the barracks commenced about thirty rods north of this dwelling, and extended near the line of the road to the base of the mountain, where the road turns east from the turnpike. Says a writer of this vicinity: “Near the residence of Sidney E. VanWyck, by the large black walnut trees, and east of the road near the base of the mountain, was the soldiers’ burial ground. Many a poor patriot soldier’s bones lie mouldering there. This almost unknown and unnoticed burial place holds hundreds of those who gave their lives for the cause of American Independence. Some twenty-five years ago an old lady who was then living at an advanced age, told the writer that after the battle of White Plains, she went with her father through the streets of Fishkill, and in places between the Dutch and Episcopal churches, the dead were piled up by the side of the road as high as cord wood. These were interred in the soldiers’ burial ground. The wounded of the battle who afterwards died were buried there. The constant streams of death from the hospitals were buried there. The small-pox, which broke out in camp and prevailed very malignantly, added many more. Many of these were State Militia, and it seems no more than just that the State should make an appropriation to erect a suitable monument over this spot. Rather than that it should thus remain for another century, if a rough granite boulder were rolled down the mountain side and inscribed—*To the*

*unknown and unnumbered dead of the American Revolution,* that rough, unhewn stone would tell, to the strangers and the passer-by, more to the praise and fame of the town than the living can add to it by works of their own. It is doubtful whether any other place in the State has as many of the buried dead of the Revolution as this quiet spot in the old town of Fishkill."

This vicinity, says Lossing, is the scene of many of the most thrilling events portrayed by Cooper in his "*Spy, a Tale of the Neutral Ground.*" In the Wharton House, Enoch Crosby, the alleged *reality* of the novelist's *fictitious* Harvey Birch,\* was subjected to a mock trial by the Committee of Safety, and then confined in the old Dutch Church in the village. Crosby engaged in the "secret service" of his country in the Autumn of 1776, and eminent were his achievements in making revelations to his Whig friends of the plans and movements of the Tories. At that period secret enemies were more to be feared than open foes; among these in Westchester and the southern portions of DUCHESS, Crosby mingled freely, for a long time, without incurring their distrust.

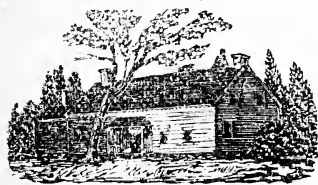
While on one of these excursions, he solicited lodgings for the night at the house of a woman who proved to be a Tory. From her he learned that a company of loyalists were forming in the neighborhood, to march to New York and join the British army. He became excessively loyal; and, agreeing to enlist with them, he obtained the unbounded confidence of the Captain, who revealed to him all his plans. That night, after all was quiet, Crosby stealthily left his bed, hastened to White Plains, where the Committee of Safety resided, communicated the secrets of the expedition to them, and was back to his lodgings, unobserved, before daylight. At Crosby's suggestion, a meeting was held the following evening, and while in session, the house was surrounded by a band of Whigs, sent for that purpose by the Committee of Safety, and the inmates were all

\* See page 60.



made prisoners.\* They were conveyed to Fishkill, manacled, and confined in the Old Stone Church, one of the relics of the Revolution yet remaining. The Committee of Safety, who had come up to try them, were at the Wharton House. After the examination, the prisoners were all remanded to prison, Crosby among the rest. By apparent accident he was left alone with the Committee a few minutes, and a plan of escape was devised. He effected it through a window at the northwest corner of the church, which was hidden by a willow. On reaching the ground he was divested of his loose manacles; and with the speed of a deer he rushed by the sentinels, and escaped unhurt to a swamp, followed by three or four bullets fired at random in the gloom. He was made a prisoner twice afterward, but managed to escape.†

The Wharton House has been owned by the Van Wyck family ever since its erection. It presents the same appearance, as far as may be, that it



The Wharton House.

did in the time of the Revolution, its proprietors taking pains to keep it so. The writer visited it in June 1875, and was shown through it by the gentlemanly proprietor, Sidney E. Van Wyck, Esq. There was

the large square room—in which the courts-martial were held, and in which the marriage mentioned in the “Spy” is represented to have taken place—with its large windows and high mantels, and tall eight-day clock ticking away in the corner, none the worse for its century’s wear. Mr. Van Wyck exhibited a tea-cup of ancient pattern, such as were in use when the traditional lump of sugar was suspended from the ceiling, and swung around to the guests. Near the house, at the time of the Revolution, was a large orchard, some of the trees of which are still standing. One of the trees, cut down some ten years since, showed one

\* A recent writer says one rendezvous was the interior of a haystack, from which the inside hay had been removed, leaving the outside form intact.

† *Pict. Field Book of the Revolution.*

hundred and forty distinct rings in the wood—denoting as many years of life. One old black walnut near the house serves as a lightning rod, it being struck by the fluid nearly every year. It stands the ordeal well; but the seams and scars visible all over the tree testify to the severe blows it has received.

Another black walnut, also bearing the marks of age, stands on the opposite side of the road from the house, and is said to have been set out by a slave at work on the farm named Kame. During the Revolution the toll-gate was hung on this tree—this being the turnpike running from Albany to New York. The head of the staple driven into the tree disappeared only a year or two since. A dwelling house in the vicinity is built, in part, from material taken from the army barracks. Mr. VanWyck is one of the very few who properly appreciate the historic interest attached to the buildings and scenes that are so closely associated with the momentous events of our country's history. Would that other of the many relics of the Revolution, now neglected and forgotten, had fallen into the keeping of such hands as have the Wharton House, and its surroundings.

Of the places of public interest, the site of the residence\* of Mrs. John C. VanWyck may justly claim attention, as there the first printing press was set up in this county. Samuel Loudon, who had published a paper in New York up to the time of its evacuation, removed his press and material to Fishkill. It was for a time the only paper that could be found to publish the news of public interest. Says Lossing, "An interesting bibliographical fact was communicated to me, connected with Fishkill, by Gulian C. Verplanck, Esq. I have already noticed the harassing circumstances under which the first Republican Constitution of the State of New York was elaborated, discussed, and adopted; the Legislature retiring before the approach of the British bayonets, first to Harlem, then to King's Bridge, Yonkers, White Plains, Fishkill, and Kingston.

---

\* The first Constitutional Convention held a session in this house in the autumn of 1776.

The Constitution of the State of New York was printed in 1777, and was the first as well as the most important book ever printed in the State. The people could find but one press\* in their domain with which to print this work of their representatives. It was done by Samuel Loudon, who had been a Whig editor and printer in the city of New York, and who had retired with his press to Fishkill, where was the chief deposit of stores, hospitals, etc., of the northern army of the United States."

Perhaps the reader may recollect having seen, at the Centennial Exhibition, in the Government Building, the sword of Washington, bearing the maker's name, J. Bailey, Fishkill. Bailey's workshop was standing a few years ago in the village of Fishkill, in which the sword was wrought, as other evidences beside the maker's name prove beyond a doubt.

At one time while Washington was in the town he was a guest of John Brinckerhoff, who lived in the store house near Swartwoutville. He was a very ardent, out-spoken Whig, and was pressing zealously his point to learn of certain movements which were then going on in the army. Washington interrupted, "Can you keep a secret, Mr. Brinckerhoff?" "Oh yes, certainly," he replied, expecting to hear an important revelation. "So can I," replied Washington. On another occasion, when it was time to retire, "General," said Mr. B., "You are Commander-in-Chief of the forces of the United States." "Yes sir, I believe that I am," answered Washington. "General," said Mr. B., "I am Commander-in-Chief, too, of my own household, and you are my guest. I am in the habit of closing the duties of the day by calling my family and the servants together, reading the Scriptures and offering family worship. The reading and the prayer will be in the Low Dutch language; but I would be glad to have you join in spirit in the worship." To which Washington assented, when all bowed together in prayer.

\* When the army was here [Newburgh] the printing was done by a press at Fishkill, in Dutchess County, as appears from the printed orders of that day.—Letters from Newburgh.

Once when Washington passed through the town, the people eager to see him, had assembled at a place where the roads crossed each other. As Washington rode up and halted they all at once uncovered their heads before him. Observing this, he said, "Gentlemen, put your hats on; I am but a man like yourselves, and wish no such deference shown me."

At the time of Arnold's treason, Washington was going through here to West Point. The notorious Joshua H. Smith was arrested here shortly afterward on charge of complicity. Smith afterward published a work in England in which he says of the affair:

"I mentioned to General Arnold the distance I accompanied Mr. Anderson, which gave him apparently much satisfaction. His dinner being ready, I partook of it, refreshed my horses, and in the evening proceeded to Fishkill to my family. Here I found General Washington had arrived in the course of the afternoon, on his return from visiting Count Rochambeau, and I supped in his company, with a large retinue at Gen. Scott's. The next day I went on business to Poughkeepsie, and returned to Fishkill the ensuing evening. About midnight the door of my room was burst open with great violence, and instantly the chamber was filled with soldiers who approached my bed with fixed bayonets. I was then without ceremony drawn out of bed by a French officer named Grovion, whom I recollected to have entertained at my house not long before, in the suite of the Marquis de Lafayette. He commanded me instantly to dress myself, and to accompany him to General Washington, having an order from him, he said, to arrest me. I then desired of him the privilege of having my servant and one of my horses to go with him to General Washington, which was refused, and I was marched off on foot a distance of eighteen miles."

"There is a little fountain bubbling up by the side of the road running between Peekskill and Verplanck's Point named the Soldier's Spring, from the circumstance that an American soldier, while retreating from the enemy, stopped at the

fountain to quench his thirst. While so doing, a cannon ball that struck the hill above him, glanced obliquely, hit and shattered his thigh, and left him mortally wounded by the side of the fountain. He was conveyed in a wagon that passed soon afterward, to Fishkill, where he expired."\*

The Reformed Dutch Church was built about the year 1725. It was constructed of stone, quadrangular in shape, and the roof came up from all sides to the center. On the apex was the cupola, in which the bell was suspended. The window lights were small, and set in iron sash-frames. In the upper story were port holes for defense against the Indians. An old resident used to say, that after peace was proclaimed, a grand Fourth of July celebration took place at Fishkill, and services were held in this edifice. The gallery was so crowded that the supports began to give way. A general rush was made for the doors, but no serious accident occurred.

This church was enlarged soon after the Revolution, and changes made in its appearance.† The extension covered Madam Brett's burial plot; and the remains of her and some of her descendants now repose underneath the present edifice. The walls are three feet thick, and thirty feet in height. The name of the architect was Barnes. Every stick of timber, every load of stone, lime and sand, were brought on the ground by the congregation gratuitously. General Swartwout gave the shingles for the roof. The timber was mostly obtained from the Highlands. The congregation turned out in full-force with horses, oxen, carts, and negro slaves, and hauled the material on the ground. Their money gave out before the building was completed, and money was borrowed on Long Island to finish the work. The interior has been remodeled several times. Originally, the galleries were supported by iron rods fastened to the timbers above the arch. Then there were no columns to distract the view, and the pulpit and side pews were elevated six inches above the floor. The pews were lowered and columns placed under the galleries in 1806; four-

---

\* Pict. Field Book.

† H. D. B. Bailey.

teen years afterward, the entrance on Main Street was closed, and the pews re-arranged. The building shows no symptoms of decay; and of all the churches that have been built in the Fishkills none have eclipsed it; and it still remains an ornament to the village. Lossing says he was shown in 1848 a silver tankard belonging to the communion service of this church, which was presented to the society by Samuel Verplanck, Esq., chiefly for the purpose of commemorating, by an inscription upon it, a resident Norwegian, who died at the extraordinary age of 125 years.

Several British and Hessian soldiers were at one time prisoners in the old Stone Church. The former were captured by strategem at Teller's Point, near the mouth of Croton River; the latter were stragglers, who fell in with a party of Royalists near Yonkers, on the Neutral Ground. The British soldiers were captured by Enoch Crosby and a few men, who composed a part of the detachment under Col. Van Cortlandt, then stationed on the east side of the Hudson to watch operations upon the Neutral Ground. While they were near Teller's Point, a British sloop of war sailed up the river, and cast anchor in the channel opposite. Crosby and six others proceeded to the Point, five of whom, with himself, concealed themselves in the bushes; the other, dressed in infantry uniform, paraded the beach, the officers on the vessel observed him, and eleven men were sent in a boat to effect his capture. When the Englishmen landed, the American took to his heels. Unsuspecting of danger, they followed. As soon as the pursuers had passed his own little party, who were scattered about among the bushes, Crosby exclaimed: "Come on my boys, now we have them!" At this signal every man sprang up in his place with a loud shout; at the same time making such a rustling in the bushes that the British thought themselves surrounded by a superior force, and surrendered without resistance. The next day they were marched to Fishkill, and confined in the old Dutch Church.

The Episcopal Church—otherwise called the Trinity, or

English Church—was built, as nearly as can be ascertained, about the year 1760. It was the third church edifice erected in the town, and the first of its denominational character on the east side of the river above the Highlands. This is one of the oldest church edifices in the State. It had originally a towering spire, only three feet less than that of the Dutch Church, upon which perched the inevitable weather-cock. The said venerable bird is still flourishing on another building in full sight of his more ancient perch. The interior arrangements are believed to be the same as when first erected.

It is said the architect, who first had supervision of its construction, left with all his men, before the work of framing was completed. Some say they were of intemperate habits. Another set of hands was obtained, who were obliged to commence anew the work of framing; it is said the two framings can be seen in the upper part of the structure. When this building was being raised, a workman fell from a height of nearly sixty feet, and was instantly killed. The upper portion of the steeple was taken off in 1810, as it was considered dangerous. Another section was taken off some fifteen years since. Otherwise the exterior has never been changed, though the building has stood more than a century.

This church was used as a meeting place for the New York Legislature, when it adjourned from White Plains to Fishkill. The session here commenced on the 3d of September, 1776. It was also used as a hospital for the sick and wounded soldiery. Some years since, while digging a grave in the yard, the sexton discovered a skeleton, with bits of scarlet cloth, and a brass button, the remains doubtless of a British soldier who was buried in his uniform. The following will aid the reader in obtaining an insight into the hospital department located at Fishkill.

Whereas the principal Surgeons and Physicians of the Hospitals at this place represented to me in December, 1778, then commanding at this Post, that the barracks and Episcopal church were so crowded with the sick that their condition was rendered deplorable, and were otherwise in a suffering condi-

tion for want of proper covering, and there being no public buildings fit to receive or accommodate the sick but the Presbyterian Church of this town, which impelled me from necessity to order the said church to be taken and occupied for the purpose aforesaid; which was accordingly occupied: whereby considerable damage has been done to said building, now, therefore, I do hereby certify that at the time aforesaid, I engaged the public faith that whatever damage should be done to the said church would be repaired or repaid by the public. Given at Fishkill, the 8th day of March, 1780.

ALEX. MCDUGAL, *M. General.*

The Verplanck House is situated a couple of miles north of Fishkill Landing, on a bluff overlooking the Hudson. It is



The Verplanck House.

built of stone, a story and a half high, with dormer windows, in the style of the best Dutch houses built one hundred years ago, and is still in a state of almost perfect preservation. The cut of the building here shown is only the ancient edifice, an addition having been placed on the north end. It is approached from the highway by a winding carriage road traversing a broad, undulating lawn, shaded by venerable trees.

This mansion is remarkable as being the headquarters of Baron Steuben when the American army was encamped in the vicinity of Newburgh; and also the place where the *Society of the Cincinnati* was organized in 1783. The meeting for that purpose was held in the large square room on the north side of the passage. This room is carefully preserved in its original style by the occupants of the dwelling.



It was at the suggestion of Knox, with the acquiescence of the Commander-in-Chief, that an expedient was devised, by which a hope was entertained that the long-cherished friendship and social intercourse of the officers of the army might be perpetuated, and that at future periods they might annually communicate, and revive a recollection of the bonds by which they were connected. Pursuant to these suggestions the officers held a meeting at the Verplanck mansion, and this originated the society.

The chief objects of the Society were to promote cordial friendships and indissoluble union among themselves; to commemorate by frequent reunions the great struggle they had just passed through; to cherish good feeling between the respective States, and to extend benevolent aid to those of the Society whose circumstances might require it. They formed a general Society, and elected Washington its first President. They also made provision for auxiliary State societies. To perpetuate the organization, it was provided in the constitution that the oldest male descendant of an original member should be entitled to bear the ORDER and enjoy the privileges of the Society. The ORDER consists of a gold eagle, suspended by a ribbon, on the breast of which is a medallion, with a device representing Cincinnatus receiving the Roman Senators. Several State Societies are yet in existence.

Some interesting Revolutionary reminiscences are given by Bailey in his work on Fishkill. Nanna was a colored slave, born in the old VanVoorhis house at Fishkill Landing. She used to relate that when the British fleet came up the river, all the family with whom she was living, except her master and herself, left home and sought a place of safety in the Great Nine Partners, at Filkin's, now Mabbettsville. When the British fleet arrived in Newburgh Bay they commenced firing their cannon. Their house was secluded from the river, but cannon balls came over the house and struck near by. One came very near striking the house. Her master proposed going into the cellar kitchen as a place of greater security, where they remained till

the fleet passed by. She said when our army arrived at Fishkill, her master was glad to think they now had protection. General Putnam came to Fishkill Landing on horseback. Her master took her to Fishkill Village, where she saw Generals Washington and Lafayette and staff, and also the American army, which then was encamped on the flats just north of the Highlands. On one occasion she assisted in some arrangements at the house of Robert R. Brett—now the Mrs. Van-Wyck house at Fishkill Village—for Washington and his staff, who were then quartered there. In 1828, at the time of the abolition of slavery in this State, Nanna became a freewoman; but she was soon reduced to pinching want, and died a few years afterward in a little house near where the Duchess Hat Works are now located.

The following are extracts from newspapers published at the time to which they refer :

JULY 12th, 1765.—We hear from the Fishkills that for a week or two past, a tiger or panther has been seen in the woods in that neighborhood, not far from Mr. Depeyster's house. It had killed several dogs, torn a cow so that she died the same day, and carried off the calf; it likewise carried off a colt about a week old. Eight men with their guns went in search of it, and started it at a distance; it fled with great swiftness, and has not since been seen at the Fishkills.

FISHKILL, Feb. 7th, 1783.—It is with pain and regret that we mention the death of Lieutenant-Colonel Barber, who was unfortunately killed at camp the 11th ult. The circumstances which led to this unhappy catastrophe, we are told, are as follows: Two soldiers were cutting down a tree; at the instant he came riding by it was falling, which he did not observe, till they desired him to take care; but the surprise was so sudden, and embarrassed his ideas so much, that he reined his horse to the unfortunate spot where the tree fell, which tore his body in a shocking manner, and put an immediate period to his existence.

Below is given the copy of a letter which sufficiently explains itself :

FISHKILL, NOV. 12, 1777.

SIR:—Ever since my arrival here in this quarter, I have

been endeavoring to collect the best idea I could of the state of things in New York, in order the better to form a judgment of the probable reinforcement gone to General Howe. On the whole, this is a fact well ascertained, that New York has been stripped as bare as possible; that in consequence of this the few troops there, and the inhabitants, are under so strong apprehensions of an attack, as almost to amount to a panic, that to supply the deficiency of men, every effort is making to excite the citizens to arms for the defence of the city. For this purpose the public papers are full of addresses to them, that plainly speak the apprehensions prevailing on the occasion. Hence I infer, that a formidable force is gone to General Howe. The calculations made by those who have had the best opportunities of judging, carry the number from six to seven thousand. If so, the number gone, and going to General Washington, is far inferior; five thousand at the utmost. The militia were all detained by General Putnam till it became too late to send them.

The state of things I gave you when I had the pleasure of seeing you was, to the best of my knowledge, sacredly true. I give you the present information, that you may decide whether any further succor can with propriety come from you.

The fleet, with the troops on board, sailed out of the Hook on the 5th instant. This circumstance demonstrates, beyond the possibility of doubt, that it is General Howe's fixed intention to endeavor to hold Philadelphia at all hazards; and removes all danger of any further operations up the North River this winter. Otherwise, Sir Henry Clinton's movement at this advanced season, is altogether inexplicable.

If you can with propriety afford any further assistance, the most expeditious manner of conveying it will be to acquaint General Putnam of it, that he may send on the troops with him, to be replaced by them. You, Sir, best know the uses to which the troops with you are to be applied, and determine accordingly. I am certain it is not His Excellency's wish to prostrate any plan you may have in view for the benefit of the service, so far as it can possibly be avoided, consistent with a due attention to more important objects.

I am, with respect, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

ALEX. HAMILTON, A. D. C.

To GENERAL GATES,

The following description of the Highlands, by the pen of

Washington Irving, may not be out of place here. It relates to the voyage of Dolph Heyliger up the Hudson.

I have said that a voyage up the Hudson in early days was an undertaking of some moment ; indeed, it was as much thought of as a voyage to Europe is at present. The sloops were often many days on the way ; the cautious navigators taking in sail when it blew fresh, and coming to anchor at night : and stopping to send the boat ashore for milk for tea ; without which it was impossible for the worthy old lady passengers to subsist. And there were the much talked of perils of the Tappan Zee, and the Highlands. In short, a prudent Dutch burgher would talk of such a voyage for months, and even years, beforehand ; and never undertook it without putting his affairs in order, making his will, and having prayers said for him in the Low Dutch Church. \* \* \* In the second day of the voyage they came to the Highlands. It was in the latter part of a calm sultry day, that they floated between these stern mountains. There was that perfect quiet that prevails over nature in the languor of summer heat ; the turning of a plank, or the accidental falling of an oar on deck, was echoed from the mountain side, and reverberated along the shores ; and if by chance the captain gave a shout of command there were airy tongues that mocked it from every cliff. To the left a mountain reared its woody precipices, height over height, forest over forest, away into the deep summer sky. To the right strutted forth a bold promontory, with a solitary eagle wheeling about it ; while beyond, mountain succeeded to mountain, until they seemed to lock their arms together, and confine this mighty river in their embrace. There was a quiet luxury in gazing at the broad, green bosoms here and there scooped out among the precipices ; or at woodlands high in air, nodding over the edge of some beetling bluff, and their foliage all transparent in the yellow sunshine.

In the midst of his admiration Dolph remarked a pile of bright, snowy clouds peering above the western heights. It was succeeded by another and another, each seemingly pushing onward its predecessor, and towering with dazzling brilliancy, in the deep blue atmosphere ; and now muttering peals of thunder were faintly heard rolling behind the mountain. The river, hitherto still and glassy, reflecting pictures of the sky and land, now showed a dark ripple at a distance, as the breeze came creeping up it. The fish-hawks wheeled and screamed, and sought their nests on the high dry trees ; the crows flew

clamorously to the rocks, and all nature seemed conscious of the approaching thunder gust. The clouds now rolled in volumes over the mountain tops; their summits still bright and snowy, but the lower parts of an inky blackness. The rain began to patter down in broad and scattered drops; the wind freshened and curled up the waves; at length it seemed as if the bellying clouds were torn open by the mountain tops, and complete torrents of rain came rattling down. The lightning leaped from cloud to cloud, and streamed quivering against the rocks, splitting and rending the stoutest forest trees. The thunder burst in tremendous explosions; the peals rolled up the long defiles of the Highlands, each headland making a new echo, until old Bull Hill seemed to bellow back the storm.

There is on the west shore, in full view from the bluffs near Fishkill Landing, a large flat rock in the river above Newburgh, known as *Der Duyvel's Dans Kamer*, or The Devil's Dance Chamber. This rock has a broad surface of about one-half an acre (now covered with *Arbor Vitæ*), separated from the main land by a marsh. It is here, as tradition asserts, that the Indian tribes of the vicinity held their festivals. Hendrick Hudson, in his voyage up this stream, witnessed one of these pow-wows; and here it was that Peter Stuyvesant and his crew were "horribly frightened by roystering devils," according to Knickerbocker. It was the custom of the natives to build a fire on this rock, and, grotesquely painting themselves, gather about it, with hideous contortions of face and body, evoke the Great Spirit to bless their undertakings, under the direction of the medicine man. Presently the Devil, or Evil Spirit, would appear in some form that either betokened evil to their undertaking, or prophesied success. For a century after the Europeans discovered the river, these rites were performed upon this spot, as many as five hundred Indians having been known to engage in the services at one time. Tradition tells the sad fate of a wedding party that once indiscreetly went ashore at this point;

"For none that visit the Indians' den,  
Return again to the haunts of men;  
The knife is their doom! Oh, sad is their lot!  
Beware, beware, of the blood-stained spot!"

Hans Hanson, a noble Dutch youth, loved Katrina Van Vrooman, a plump, rosy-cheeked Dutch damsel. His love was reciprocated; and the pretty maiden consented to become his wife. They lived at Albany; and a journey to New York was necessary to procure the marriage license from the Governor. Young Hans invited his prospective bride to accompany him, attended by a faithful squaw, Leshee. The latter was said to have communications with the Evil One; and was often consulted by the Dutch. In the course of three days the license was obtained, when the party set out for home; and on the evening of the sixth, they reached the vicinity of Dans Kamer. The company resolved to go ashore and partake of refreshments. Leshee remonstrated, portending that some dire calamity would befall them for their temerity; but the evening was beautiful, the place attractive, the Indians were at peace, the war-whoop hushed and the sacrificial fires extinguished—why regard a foolish tradition? In the midst of their festivities they were startled by the fierce war-whoop of the savages, closely followed by a flight of arrows. Hans caught the chief and held him in front to protect himself from the missiles, and got into the boat. The Indians hesitated, fearing to wound their captain; but he gave the war-shout—a cloud of arrows darkened the air, and the chief fell dead. Hans and his company tried to escape; but the Indians pursued, took them back and tortured them in all the ways that savage ingenuity could devise. They gathered materials for a fire, and the forms of Hans and his intended bride were soon mingled with the ashes of the pyre. The remaining captives were treated more humanely, and were finally ransomed by their friends.

Some years ago this spot was searched for the buried treasures of Captain Kidd; and a river pilot still dreams semi-yearly of the finding of countless chests of gold.

From Fishkill Landing the view embraces a vast extent of mountain and river scenery of rare loveliness, and rich in Revolutionary associations. On the southern verge of Newburgh the spectator beholds a low, broad-roofed house, built of stone,

with a flag-staff near, and the grounds around garnished with cannon. That is the famous "Headquarters of General Washington" during one of the most interesting periods of the war, and at its close. Then the camp was graced by the presence of Mrs. Washington a greater part of the time, and also by the cultivated wives of several of the officers; and until a comparatively few years ago, says Lossing, the remains of the borders around the beds of a little garden which Mrs. Washington cultivated for amusement, might then be seen in front of the mansion. That building, now the property of the State of New York, is preserved in the form it was when Washington left it. There is the famous room, with its seven doors and one window, which the Commander-in-Chief used as a dining-hall. In that room, a large portion of the chief officers\* of the Continental army, both American and foreign, and many distinguished civilians were at different times entertained.

We cannot forbear a mention of a jolly Dutchman, named Burgune Van Alst, who once lived near Hopewell. He was a man that could tell his own stories, crack his own jokes, and never whimper a muscle. Uncle Burgune had a pair of fleet horses. He went to the river once upon a time—his own declaration so states—to do an errand, and drove, as usual, his airy black nags. When about half way home on his return, a shower came up as black as a black hat. He had not observed it until the rain was close upon him; so he whistled to his blacks, and they started at a pace at which only his horses could travel; but Uncle Burgune declared it was about the evenest race he ever had; could distance anything else, but this time it was neck and neck, throughout. For when he got home the butter tubs had lost their lids and were full of water

---

\* An anecdote is told illustrative of Baron Steuben, when the American army was encamped at Newburgh, at the time of the disbanding of the army. Colonel Cochrane was standing in the street, penniless, when Steuben tried to comfort him. "For myself," cried the brave officer, "I can stand it; but my wife and daughters are in the garret of that wretched tavern, and I have nowhere to carry them and no means to remove them." The Baron hastened to the family of Cochrane, poured the whole contents of his purse upon the table, and left as suddenly as he had entered. As the Baron was walking toward the wharf a wounded negro soldier came up to him, bitterly lamenting that he had no means to get to New York. The Baron borrowed a dollar, handed it to the negro, hailed a sloop and put him on board.

in the back part of the wagon, and not a drop had touched him, not one. As Uncle Burgune grew old, he enjoined upon his family that he must not be buried at Hopewell church. "You must bury me on the hill behind the barn," said he, "I won't stir a step if you take me anywhere else," and it is related when the funeral procession started the horses balked, and many old ladies were slyly winking and intimating that Uncle Burgune was holding the horses. His reason for being buried behind the barn was that he wanted to be where he could hear whether his black folks threshed or not, for they wanted a good deal of watching.

*Petition for aid to erect a church at fish creek Dutchess County.*

To his Excellency JOHN MONTGOMERIE Esqr Capt Generall and Governor in Chief in and over his Majesties Provinces of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America and Vice Admirall of the same &c.

The Humble Petition of Peter Debois and Abraham Musy Elders and Abraham Brinckerhoff and Hendrick Phillips Deacons of the Dutch Reformed Protestant Church of the fish Creek in DUCHESS County in the Province of New York in the behalf of themselves and the rest of the members of the said church.

HUMBLY SHOWETH.

That the members of said Congregacon being in daily expectation of a minister from Holland to preach the Gospel amongst them according to the Canons Rules and Discipline of the Reformed Protestant churches of the United Netherlands and therefore have agreed amongst themselves to erect and build a Convenient church for the Publick worship of God nigh the said fish Creek in the county aforesaid but finding that the said building would be very Chargeable and therefore as in the like cases has been Practiced and is usuall in this Province they would desire the aid help and assistance of all Charitable and well disposed Christians within this Province for the Compleating of said Building.

They therefore most humbly Pray for your Excellencys Lycence to be granted to the said Protestant Congregacon to collect gather and Receive the benevolence and free gifts of all such Inhabitants of this Province as shall be willing to con-



tribute somewhat toward the erecting and building said Church as aforesaid for the Publick service of almighty God and that only for such a time as yor Excellency will be pleased to grant the said Lycence.

And yor Petitionrs as in duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

in the behalf of the Elders and Deacons and other mem  
of said Congregacon 28 June 1731. PETER DU BOIS

The Reformed Dutch Churches in Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, from the most reliable authority that can be obtained, were both of them organized about the year 1716. Previous to this services were performed, no doubt, in both places. This was the case at Hopewell, prior to the church organization. For the lack of better accommodations the services were held in barns. On one time the meeting was being held in a barn belonging to Isaac Storm, of Stormville, and the preacher had occasion to ask the question, "Who is Beelzebub?" A little Irishman perched on a high beam, thinking himself personally addressed, sprang to his feet and cried out—"Och, mon, that's easily tould by a mon of ch'racter; the High Praist of Hill, sir."

The Dutch church at Poughkeepsie was the first church built in DUCHESS County, probably about 1720; the one at Fishkill was erected some years afterward. There was a glebe attached to the latter church, purchased in two lots. One of them, "containing seven and almost a half acres," was purchased of Madame Brett. The other portion "containing three quarters of an acre and fifteen rods, whereon to erect a church or house," was purchased from Johannis Terboss. This was the first church built on the Rombout Patent.

For twenty years it was the only church on the patent. It was attended on alternate Sabbath mornings by people living far into the interior beyond Hopewell and New Hackensack. For beside the Poughkeepsie church, there was no other church, at that day, north of the Highlands, except in the vicinity of Albany. Whenever, therefore, the preacher lifted up his voice at Fishkill, it was the only voice, the only open pulpit in all that land.

Rev. Cornelius Van Schie was the first pastor. He was installed in October, 1731, and removed to Albany in 1738. He was succeeded by Rev. Benj. Meinema. His letter of recommendation by the Holland professors speaks of him as having undergone a proper course of study, as a "praestantissimum juvenem," a most excellent young man. He was called here in 1745, retiring in 1758, and died in September, 1761. Rev. Mr. Van Nist was the next pastor, but died in early manhood. Van Nist and Meinema were both buried in the burial ground adjoining the church. As population increased, church organizations were established at Hopewell and New Hackensack; at the former place in 1757 and in the latter the year following. These organizations were afterwards associated with Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, and so continued for years, having one settled pastor over them all. The records of the church at Fishkill were until a late period kept in the Dutch language, and extended back to the year 1730.

On the Fourth of July, 1826, the fiftieth anniversary of



Old Dutch Stone Church.

American Independence, a banner was strung across the street from the top of the poplar tree, under the shade of which the first Methodist minister preached in Fishkill, to the spire of the Dutch Stone Church. A procession was formed at the lower end of the village, headed by a body of cavalry dressed in blue and scarlet uniforms, and followed by the citizens with flags and banners. Arriving at the church the cavalry dismounted, and the procession marched in. A band of music occupied the whole front of the gallery, playing "Hail to the Chief." Rev. Dr. DeWitt delivered the oration; Rev. Dr. Westbrook was Marshal of the day, and

Gen. Swartwout and other Revolutionary worthies, participated in the general rejoicing.

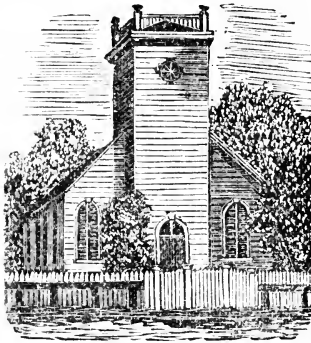
The old Dutch Church here shown is copied from an old engraving in Barber's Historical Collection, and represents the more ancient appearance of the structure, together with the willow tree partially covering the window through which Enoch Crosby effected his memorable escape.

The second church built in this town was Presbyterian, and was erected two miles east of Fishkill, at Brinckerhoffville, in 1748. This is worthy of mention as being the first church of that denomination built within the present limits of DUCHESS. It occupied the site of one burned some years ago. It is said that this congregation was collected about the year 1746, by the Rev. Mr. Kent. In 1747, Sept. 17th and 18th, the frame of the meeting house was raised, and an acre of ground given by Jacobus Terboss as a burial ground and site for the building. The condition of the grant was that the church be organized in accordance with the order of the King of Scotland. The first interment in the above lot was the wife of Stephen Ladoe, in Sept. 1747. Rev. Chauncey Graham was ordained pastor of this church, in connection with the Presbyterian church at Poughkeepsie. In 1852 Mr. Graham's connection with the latter church was dissolved by the Presbytery then convened at New York, owing to the failure of that church to meet their pecuniary engagements. His whole time was then devoted to the church in Fishkill.

The appearance of this first church edifice is thus described: It was a wooden building, two stories high, with tight shutters on the lower windows. The center pews had very high backs, so that nothing could be seen of a person when seated but his head. The pulpit was shaped like a wine-glass, and over it the inevitable sounding-board, fastened to the ceiling with iron rods. The galleries were very high, supported by heavy columns. The arch only extended to the front of the gallery, and under it were large timbers extending across the church to keep it from swaying. These timbers were

elegantly carved. The church was much disturbed and the building greatly damaged during the Revolution.

The third church erected within the town, the first of its denominational character in the present limits of the county,



Episcopal Church.

and the first on the east side of the river above the Highlands, was the English or Trinity [Episcopal] Church at Fishkill Village. This church edifice is among the oldest in the State.

In reference to its erection, Dr. Buel furnished several years since a copy of a subscription paper "for the purchase of the Glebe in some convenient place in Poughkeepsie, Rombout, the Great Nine Partners, or Beekman," bearing date April 2nd, 1766. The subscription states: "And inasmuch as there is not any settled church of England in the said county, by which means public worship, according to the Liturgie of the said church, is altogether neglected." From this statement it would appear there might not have been an Episcopal church at that time within the county.

The first services, says Dr. Buel, were held by Rev. Samuel Seabury, in the year 1756. Rev. John Beardsley was appointed for the Poughkeepsie, Beekman and Rombout, and accepted Oct. 26th, 1766. Beardsley preached his first sermon at the house of William Humphrey, in Beekman, Dec. 21st, 1766, from Luke ii: 32. Trinity Church, Fishkill, and Christ Church, Poughkeepsie, were united under one rector for nearly fifty years. A controversy about the Glebe at Poughkeepsie, which they owned together, was adjusted.

The Methodists first began to hold services in Fishkill about the year 1794. The first sermon was preached in the street, under a poplar tree near the Baxter House. The preacher, named Croft, attracted a large crowd. The first

society was formed in Fishkill Hook, about the beginning of the present century. Near this place is a grove in which the Methodists have held camp-meetings at various times. The first place of worship erected by this denomination, in the original town of Fishkill, was built at Fishkill Landing in 1824. It is now known as Swift's Hall. At present they have no less than eight church edifices in the territory mentioned.

The first church edifice in the eastern part of the town was erected at Hopewell, in 1764; and the following year another was built at New Hackensack. Both were Dutch Reformed. This period of the church was very much disturbed by unfortunate dissensions, being divided into two parties called Coetus and Conferentia. The latter were tenacious about old customs, ordination of ministers in Holland, and the Low Dutch language in church worship. The Coetus party favored the ordaining of ministers in America, preaching in English, etc. Each of these parties supplied themselves with a preacher of their own belief, who officiated over the same churches for nearly ten years. It was a stormy period in the church, when bitter feelings were engendered, and but little good done.

“Tumults on the Lord's day at the door of the church were frequent. Sometimes the house of worship was locked up by one part of the congregation against the other. Quarrels respecting the services and the contending claims of the different ministers of the two bodies were frequent. The ministers were frequently assembled in the pulpit, and public worship was disturbed and even terminated by violence. On one occasion a minister was forcibly taken out of the pulpit by a member of the opposite party. This difference happily terminated in 1772.”\*

The location of the First Baptist Church of Fishkill was formerly at Middlebush, where they owned a meeting house and lot. Their present location is on Fishkill Plains. They were organized November 13th, 1782, with a constituent mem-

---

\* Bailey.

bership of eighteen, by Elder John Lawrence, of Pawling, and Elder Nathan Cole, of Carmel. The services were held at the house of Abraham Van Wyck. Elder James Phillips was one of the constituent members, and was called to be their first pastor. He served them many years with great acceptance, and died in February, 1793. The church licensed Jonathan Atherton to improve his gifts, and to conduct a meeting at New Marlborough, where a branch was organized, which called for his ordination.

Mr. A. Van Wyck gave the society a deed for a piece of land for the site of their house and burial place at Middlebush. Elder Lewis was pastor of the church for several years. He preached at Middlebush, and in the Union Meeting House, at Green Haven. In March of 1821, Elder Burtch and wife united with them by letter from Stanford. He served them as pastor for several years. When he first settled with them they met for worship in private houses. Through his judicious labors they succeeded in erecting a spacious house of worship, in which he had the privilege of preaching to large and attentive congregations. Elder John Warren, of Carmel, preached for them a part of the time for two or three years, and was succeeded, in the autumn of 1832, by Elder Isaac Bevan. Elders Underhill, Ambler, and others, have since ministered to this church with acceptance.

The Second Baptist Church of Fishkill, was organized by a council composed of Elders Hull, Sturdevant, Johnson, Ferris, etc., which met at the house of N. Miller, February 17th, 1808. It at first consisted of twelve members. Elders Lewis Barrett, and Burtch, preached for them more or less from 1814 to 1823; and then for a period of twenty years were supplied a part of the time by Elder N. Robinson, of Farmers Mills. Elder Isaac Bevan, then pastor of the First Church in Fishkill, supplied them one day in each month for two years.

Elder Bevan commenced preaching in Franklindale in the Autumn of 1837, at which time there was but one Baptist member in the place. A series of meetings was held the

following Spring in a schoolhouse. Elder Bevan was assisted by Elder Roberts, of Pleasant Valley. A revival resulted. In June, 1838, twenty-three members organized into a church. Elders Dowling, Warren, Wilks, Roberts, and Bevan, assisted in the constitution. John Johns, from Hamilton, supplied them for a number of months. B. Clapp, at his own expense, erected a neat and commodious house for the use of the church, and for a select school. Elder D. T. Hill became their pastor in 1839. He preached for the church at Newburgh the same year. C. F. Underhill supplied them for a time. The church has sustained a Sabbath School from the time of its organization.

In 1834, a number of brethren belonging to the Kent and Fishkill churches, finding it inconvenient to attend public worship at a distance of five or six miles over a hilly road, resolved, together with some of their neighbors, to build a meeting-house. This was done in the summer of 1834. May 4th, fifteen brethren and sisters constituted themselves a church, to be known as the Baptist Church at Shenandoah, and were recognized by a council called for that purpose, composed of Elders Barnard, Miller, Robinson, etc. George Horton was ordained their first pastor, and Jacob Charlock, deacon. The first Baptists known to have preached in this place were Elders Cole, Gorton, and Hopkins. They preached in the woods, in barns, and in dwellings. For many years previous to the erection of their house of worship, the neighborhood was notorious for vice and immorality. In January, 1836, a series of meetings was held, continuing some weeks. Elder Enos Ballard, from the Red Mills, assisted, whose labors were richly blessed. It was thought about one hundred were converted, fifty of whom were baptized.

A little before the breaking out of the Revolution, an academy building was erected near Brinckerhoffville. To the credit of Fishkill be it said, this was the first academy established within the county. Dr. John B. Livingston and other distinguished men of Church and State are said to have

received their early academic education at this place. For a time, Rev. Chauncey Graham taught them. The building was surmounted with a cupola, and provided with a bell. Shortly after the Revolution it was taken down and rebuilt at Poughkeepsie, where it was known as the DUCHESS Academy. It is now used for an "Old Ladies' Home."

Johannas Tur Boss was one of the first representative men in this part of the county. He was elected a member of the Colonial Legislature for 1716 to 1728; he is also spoken of as Judge in old manuscripts.

Philip Verplanck was a native of the patent, and son of the elder Gulian Verplanck, after whom Verplanck's Point is named. He represented the Manor of Cortlandt from 1737 to 1764.

Derick Brinckerhoff was a member of the Colonial Assembly from 1768 to 1777; was member of the First Provincial Congress, chairman of Vigilance Committee of the town in the Revolution, a member of the State Legislature, a Colonel of the Militia, besides occupying other positions of trust.

Jacobus Swartwout served as a captain in the French and Indian Wars, was a member of the Vigilance Committee, and afterward a member of the State Legislature.

Judge Abraham Adriance resided in Hopewell. He was an active politician, and in 1798 was elected to the Legislature of the State.

The Schencks were an old family that settled in and about Matteawan and New Hackensack. Some of that name took a conspicuous part in the cause of the Colonies during the great struggle for independence.

Thomas Storm kept a tavern, with store attached, east of Hopewell. He was a member of the Vigilance Committee in the Revolution, and also of the Legislature from 1781 to 1784. He once was candidate for Lieut. Governor of the State.

Dr. Theodorus and Isaac Van Wyck were representative men of a noble family that settled in and about Fishkill Village and the Hook.



## HYDE PARK.

---

POPULATION, 2,800.—SQUARE ACRES, 22,501.

---

**H**YDE PARK was named in compliment to Edward Hyde, Lord Cornbury, who was governor of the State at the beginning of the last century. It was formed from Clinton January 20th, 1821. The lower part of the town embraces most of the tract of land known as the "Nine Water Lots," while its extreme north part includes a portion of what is locally distinguished as the "manor land," being a part of that granted to Col. Henry Beekman. A portion of the Nine Partners tract is likewise included. Hog and Lloyd's Hills, in the north part, are the highest points, being each about five hundred feet above the river. Crom Elbow Creek and the Fallkill, tributaries of the Hudson, are the principal streams. Its surface is principally a rolling and hilly upland. The following are from the early Town Records :

The first General Annual Election in Hyde Park commenced by opening the Poll at the House of Garrett P. Lansing in said town, on the last Tuesday in April 24, 1821, and continued next day at Russell's Tavern and closed the third

day at P. Bogardus' Hotel, in the village of Hyde Park, in same town, conducted under the inspection of

JAMES DUANE LIVINGSTON,	<i>Supervisor.</i>	
REUBEN SPENCER,	<i>Town Clerk.</i>	
TOBIAS L. STOUTENBURGH,	}	<i>Assessors.</i>
PETER A. SCHRYVER,		
CHRISTOPHER HUGHES,		

In pursuance of an "Act entitled an Act to provide for taking a census and for other purposes," the Supervisor, Town Clerk, and Assessors of the town of Hyde Park, in the county of Dutchess, convened on the 19th day of May, 1821, at the house of Philip Bogardus in the said town, and passed the following resolutions, to wit:—Resolved, That owing to the reduced size and compactness of the town, it is inexpedient to appoint more than one person to take the census of the said town of Hyde Park. Also that Charles A. Shaw is in our opinion a discreet and proper person for that purpose, and that he be, and is hereby appointed by us to take the census. etc., agreeable to the Act above mentioned in all things.

Dated Hyde Park, May 19, 1821.

Hyde Park Village is an ancient settlement, lying in a beautiful and picturesque region on the banks of the Hudson. Fronting the river at this point are abrupt bluffs, 150 to 200 feet high, from the summits of which a broad level plateau extends back into the country, losing itself among the hills and nestling valleys. Scattered over this wide domain are elegant residences, with grounds laid out in the finest style of English landscape gardening. The residences are for the most part situated upon the elevations overlooking the river; sometimes in full view of the main road, and at other times completely hidden by embowering trees. Carriage roads, leading from the highway, bordered by venerable shade trees and crossing rustic bridges, traverse the broad undulating lawns. Now and then a quaint lodge peeps out from the trees and shrubbery, while at intervals are broad stretches of primitive forests, side by side with cultivated fields and verdant meadows, in which the herds are quietly grazing. It needs but little exertion of fancy to imagine one's self in the midst

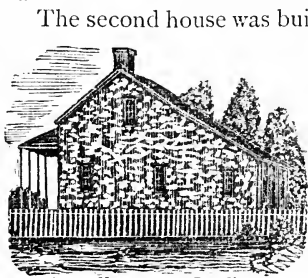
of an English country scene, with the manorial estates of English noblemen stretched out before the view. In the upper part of the town, bordering the river, are the seats of several wealthy land proprietors, branches of the ancient Livingston family.

The earliest settler in the town of Hyde Park is believed to have been Jacobus Stoutenburgh, who came from Holland about the time of the division between the Protestants and Catholics at the beginning of the 18th century. He was a Protestant, and was forced to flee the country. He was the oldest son, and therefore inherited the entire paternal estate, worth seven millions of dollars. This he made over to his brothers and sisters, for them to hold during their natural lives; at their death it was to revert to him or his heirs. This property was sufficient to afford them all a comfortable livelihood; and when the last one died, and no one appearing to claim the estate, it was advertised according to law. After the period required by the statute had elapsed, and no claimant appearing, it was sold, and the money placed at interest in a Holland bank. Here it draws seven per cent. yearly. Three per cent. is added to the principal each year; the remaining four per cent. goes to the education of poor children. It is now nearly seventy years since the property was advertised; and the principal, with compound interest added, now foots up to more than \$50,000,000. This princely estate properly belongs to the numerous heirs of Jacobus Stoutenburgh now residing in this country.

Jacobus Stoutenburgh moved to Hyde Park about the year 1792. He was merchant in Westchester for awhile. He was proprietor of one of the Nine Water Lots, besides owning large tracts of land in other parts of the County. These tracts he had acquired by trade and purchase of the original proprietors. He gave to his son Luke 350 acres, located about Hyde Park Landing; 1600 acres to his son Peter, including the slate quarry in the town of Clinton; to his daughter Margaret, some 1400 acres, east of the latter, on which the old

mill at Bull's Head was built and afterwards burned; together with other vast domains to others of his heirs. Jacobus owned considerable land property lying between Rhinebeck and Poughkeepsie; it is said that there are recorded, in the County Clerk's Office, quit-claim deeds of no less than seventy-five farms, lying in the County north of Poughkeepsie, the title to which comes direct from Jacobus Stoutenburgh.

The early settlers built log houses for temporary shelter until such time as they could erect more substantial dwellings. Jacobus built three stone houses near Hyde Park Village. The first one built is yet standing, in a good state of preservation, on the east side of the road, south of the village. This house is noted, not only as being the first substantial stone house built in Hyde Park, but also as having been occupied two or three weeks by Gen. Washington during the War of the Revolution. A few years since a gentleman conceived the idea of spending a night in the apartment occupied by Washington. He procured a bed from the hotel, and took up his quarters, his only companions being a colony of squirrels which somewhat interrupted his repose. He afterwards wrote an interesting account of his adventures that night in the old mansion.



Stone House, near Landing.

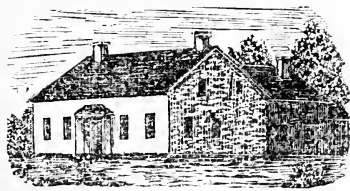
The second house was built near the Lower or Old Landing, likewise of stone. The brick for the chimney was brought over from Holland, with glazed tiles for the broad fireplace, on which were imprinted scenes in Bible history. On tearing down the building a few years since, after it had stood nearly a century and a half, the chimney was left standing. The mortar was of such a quality that it was harder than the brick, and it was therefore found to be impracticable to tear the chimney down, so it was pushed over, the fall breaking it into two pieces only.

When Vaughan returned down the river, after having

burned Kingston, he cannonaded the house. One ball passed directly through the hall, entering at the front door and out at the rear one, both of which were open, without even touching the building. Another ball struck the house without doing much damage. Both these balls are preserved by the inhabitants of the vicinity as mementoes of past barbarism. The cut given of this house is copied from an old drawing now in possession of Tobias L. Stoutenburgh, of Poughkeepsie.

The third house built by Jacobus Stoutenburgh was situated west of the post road below the village of Hyde Park. The ruins are yet visible, surrounded with small trees and shrubbery.

Another antiquated mansion stands at East Park, formerly Union Corners, built by William Stoutenburgh, a son of Jacobus. It is provided with a basement, nicely finished in panel work. This was, in the days of slavery in this state, set apart for the use of the slaves. The house is now occupied by Mr. Van Wagener.



Stone House at East Park.

It is said that a member of the Stoutenburgh family, when a very old man, built a stone wall near this house which stood upwards of a hundred years. He built it of small flat stones, and owing to bodily infirmities was obliged to sit in his chair while doing the work. The wall could be shaken almost its entire length by a person standing at one end.

At the time of Vaughan's visit to Hyde Park, already referred to, a British force was sent ashore to plunder as usual, and to castigate such of the Whigs as had incurred the displeasure of Great Britain. A small body of Americans lay just over the point, with the evident intention of disputing their landing. A few shots were exchanged; but as the enemy passed further down the stream, they got into a position that enabled their guns to rake the valley in which the Americans were stationed.

A portion of the latter took refuge behind the stone house already spoken of; but were finally driven back to the plain on which the village stands. The enemy did not care to follow, so after burning the landing, a shop and storehouse, the property of Luke Stoutenburgh, they departed, to pursue their work of desolation at other points. This skirmish was the nearest approximation to a battle that ever occurred within the limits of DUCHESS County, that has come to the knowledge of the writer.

It is said that the British were piloted by three Tories named Dhupp. These renegadoes, from their intimate knowledge of the country, would point out the houses of the Whigs along the river, which the enemy's gunners would make a target of their skill. For their services they were promised a large section of land north of Hyde Park, in case the British arms were successful.

East of Hyde Park, on the lower road leading to East Park, at the foot of a hill, is a lonely spot known as Obey's Folly. This locality is pointed out as the scene of a bloody encounter in Revolutionary times, in which one of the Dhupps met a deserved fate. At the time spoken of, Luke Stoutenburgh, a son of Jacobus, was riding along this road. Each side was bordered by a forest, with a dense growth of underbrush, creeping close up to the roadside. The general insecurity of the time led every traveler to arm himself for self defence, for personal encounters and deadly strifes were then common occurrences. In addition to his other weapons, Luke carried a riding whip, with a short lash, on the end of which was an ounce ball.

It was growing dark as our traveler reached this lonely part of his road. The wood abounded in coverts and hiding-places among the rocks, and Tories and robbers were known to make their haunts in the vicinity. Just as he reached the foot of the hill, three robbers sprang out of the bushes, the foremost one catching his horse by the bridle. Luke, by a dexterous movement, sank the ball on his whip deep into the robber's

temple; as the latter released his hold of the bridle and fell to the earth, he put spurs to his horse and escaped, closely followed by several shots, sent after him by the robbers. The next day word came that a dead Dhupp was found lying in the road near Obey's Folly. He was brought into the village, and people came from far and near to look at the remains of a man who had been such a terror to the neighborhood. Notwithstanding his misdeeds, he was accorded a Christian burial. Luke Stoutenburgh was present at the funeral; and it is said that he pressed the bandage back from the robber's head so as to display the wound on the temple, as if to satisfy himself of the identity of the body before him. Another Dhupp was said to have been killed between Fishkill Village and the Landing; while a third died some time afterward in the alms-house near Poughkeepsie. Such was the end of this notorious robber family.

Staatsburgh is a small village and station on the Hudson River Railroad, some six miles north of Hyde Park. A hundred years ago the whole tract of country north of Crom Elbow Creek was known as Staatsburgh, or Stoutsburgh, as written in old records, and is undoubtedly a corruption or abbreviation of Stoutenburgh. Near Staatsburgh are the residences of the Hoyts, the Lowndes, and the Livingstons, descendants of the old Livingston stock.

The first mill built in this town was at the lower landing, and which was burned down some thirty years ago. There is an old mill near East Park, built by the Delamaters, probably the oldest now standing in the town.

East of Hyde Park, near the east border of the town, is a Quaker church, known as the "Crom Elbow Meeting House." This edifice was erected about the year 1780. It has been several times repaired, and somewhat remodeled, and has, therefore, lost much of that antiquated appearance generally noticeable in very old buildings. Our informant, who, though past the three score and ten years allotted to man, was still

vigorous in mind and body, related some reminiscences of Elias Hicks, founder of the Hicksite order of Friends.

He frequently saw Hicks, and heard him preach in the Crom Elbow Church. He spoke of him as a tall, spare man, and a powerful speaker. He was present at a meeting in this church, in which Hicks and the English Friends who opposed him took part in the controversy which caused the division in that Society known as the Separation.

Attached to this church is an ancient graveyard, where lies the buried dead of a century and a quarter. Many of the mounds have no stone to tell the name of the one whose dust lies beneath; whose history is forgotten, never to be brought to remembrance until the resurrection. Other graves are marked with rough slabs taken from the field, a few with rude initials chiseled into them, but more of them unlettered. Many of the lettered stones are moss-grown, weather-worn, and hardly decipherable. On these ancient slabs are the names of the Waeters, the Moshers, the Briggs, Bakers, Marshalls, Halsteds, Willets, Albertsons, and others, family names of the old settlers in this smiling valley.

A Union Church was built at an early date, in the village of Hyde Park, and used harmoniously by the Episcopal and Dutch Reformed societies. It was known as the Red Church and stood a little south of the present Reformed Church edifice. The Episcopal Society afterward built a large and elegant house of worship a short distance north of the village. They also have erected a chapel within the village for public worship. The following statistics of the Dutch Reformed Society of this place have been kindly furnished by the present pastor, Rev. Henry Dater:

“The records of the early history of this church are imperfect, and for a part of the time I find no records. It was organized, or divine service was first held, in 1793. I do not know when the first church was erected; but it was rebuilt in 1826. Rev. Cornelius Brower was pastor of the churches of Poughkeepsie and “Stoutsburgh” from 1794 to 1812. and



supplied the church of Stoutsburgh from 1812 to 1815. This church was called the Church of Stoutsburgh until 1817, when it was called the Reformed Dutch Church of Hyde Park. The following is the succession of pastors over the church:— P. S. Wynkoop, 1817–22; F. H. Vanderveer, 1823–29; Cahoone, 1829–33; S. V. Westfall, 1834–37; J. C. Cruikshank, 1837–43; A. Elmendorf, 1843–48; Ten Eyck, 1848–53; Henry Dater in 1853, and is the present pastor.”

At Staatsburgh is an Episcopal house of worship; north-east of that is a Catholic Church. In Hyde Park village, in addition to the church edifice already mentioned, there is a Roman Catholic, a Baptist, and a M. E. Church.

We have previously had occasion to remark that Jacobus Stoutenburgh was a large landholder. A further mention of him and his descendants will not be out of place, as he figured conspicuously in the early history of this county, quite as much so, perhaps, as some others who have been accorded a fuller historic mention. Some years since, so the writer was informed, as a member of the Stoutenburgh family was traveling in the town of Clinton, he was addressed by a very old man, who made particular mention of a certain tract of land known as the “Gore,” situated in the north part of the county, the deed covering which was given by Jacobus Stoutenburgh to his eight children. The old gentleman asserted that the deed was at that time in existence somewhere near Rhinebeck, and which if found might eventually make trouble. He said his father was a “squatter” on this tract, and never received any title from the original owner.

This circumstance caused a search to be instituted, which was rewarded by the finding of the identical instrument in question. It proved to be a full warrantee deed, covering a gore-shaped section, having its point at the Hudson River, and its base, some miles in length, adjoining the west Oblong line, comprising an area of thousands of acres. It was recorded at Albany, and the title is said to be yet good. The deed mentions all the children of Jacobus by name; and as neither

they nor their heirs have ever disposed of any of their rights under the instrument, those holding the land included in this tract have very doubtful title. Much of it is improved, and is now very valuable, with buildings erected thereon. All the deeds given covering farms on the section in question are quit-claims. Whether the heirs of this land will ever undertake to get possession, remains to be seen.

In addition to this the Stoutenburgh family are heirs to the Trinity church property. Jacobus married Margaret Teller, a direct descendant of Anneke Jans. The marriage\* took place in New York city, soon after his arrival in this country.

Some years since as some of the family were searching the county records, they found quit-claim deeds of no less than seventy-seven farms lying between Rhinebeck and Poughkeepsie, the titles of which are derived from Jacobus Stoutenburgh. He is also spoken of as one of the first Judges of DUCHESS County.

The following is an extract from Lossing's "Hudson, from its Source to the Sea:" "Placentia, a delightful country seat about a mile north of Hyde Park, was the residence of the lamented James Kirk Paulding. With it is connected no history of special interest. It is consecrated in the memory as the residence of a novelist and poet—the friend and associate of Washington Irving in his literary career. Paulding and Irving were intimate friends for more than fifty years. Paulding lived in elegant retirement for many years at his country seat, enjoying books, pictures, and the society of friends. He passed away at the beginning of 1860, at the advanced age of more than four score years.

"Hyde Park is situated upon a pleasant plain, high above the river, and about half a mile from it. The village received its name from Paul Faulconier, private secretary to Edward Hyde, (afterward Lord Cornbury,) Governor of the Province of New York at the beginning of the last century. Faulconier

---

\* The writer was shown portraits of Jacobus Stoutenburgh, and wife, as they appeared in their wedding dress, which are now in possession of the family.

purchased a large tract at this place, and named it in honor of the Governor.

“At Hyde Park the river makes a sudden bend between rocky bluffs, and in a narrow channel. On account of this the Dutch called the place Krom Elleboge, crooked elbow. The present name is a compound of Dutch and English—Crom Elbow.”

o

## LA GRANGE.

---

POPULATION, 1,775.—SQUARE ACRES, 25,682.

---

**L**A GRANGE was formed from Beekman and Fishkill as "*Freedom*" February 9th, 1821. A part of Union Vale was taken off in 1827. The following year the name was changed to La Grange—"the barn"—the name of Marquis de La Fayette's residence in France, that gentleman having lately visited the United States. Its surface is a rolling and moderately hilly upland, the soil is a gravelly loam. Sprout Creek is the principal stream, flowing south through near the center. Wappingers Creek\* forms the west boundary. Freedom Plains, La Grangeville, Titusville, Sprout Creek, Arthursburgh, and Manchester Bridge, the latter lying mostly in Poughkeepsie, are hamlets.

The Nelsons, Sleights, DeGroffs and Cornells settled in the western part of the town. Reuben Nelson, Jr., first kept hotel at Manchester. The old house here was of stone, and stood a short distance southwest of the present one. Moses DeGroff owned the mill at this place.

---

\* In February, 1807, heavy freshets prevailed all over the State. Almost every bridge over Wappingers Creek was either swept away or materially injured. A number of mills and mill-dams on the creek were badly damaged.

In the northeast part of the town is situated the district formerly known as "Jonah's Manor." Stephen Jonah was a Schaghticoke Indian, who lorded it over this region years ago. It is a wild, hilly country, hardly adapted to cultivation. Here he lived until a ripe old age, in undisputed possession of his native domain. He resided in a little rude cabin in the woods, and subsisted partly by the chase, and partly by cultivating a small patch of ground cleared for the purpose. His sister Hannah is, we believe, still living in the town, in the family of one Skidmore. It is said she can cure the bite of a chunk-head, almost instantly. Nothing, however, can tempt her to disclose the remedy.

Joseph Weeks settled at an early date near La Grangeville. North of him were the Vermilyes. Isaac Clapp, father of Jesse, was one of the first settlers locating below La Grangeville. Jesse Clapp lived here in the time of the Revolution. Israel Shear and Derrick Swade settled southwest of La Grangeville. North of Shear was Elijah Townsend. Joseph Potter came in about the year 1812. Enoch and Samuel Dorland settled near Arthursburgh about 1820. Thomas Andrews and Jonathan Lockwood located here quite early. Richard Jackson entered upon the tract now known as the Jackson Flats; he was ancestor of the present Jackson families. William Wolven and William Pearsol took up their residence near Freedom Plains. John Aoret will be remembered as an eccentric Dutch shoemaker. J. C. Colwell came in here in 1827; he is the only one living in this vicinity that was here at that time.

The old village is about half a mile east of the railroad depot, and was formerly known as Moreys Corners. At this place, sixty years ago, was a carding machine, and fulling mill. The building is now used as a distillery. This structure could tell of revelry and bacchanalian riotings, it being the practice in early times for the customers to bring their toddy with them, and drink one another's health while waiting for their

work. The lower mill was built by Jesse Clapp over fifty years ago.

John Billings was an old auctioneer who lived north of La Grangeville. He was an influential man, with sterling business qualities. He was by trade a tan-currer, and kept a shoemaker's shop.

Elder Pevey, of the Christian denomination, used to preach in this and adjoining towns to great crowds of people. One Miller, a Baptist, was led to embrace the doctrine of the Peveyites, as they were then called. Miller had a daughter, traditionally beautiful as the houri; she was wooed and won by Pevey. A revival was the result of his preaching, and many in the country round about were converted. He baptised a large number of candidates in Johnson's Pond, now Sylvan Lake.

Sixty years ago, an old man lived on Freedom Plains, named William Pettitt. On the same place afterward lived a Quaker, named John Palmer, whose son joined the Shakers.

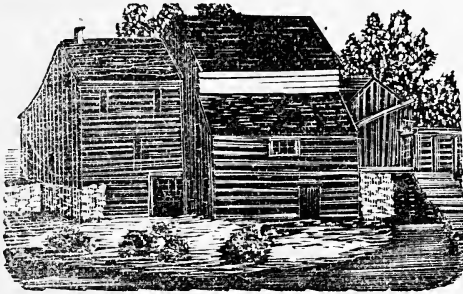
Fifty years ago, and before the railroads were constructed in the vicinity, it was no uncommon thing of a morning to see twenty heavy loads of pork, and as many of grain, all going to Poughkeepsie, then the great mart of this section. Now the products taken there consist principally of hoop-poles and straw.

The first church near La Grangeville was the Methodist Church at Potters Corners. The site of the edifice was near the old burying ground. It was taken down and a new one built where it now stands, called the Trinity Church of La Grange. This and the Ebenezer Church at the Clove, constitute one charge.

Near the northeast part of the town is a railroad station and post-office known as Moores Mills. Here is an old mill, built by the family of Moores, doubtless one of the first in this section of the country—judging from its appearance, and the best information that could be gathered touching its history—after which the place is named.

A woolen factory was established on Wappingers Creek about the year 1828, known as the Titus Factory.

The first religious society formed in the town was that of the Friends, which was organized toward the close of the last century. Their place of worship was located at Arthursburgh. It was a plain, square building, with no porch, and stood on the site of the present one. The Presbyterian Church at Freedom Plains, was erected some sixty years ago.



Moore's Mill—rear view.

Near the Verbank road, in the northeast part of the town, is a dense swamp, in the middle of which is a rising knoll of about half an acre in extent. This island, as it is called, has a historic interest that is worthy of mention.

In Revolutionary times the business of horse stealing was extensively practiced in this locality, its proximity to British lines rendering it an easy matter to dispose of the booty. The swamp island was used as a rendezvous to which the stolen property was temporarily conveyed until a convenient opportunity arrived to run the animals within the enemy's line. The rendezvous was discovered by some Whigs, who determined to keep a watch over the movements of the Tories, and at the opportune moment to swoop down upon them, and capture the marauders and their stolen animals, at one blow. Shortly after, a number of horses were taken from the farmers in the vicinity, and were reported to be secreted in the swamp. Accordingly a company was organized and equipped, and preparations made for an attack on the Tory camp. The

night was dark, and the thickets of the swamp almost interminable. The Tories were known to be well armed, and many of them desperate characters ; and withal were believed to outnumber the attacking party. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, the latter entered boldly upon the expedition, while their wives and children listened eagerly to hear the rifle shots which would tell them the affray had commenced, in which some husbands and fathers would most likely fall.

It was their intention to take the camp by surprise. They therefore crept with cat-like tread, in the direction of the island. Before they reached it, however, yet while they could get occasional glimpses of the camp fires of the enemy, a low whistle was heard, doubtless the signal of a Tory sentinel to his comrades that danger was approaching through the gloom of the swamp. On arriving at the island, it was found deserted by man and beast, who left their camp fires brightly burning. The Tories had been alarmed in time, and beat a hasty retreat, carrying off their booty with them in their flight. Had the attacking party divided into three or four detachments, and approached the rendezvous by as many different routes, the capture of the entire camp might have been effected.

Some time afterward, this vicinity was the theatre of the maraudings of a noted horse-thief—name withheld—who entered into the business on his own account. He was a resident of the town and plied his nefarious business for a time unsuspected. At length circumstances pointed to him as an agent in the spiriting away of the horses of the neighborhood.

One Mr. Clapp had a fine animal, on which he placed great value. One night he was awakened by the loud barking of the watch dog, and imagined that he heard a noise at the barn. He went to the window and listened, but nothing unusual appearing, he returned to bed, under the impression that some wild animal might have been prowling about and disturbed his cattle, a thing not unfrequent in those early times. The next morning his favorite horse was gone, having been taken during the night. On inquiry it was found that his suspected neigh-



bor had left his home suddenly the same night. He appeared at home again in the course of a day or two, and was observed to have plenty of money. This served to lead people to be suspicious of him ; but his guilt was not fairly shown until the following year when the horse was recovered in Canada, and the name of the thief was revealed. He was soon forced to flee the country.

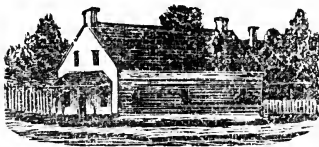
A dwelling near Sprout Creek was, in the days of witchcraft, pointed out as the abode of a witch. It was said she could walk along the ceiling of a room as readily as she could tread the floor ; and at times her spinning wheel and other articles of furniture would skip about the room without any visible agency. So great was the notoriety of this woman, that people from far and near used to visit the house that they might witness these strange doings. One gentleman in particular, who had expressed great incredulity, while seated in her chair, was seized by some invisible means, raised bodily from the floor and set down in another part of the room. Once upon a time, some travelers were passing near, when, all of a sudden, their horses stopped short and refused to proceed further. They appeared to be alarmed at some object in the road. The night was dark, and one of the men got out to make a closer examination of the nature of the obstruction, when he saw a little black lamb standing there. He struck it with his whip, cutting a gash on its right ear, whereupon it vanished. That same night the old witch's right ear commenced to bleed, on which was found the marks of a whip. Sometimes the good housewives of the neighborhood would be bothered with their churning ; although the cream was of the proper consistency and the temperature exactly at the right point, "the butter would not come." As a last resort they would throw a red hot horse shoe into the churn, when the trouble would all be over. As certain as this was done, the old witch, though living at some distance, would set up a howling, and the print of a horse shoe would invariably be found upon her arm, as though burned into the flesh. This old beldame was believed

by the unsophisticated people of the neighborhood to be the cause of all their misfortunes or ill-luck ; and it was a relief to their perplexed minds when she finally left the country. This belief in witchcraft, once so prevalent even in the more learned walks of life, against which wise legislators used to enact laws, is now fast disappearing before the superior enlightenment of the age. The supernatural events said to have resulted from this agency are now to be met with only in the traditions of some rural neighborhood, and serve to entertain the group around the winter's fireside.

In the east borders of the town lived an old Tory, who sympathized heartily with the cause of Great Britain, and who was several times caught harboring the enemies of his country, and in other ways assisting them. The people finally became exasperated, and caught the old Tory, tied him to a post, and gave him a sound whipping, such as doubtless had a tendency to cure him of his Toryism, or at any rate to persuade him to be more cautious in his movements.

A little below La Grangeville, on the Jesse Clapp farm, is a Revolutionary building. Near by is a field, still known as "the camp lot," on which tradition says some British soldiers once encamped. These, perhaps, were a portion of Burgoyne's captive army, as history mentions their passing through this vicinity, while enroute for Fishkill. Their route was north of the American cantonments. They entered our county at Amenia, passed through Verbank, Arthursburgh and Hopewell, reaching the Hudson at Fishkill Landing, where they crossed over to Newburgh.

An incident is related that occurred at the old tavern stand at Sprout Creek. A gentleman from Pawling, named William



Old Hotel Stand at Sprout Creek.

Taber, was on his way to Poughkeepsie with a load of grain. He had occasion to stop at this tavern, leaving his horses hitched to a post near by. While there, information

was brought to him that a noted bully was frightening his horses, and there was danger of their breaking away. Mr. Tabor went out and remonstrated with the fellow. Whether the remonstrance was couched in gentle terms, or otherwise, is not stated; but the bully professed to be highly incensed at the interference, and proceeded at once to the task of giving Mr. T. a flogging. The latter though not a fighter by profession, was nevertheless endowed with considerable pluck and muscle, and it was soon evident he was more than a match for his assailant. The result was, the bully received such a sound beating that he was confined to his bed for weeks. It led to his conversion however, and he afterwards became an active Methodist preacher. He used to relate, in the pulpit, how religion was fairly beaten into him in a fist-fight at Sprout Creek.

Before the division of the town of Beekman, town meetings were held in a private house yet standing at Potter's Corners. Some sixty years ago Samuel A. Barker lived on the farm now owned by Davis. He was an intelligent man, a Justice of the Peace, and lived to a great age. Before his death, he became very childish. On his farm was a field of thirty acres, covered with daisies. One of his notions was to go into this field with a hired man, and dig up the daisies with a knife.

John Clapp lived near Freedom Plains Presbyterian church. He kept the town poor, which were then put up at auction, the lowest bidder to take care of them.

James Sleight was an early resident of this town and settled near Manchester on the farm now occupied by his son, Joseph Sleight. He was a soldier in the Revolution, served through three campaigns, and took part in several of the battles of that struggle. He was stationed at New Windsor when Vaughan passed up the Hudson. A detachment of Americans, of which he was one, marched up inland, following up Vaughan as he sailed up the stream. They came in sight of Kingston just as that village of 4000 inhabitants was lighted by the British incendiary torch. Many of his relatives, the Sleights,

were living here ; he saw his uncles, aunts, and cousins, fleeing for their lives, with such household goods as they could readily renounce, while the bulk of their property, their houses and barns, were perishing before the devouring element. This scene he used to describe as the most trying one he witnessed during the war.

We cannot forbear mentioning another incident connected with his Revolutionary experience :—At the battle of White Plains, a regiment of raw militia were drawn up in a narrow valley. Before them was a low hill, along the top of which a rail fence extended, parallel to their front. At the foot of the hill, on the opposite side, lay a British regiment. Thus the two regiments were close upon each other, with the hill intervening, both awaiting the turn of events. A British officer crept up the hill to the fence, from whence he reconnoitred the position of the Americans. A Yankee soldier descried the officer, and disregarding the standing order not to fire until the command was given, blazed away at the tempting mark. The raw militiamen, thinking this a signal for opening fire, discharged their pieces, without any definite idea of what they were firing at, and all retreated to the cover of their breastworks a short distance in the rear. The enemy immediately ran to the top of the hill, and poured a volley at close range at the retreating militia. Fortunately the aim of the British was too high, and the bullets passed for the most part, harmlessly over the heads of the Americans. Only one man of the latter was injured. He was so far in advance of the main body as to be directly in range, and was fairly riddled with balls. His haste to reach a place of security resulted in his death. The remainder of the force reached their works in safety ; and the British, not caring to attack them at a disadvantage, did not pursue.

During this engagement the enemy sent a squad of men with a field piece to the right of the Americans, with the view of flanking their intrenchments. Their design was discovered, and a plan devised to outwit them. The Americans chose a

small brass piece, the heaviest they had, loaded it with grape, and placed it in position to rake the precise spot the enemy were to plant their cannon, covering their movements with bodies of soldiers stationed irregularly about. When the British arrived at their destination, and had unlimbered their gun, preparatory to loading, the Americans separated from before their own gun, the fuse was lighted, and the deadly grape was poured directly into the British squad. The survivors gathered up their dead and wounded, and with their field piece made off as quickly as possible.

James Sleight was once with a party sent out to capture a deserter, who was known to be secreted in a house in the town of La Grange. They waited until nightfall, and then surrounded the house ; leaving a guard at the front door, one or two passed around to the back of the house ; they were too late however, as the deserter was then making the best of his way across a field a short distance off. He was commanded to stop, but refused to obey ; a shot sent after him striking near him served only to quicken his pace. He succeeded into escaping into the adjoining woods, where he could successfully elude his pursuers.

In 1821, a terrible hail-storm passed over this immediate section of Manchester. The storm took a southeast course, covering a tract of country about half a mile in width, carrying destruction in its course. It occurred on Sunday afternoon. The stones were so large that they broke the window sash in several dwellings, and it is said they even went through the roof of Mr. Cornell's house.

## MILAN.

---

POPULATION, 1,453.—SQUARE ACRES, 23,420.

---

**M**ILAN was formed from Northeast, March 10th, 1818. It comprises the western portion of that tract of land originally owned by the Little or Upper Nine Partners. Why it bears the name of an ancient city we cannot tell. Its surface is a hilly upland, broken by the deep valleys of the streams, Roeliff Jansens Kill crosses the northeast corner. Jacksons Corners is a post village situated on this stream. Rock City—so named from the rocks which crop out in the adjacent hills and along the streams—lies near the Rhinebeck line. Here are two saw mills, and a grist mill. Milanville and Lafayetteville are post villages near the center of the town. There are two small bodies of water in the southwest part of the town, each of which is called Mud Pond.

In 1760, Johannes Rowe bought of Robert Livingston, nine hundred acres north of Lafayetteville, and located upon it. Much of it is still in possession of the Rowe family. Maltiah and Macey Bowman settled at Lafayetteville. One of the first substantial houses put up here is still standing, and was occupied by the firm of Bullock and Bowman as a store.

When the Bowmans came, the country was all woods in which wild beasts and wild Indians roamed. John White and Jephtha Wilbur located near by; the latter built a grist-mill about a mile northeast of Lafayetteville. Timothy Briggs entered upon a section north of Wilbur. John Pells settled a short distance below Jackson's Corners. Near the east line of the town were John Hicks, Robert Martin and Joe Mott, old settlers, who braved the dangers of the wilderness in their efforts to provide themselves a home. John Link, Garrett Holsopple, Jacob Rhyfenburgh, Jacob Killman, John Fulton, John Stalls, John Feller, John Hopeman, Zachariah Phillips, Alexander Teats and Andrew Frazier were old settlers in the north part of the town. They were mostly Germans. The last two named lived to be one hundred years old.

Near Jacksons Corners was once a cluster of log huts, known as "Straw Hudson." The huts were thatched with



Old Wilbur Mill.

straw, which gave rise to the name. The interstices between the logs composing the houses were plastered with clay. Apertures were left to let in the light, and for want of glass, a little oiled cloth was substituted.

The fire-places were large enough to hold a load of wood of moderate size. The lower part of the chimneys were built of stone, laid in clay; the upper portions were generally made of wood. The coals were drawn out upon the hearth, in which their potatoes were roasted, and before which their johnny-cake—that staple of the early culinary department—was baked, on a board. At that time it was no uncommon thing to see the children at play barefoot on the ice.

The old couple from whom the writer obtained these particulars were firm believers in witches and ghosts. Near this place, in former times, was a haunted house. In one of the chambers a couple of lads went to bed one cold Decem-

ber night, and just as they had comfortably settled themselves for a good nap, they were disturbed by the presence of something hovering over them in the darkness. Pretty soon the apparition grasped the blankets covering them, hauling them upon the floor. The act was accompanied by a noise resembling that of a brass kettle rolling upon a hard surface. As soon as the boys could muster courage they recovered their blankets, and again betook themselves to sleep. But again the apparition returned, with the same result as before. This was repeated at intervals during the whole night, which so bothered the boys that not a wink of sleep did they get before morning.

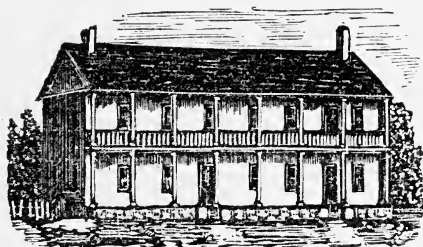
They also mentioned a witch, who flourished in the "good old times of yore." A friend went on a visit to her house one evening, taking with her a little child. The witch asked leave to take the child in her lap, to which the mother consented. Presently the babe began to cry. Nothing would avail to induce it to stop, and the mother was forced to return home. The child continued to cry during the whole night, at times violently; but the next morning it fell into a gentle slumber. It was thought that the witch had wrought a spell over the child which caused its fit of crying. This witch afterward fell into a quarrel at the dinner table with her spouse; his ire was aroused to such a pitch that he threw a knife which, entering a vital part, put a period to her existence. He then threw her upon the fire, where she was burned to a crisp. Her end was a source of much rejoicing to the good people of the vicinity.

But if the old settlers were troubled with witches, a means was provided whereby their evil machinations might be effectually avoided. This was by employing what were then denominated "witch doctors," who were reputed to have great skill in such matters. Their remedies did not consist of useless drugs, or in prescribing unwholesome courses of diet, which constitute the practice of other classes of physicians, but in the more reasonable and efficacious observance of certain rules, which the witch doctor would prescribe. Sometimes under his direction the witch's designs might be circumvented



by strictly refusing to lend anything out of the house for a certain number of days. Sometimes the same desirable results could be brought about by repeating certain talismanic words, or by nailing a horseshoe to a specified part of the house. Some of these doctors are said to have acquired great wealth and notoriety in the practice of their profession.

A society of Methodists was formed in this town about the year 1790. Their house of worship was situated near the present M. E. Church, not far from Milanville. It was a large square building, two stories high, and was never painted. A Quaker meeting house, built about the same time or previous, stood near it. This was said to have had high posts and a short roof in front, with a long roof in the rear, extending nearly to the ground. It is asserted that Robert Thorn, a staunch old Quaker, used to go to this old church, with no companion but his dog,



"Lafayette House."

and sit during the stated hours of worship. This was after the congregation had been almost depleted by deaths and removals. A second church was built near the site

of this, but both structures have been removed. There are two M. E. Churches and a Christian Church in the town, in addition to those already mentioned.

Robert Thorn built a mill about two miles west of Lafayetteville, which is perhaps the oldest in town. Buck's mill, in the southeast part, is an old established concern.

The Lafayette House, situated in Lafayetteville, was built about the time of the visit of the Marquis Lafayette to this country, after whom it was named. This was an important place of business before the railroads were constructed in this vicinity, it being on the thoroughfare leading from Millerton, Ancram, and other points to the river.

Jacob Stall was at one time an extensive real estate owner in the vicinity of Jacksons Corners, to whom the place owes much of its growth and prosperity. A considerable portion of this and the adjoining town of Pine Plains is held by leasehold tenure, which has exerted an influence detrimental to the growth and prosperity of the towns.

Previous to the Revolution, Lieutenant-Governor Clark acquired title to large tracts of land in this vicinity. At the breaking out of the war he espoused the cause of the Crown, and soon afterward embarked for England. His son came over and assumed control of the property, and professed to be a Whig. At the close of that struggle, the Colonists having been victorious, this son claimed the land, and was allowed to retain possession. On making his will he saw fit to dispose of much of the land in such a way that his heirs have not yet been able to give a clear title. It has therefore been mainly occupied by persons holding leases, sometimes for life, but more generally for periods of but one year. Of course a tenant has not the same incentive to improve the land as he would have if owner of the soil; as a result the farms are greatly impoverished, and many places are nearly worthless. Many of the houses are badly out of repair, and hardly tenable, and the vicinity wears an aspect of neglect and desolation. The barns and outbuildings are not unfrequently thatched with straw, with doors broken from their hinges, all bearing the impress of age. In a few cases the tenant makes a good livelihood; but in the majority of instances he can barely provide subsistence for his family, to say nothing of rent. Sometimes, rather than leave the place, the tenant will mortgage his stock, in the hope that something will turn up in his favor; but he not unfrequently finds himself at the end of the year stripped of his goods and turned into the street. On the other hand, some unprincipled tenants will not scruple to raise something on the farm, turn it into cash, and move into other parts before the landlord comes around after the rent. This system is greatly prejudicial to all parties concerned.

## NORTHEAST.

---

POPULATION, 3,172.—SQUARE ACRES, 24,250.

---

**N**ORTHEAST\* was formed as a town, March 7, 1788. It derives its name from its geographical position in the county. Milan was taken off in 1818, and Pine Plains in 1823. A tongue of land nearly two miles wide extends nearly four miles north of the remaining part of the town. The surface is a hilly and broken upland. The Taghkanick Mountains, extending along the eastern border, are rocky and broken, and are from 1000 to 1200 feet above tide. The highest point in the valley west of the mountains, forming the summit level of the New York and Harlem Railroad, is 771 feet above tide. Ten Mile River, the principal stream flows south, nearly through the town. Shekomeko Creek flows north through the west part. Indian Pond, on the east line, Round Pond near the south part, and Rudds Pond, are the principal bodies of water. The valleys have generally a gravelly and clayey soil; the hills in many places are rocky and fit only for pasturage. Extensive beds of iron ore have been opened in the town. Northeast Centre, Millerton, Spencers Corners, Coleman Sta-

---

\* See page 49.

tion, Mount Riga, Shekomeko, Federal Store, and Oblong, are hamlets. The pioneer settlers were mostly from Connecticut, and located here from 1725 to 1730. The first religious services were held by Moravian Missionaries, at an Indian mission house near the north borders of Indian Pond. The site of this mission house is yet shown on lands of Hiram Clark.\*

The Dakin ore bed was opened in 1846, by the proprietor, who erected a furnace in the vicinity, and ran it until 1856. The mine is at the foot of the Taghkanick Mountain, where it makes a bend into Connecticut, about one-and-a-half miles above the Salisbury mines. An extensive furnace is located about one mile northwest of Millerton. A cupola furnace was erected here for the manufacture of car-wheels. A slate company was formed in this town in 1812. In 1851, there was no house where the thriving village of Millerton now stands. Baltus Lott and Adam Showerman first settled in the south part of the town.

The following are extracts from the early town records of Northeast :

Pursuant to an Act of the Legislature of the State of New York, passed March 26, 1823, for dividing the towns of Amenia and Northeast, in the County of Dutchess, and erecting a new town therefrom by the name of Northeast, and directing the first Town Meeting to be held at the house of Alex. Neely in said town ; a Town Meeting was held at the house of the aforesaid Alexander Neely, in the town of Northeast, on the 1st day of April, 1823, Reuben B. Rudd, one of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Dutchess, residing in said town, presiding : The above mentioned act was read ; Enos Hopkins was chosen Moderator, and Charles Culver and Alanson Culver, Clerks for the day. The following are the by-laws and regulations passed by the town of Northeast at the aforementioned town meeting :

That \$500 be raised for the support of the poor during the ensuing year.

\* See chapter on Pine Plains.

That the town elect three Assessors, four Constables, and two Pound Masters for the ensuing year.

That a fence to be considered lawful shall be four and one-half feet in height, and the materials shall be laid no more than five inches apart for two feet above the ground.

That no hogs shall be suffered to run in the highway after three months old, without a ring in the nose.

That proper persons shall be employed to run the line between the towns of Amenia and Northeast, with proper attendants, at the expense of the town.

That the Collector shall be allowed but three cents on the dollar for collecting fees.

The following officers were duly elected officers of the town of Northeast for the ensuing year, the 1st day of April, 1823: Philo M. Winchell, Supervisor; Platt Smith, Town Clerk; David Sheldon, Noah Brown, and Amos Bryan, Assessors; Jacob Dakin, Douglass Clark, and Hiram Hamblin, Commissioners of Highways; Enos Hopkins and Eben Wheeler, Overseers of the Poor; Wm. Park, Stephen B. Trumbridge, and John S. Perlee, Commissioners of Schools; John Buttolph, Jun., Chas. Perry, and Peter Mills, Inspectors of Schools.

Voted, April 5th, 1825, that the Commissioners of Common Schools, and the Inspectors of the same, shall be allowed a compensation for their services for 1824.

Voted, April 7th, 1829, that the town disapproves of uniting with the county in the erection of a County Poor House.

The Dakin family came from Putnam County. Elder Simon Dakin moved into this town about 1766, and formed the first Baptist Church at Spencers Corners. He had three sons—Joshua, Caleb, and Simon; also four daughters. Another prominent family were the Winchells. Jas. Winchell was a man of considerable property. He owned a farm and mill, and was one of the principal men of the Baptist Church. At his death, a portion of his estate was devised by will to the church. His brother, Martin E. Winchell, was likewise a member. Martin had represented his county in the Legislature, and was

a man of considerable note. Philo M. Winchell, another brother, was a farmer, and had also occupied a seat in the Legislature of the State. Major Abraham Hartwell lived on the farm occupied by Orville Dakin. Philip Spencer, ancestor of the Spencers in this town, had three sons—Ambrose, Philip, and Alexander. Ambrose became a Judge; Philip was a lawyer of some repute, and was at one time Clerk for the County; Alexander was a farmer, and once elected to a seat in the Legislature.

Stephen Brown was a member of the Baptist Church. He had three sons—Joseph, Abner, and Ransom. Abner married a daughter of Philo M. Winchell. The Lawrence family descended from Uriah, who had one son named Martin. The old gentleman was Justice of the Peace. A man was brought before him and fined for swearing. He paid his fine, but continued to swear, and the penalty was again imposed, and as promptly paid. This was repeated until his friends took him away from before the magistrate.

The ancestor of the Rudd family was Major B. Rudd, who had four sons. One of them was a Justice in the town of Northeast. Josiah Halstead lived in this town on the farm known as the Wilcox place. He was a prominent member of the M. E. Church. He was a blacksmith, and worked at his trade. Before the year 1800 he removed to Ancram, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He had six sons and three daughters, Benjamin, John, Samuel, Joel, Joseph and James; Betsey, Lavinia, and Nancy. John was a man of good abilities, and studied for a physician under Dr. Dodge. He once delivered a Fourth of July oration at the Mountain Meeting House, near Col. Winchell's.

Samuel Eggleston was a farmer who lived about one and a half miles north of Millerton on the farm now owned by Noah Gridley. He had three sons, viz: Nicholas, David, Samuel, and seven daughters. Nicholas married Polly Stewart, by whom he had seven sons: Truman, Ambrose, John, Albert, Stewart, Hamilton, and Benjamin; also one daughter, Martha,

who married Philip Jenks, a deacon of the Presbyterian Church. Ambrose became a Presbyterian minister. John was a physician, and the remaining sons were farmers. David married Olive Cartwright. He took an active part in religious meetings. Notwithstanding his earnest piety, he would sometimes allow his temper to get the mastery, as in the following instance :

He with several of his neighbors were on their way to Poughkeepsie, each with a load of pork. They fell in with a man of giant proportions, who felt his importance, and was disposed to abuse the whole party. They soon met a wagon in which were two little boys. The big man locked wheels with the boys, and then swung his whip, and uttered such profane epithets as frightened them. David Eggleston, being the nearest, came to their relief ; and then, turning to the man upbraided him for his ungentlemanly conduct. Thereupon the fellow jumped out of his wagon for the purpose of giving David a sound beating for thus presuming to meddle in his affairs ; but he soon found, to his sorrow, that he had got the wrong David, at whose hands he received a severe thrashing.

This was their first meeting. Their second occurred about twelve years afterward, at an auction at Paine's Mill, a short distance below Millerton, when the man said to David, "They tell me you are the man that abused me so on the road to Poughkeepsie." David, who was a little deaf, replied—"Abused you, did you say, or *bruised* you ; I remember of bruising a man." "Well, both," was the reply ; "you struck me with a stone." "Oh, yes," said David ; and raising his fist continued, "that's the stone I struck you with, it was an *Eggle-stone*." Two of David's grandsons are now Methodist ministers.

Elder John Leland was a Baptist preacher, and came from the western part of Massachusetts. While living in Massachusetts, the people of his town made an immense cheese, weighing some five hundred pounds, and commissioned Leland to present it to Thomas Jefferson, then President of the United

States. He received it graciously, and in turn sent a piece of it to the Governor of each State.

Joshua and Ephraim Hamblin owned the farm on which is situated the Mount Riga ore-beds. Wm. Tonkey came from France, and bought a large tract east of the center line of the Oblong, extending northward to Boston Corners. He had three sons, Daniel, Anthony, and Nicholas, and one daughter. Nicholas was a singular character. He was a firm believer in witches. They appeared to him in the shape of cats, woodchucks, and fleas. He believed all women having black eyes and black hair were witches. One Mrs. Hamblin, who joined farms with him, was the worst of the whole lot. This aged lady, then seventy-five years old, wished to go to the house of a neighbor, and took a back road to avoid going by a house in which some people were sick with the small-pox. Tonkey met her, and cut her on the forehead so as to cause the blood to flow, for the purpose, as he said, of breaking the enchantment. It is supposed that he hid the money in the rocks that Byron Bishop found a few years ago. His affair with the old lady cost him several hundred dollars.

John and David Buttolph were brothers. The former was an influential member in the M. E. Church. He had six sons, viz: Asa; Warren; John, who was a Baptist minister, and preached several years in this town; Milton, a Methodist preacher in the early part of his life, but who afterwards joined the Presbyterians; Morris, and David.

Elder Truman Hopkins for many years preached in the Baptist Church of this town. He had three sons and two daughters. The sons were named Enos, Truman, and Joseph.

The ancestors of the Ketcham family bought a tract of five hundred acres in this town for five hundred pounds, a part of which is now owned by the Egglestons and Sheldons. Ketcham erected a mill on a small stream, the head of the Oblong River. He also kept tavern. He had twelve children. His son Noah became crazy, and cut his throat with a razor, at Pine Plains. The razor was afterward in possession



of Josiah Halstead. Simeon Kelsey owned what is known as the Camp farm, and was a man of considerable wealth. He left three children, two sons and a daughter. To the latter, he gave at his death his whole property, except ten dollars to each of his sons.

Josiah Wilcox lived on the farm now occupied by Alanson Culver. Jonathan Close came from Putnam County. He had three sons, Jonathan, Reuben, and Solomon, and a daughter that married a Williams, a gunsmith at Boston Corners. Joel Rogers lived near Boston Corners.

Nathaniel Lathrop married a daughter of Elder Dakin, and lived near Mount Riga Station. He moved from this town before 1800.

Three brothers by the name of Culver came from France, and settled in this country. Elisha Culver was a descendant of one of the brothers, and settled near the old Baptist Church at Spencers Corners. Both himself and wife were members of the Episcopal Church. He was a Justice of the Peace under King George. He used to draw up many of the legal documents for the people. The family have preserved a deed written by him which is dated 1764. He had three sons and four daughters; Elisha, Jun., Joseph, and John; Hannah, Sarah, Martha, and Polly. Elisha had a son who became a sea captain, and who died on the voyage from Batavia to Philadelphia. John Culver became a Methodist preacher, having been received into the church July, 1788. He was licensed to exhort July, 1790, by Rev. John Bloodgood, and was accepted as a local preacher by Rev. Freeborn Garrettson, in August of the following year. When John Culver began to preach there was no Methodist Church in this town. He held his meetings in barns, school-houses, and private dwellings. He preached in Ancram, Pine Plains, Milan, Copake, Hillsdale, Mount Washington, Sheffield, Salisbury, Sharon, Canaan, Amenia, and Stanford.

According to his Journal, he solemnized over two hundred marriages, and probably preached over eight hundred funeral

sermons. He preached at the time of the epidemic in Ancram, when the deaths averaged three a week. The Methodists then built their houses of worship very plain. When about to erect one at Salisbury, they asked John M. Holley to contribute for the purpose, who declared his willingness if they would "build anything but a sheep pen." The society have now two neat houses of worship in the town. In the year 1807, and for some time thereafter, one traveling Methodist preacher supplied the following places with preaching once a fortnight, viz:—Pine Plains, Milan, Ancram (where they built the first house of worship in that town), Copake, Hillsdale, Amenia, Salisbury, Sharon, and Canaan.

Elisha Driggs was a tanner, and came from Middletown, Conn., and lived on the James Halstead place. Thomas Haywood moved on the George Dakin farm about the year 1802. He had five sons and nine daughters that grew to years of maturity. Most of them were members of the Methodist Church. The traveling minister used to preach at his house once a fortnight. A resident of his vicinity died, who bequeathed his property to a school district, to be expended in the erection of a school-house. Haywood promised \$50 more, provided they would build it large enough to hold meetings in, which they did. This was in the year 1807, and the building is yet standing, we believe.

Agrippa Martin lived on the David Eggleston farm. He married a daughter of Elder Hopkins. Holley had two sisters, who married, respectively, Philip Spencer and Elisha Colver. Holley had four sons, Luther, Josiah, John and Newman. Luther married a daughter of Elder Dakin, and lived in Salisbury. He left five sons: John M. was a merchant, and owned a furnace at Salisbury; Edward O. was Sheriff of Columbia County; Newman was a farmer; Horace became a Presbyterian minister, and Orville was a lawyer.

Josiah Holley lived on the Douglass farm, at the lower end of Rudds Pond, and moved from it during the Revolution to the town of Ancram. Newman belonged to the British Light

Infantry, and at the close of the war emigrated to Nova Scotia. John Holley, Jun., took an active part in that struggle. He was at the battle of Saratoga, and a number of other engagements.

About one hundred and fifty rods from the west line of Northeast, in the town of Ancram, are the "Cave" and "Oven," two natural curiosities which attract numbers of visitors. The cave was discovered by a man named Holmes. He was hunting; and hearing his dog barking in a peculiar manner, he went up to him, but all he could see was a hole in the ground. Holmes pushed his dog into the opening, and went on, thinking the animal would soon follow him; but he never returned. This excited some curiosity; and one day some young men went to examine the cave. They advanced a few feet, got frightened, and scrambled out as quickly as possible. They said they saw some barrels in the further end of the cavern, and heard strange noises, and believed it to be a den of thieves. Afterward John Holley, Moses Dolph and John Culver, went into the cave, and at the farther extremity found a spring and the remains of a dog. After this it was frequently visited.

About this time the State appointed some men to examine it, to determine its fitness for a prison, like one in Connecticut. They decided it was too damp to be used for that purpose. The oven lies about eighty rods west of the cave. It is a piece of detached stone, and is so named from its shape, which resembles a large oven. A few years ago a geologist visited the locality; he gave it as his opinion that the oven was formed by the action of water.

At the foot of Winchell Mountain, near the Snyder tan yard, at the time of the Revolution, stood a log hut. Sixty rods from this stood another. In the vicinity dwelt the Hartwell family. These three dwellings were the only ones in that immediate neighborhood; they stood in the edge of the forest, each in a small clearing. Back of them the woods were filled with Indians, friendly and unfriendly to the white people.

These pioneer settlers were staunch Whigs. A little to the north of them in the town of Ancram, lived two or three families, who were Tories of the rankest type, who did not scruple to add murder to their list of crimes. A plan was matured, by which they were to surround the Whig dwellings in the dead of night, and assisted by some of the Indians, murder the families in cold blood. The night appointed for the execution of their horrible intentions at length came. Some friendly Indians having revealed the project to the Hartwells and their neighbors, the latter had armed themselves, and had all congregated at one point. As they numbered quite a formidable force, the attacking party did not dare molest them.

At another time the white people were advised by a friendly squaw, who had stolen away from the Indian village for that purpose in the silence of the night, that some Tories were lying in wait in the vicinity, to pick them off by stealth. The next morning the Hartwells to the number of three or four set out for the bush in which they were informed a Tory was secreted. They entered in different directions, and commenced to "beat up the game." The only avenue of escape left to the cow-boy was across a clearing, some rods in width. One man, an excellent marksman, was stationed to watch this point. Presently a shout announced the game had started; almost immediately he broke cover, and ran at full speed across the clearing. The man fired upon him, but the fleeing Tory only sped the faster, and was soon lost to sight in the opposite thicket. They pursued him for more than a mile, guided by the blood he left in his track, and then lost him. No information was ever received as to who their enemy was, or what was the result of the wound. The Whigs were never again molested from that source.

Connected with Spencers Corners is a tradition touching the untimely fate of a pedlar. He had been observed to have quite a large amount of jewelry, and was believed to have had considerable money besides. He was last seen near this village late one afternoon, and was never heard of more alive.

His sudden disappearance, together with the fact of his carrying so many valuables, gave rise to suspicions of foul play. His body was searched for, and inquiries made after him in the neighboring villages and townships, but all efforts proved fruitless. After the excitement had passed over, and the incident nearly forgotten, some parties had occasion to look into an old well in the village, and there discovered an object which proved to be the body of the missing pedlar. The poor fellow had been robbed and murdered, and for want of a better hiding place, his body had been thrown into this unused well. The murderers were never found out, and the case will probably ever remain a mystery.

After the Moravians the Methodists held the first religious meetings in this town. The first sermon preached was in a house which stood east of the present residence of William James, Esq., near Sharon Station. East of this stood the old Slawson Tavern; and still farther east was the stone house known as the Ray House. One of the early preachers was familiarly known as Billy Hibbard. He was once met by a Presbyterian clergyman, who rather sneeringly inquired to what order he belonged. "I belong to the kneeling order," was the prompt reply of the unpolished but honest Hibbard.

Probably the oldest house in town is the brick house built by Ezra Clark, grandfather of Hiram Clark, Esq., who came from Lisbon, in Conn., about the time of the Revolution, and is now occupied, we believe, by one Tanner. A family of Wheelers lived west and south of Indian Pond. The Goodriches located near Northeast Centre, and the Collins family towards Amenia. The Spencers owned the farm on which Hiram Clark resides. Spencers Corners is a hamlet named after that family, and was formerly quite a business place. The town meetings were sometimes held at Northeast Centre before the division of Northeast\* was made.

---

\* Northeast, Milan, and Pine Plains, comprise the Little Nine Partners tract, which was granted by the Crown in 1706, to nine men, viz: Sampson Boughton, George Clark, Rip Van Dam, James Graham, R. Lurting, F. Fauconier, Thomas Wenham, Richard Mompesson, and Richard Sackett.

In the vicinity of the Sharon ore-bed are several old dwellings, whose ancient style and dilapidated appearance show them to be centenarians. One of them stands on the very brink of the pit, and to the observer seems ready to topple over into the abyss at any moment.

Nov. 6th, 1751, nine persons constituted themselves into a Baptist Church, in the Philipse Patent, now Putnam County. Here they were much disturbed by outside trouble. They were invited to remove to Northeast Precinct. The pastor and others visited this locality, and were persuaded that "God was calling them to go up and possess the land." Here the very log-cabin overflowed with plenty, and here no standing order could bind the conscience. The reasons for removal



House built by Ezra Clark.

seemed so weighty, and the invitation so cordial, that it was decided the change should be at once made. Previous to removal, however, they dismissed several of their number to form another church in the vicinity, over which Brother Cole was ordained as pastor. On the 1st day of May, 1773, they held their first covenant meeting in Northeast at the house of Rev. Simon Dakin, pastor, near "Spencers Clearing." Here again they set up their banner, and for three years held public religious services.

During the year 1775 occurred the events which led to the Revolution. Among those that signed the patriots' pledge we find the names of James Winchell, Benjamin Covey, Ensly Simmons, Elisha Mead, David Hamblin, the Knickerbackers, John Fulton, Ebenezer Crane, Smith Simmons, Israel Thompson, Nathaniel Mead, and others. The Maltby bed of iron

ore, then known as the Dakin bed, had been opened several years before, but was abandoned. It was this year re-opened, and iron taken out for the casting of cannon for the patriot army.

In 1776, they prepared to build a sanctuary. Simon Dakin, their pastor, donated them the land now occupied by the old graveyard at Spencer's Corners, and on this they laid the foundation. While slavery was multiplying its victims, the church began to feel the promptings of humanity against the slave trade; and at a church meeting held Sept. 24th, 1778, they declared slavery to be contrary to the gospel, and voted they would do nothing to uphold it. This is the first public act for the abolition of slavery within the County, of which we have any knowledge.

In 1780, Elder E. Wood, and others, withdrew from the Northeast Church, and organized a branch in Amenia Precinct. Wood became their pastor.

After Elder Simon Dakin had served the church for nearly thirty years, he was permitted in 1782 to see the greatest revival known under his ministry. He baptized thirty-one candidates during that year. In 1786, a single case of "Woman's Rights" was brought before the church, and a sister was excluded for not obeying her husband, and usurping authority over him. A serious division of sentiment occurred the following year, and a council met at their house of worship to advise with them. As the result, fifteen were dismissed to form a new church, which they did at what is now Northeast Centre, on ground now occupied by the Methodists. In 1797, the church so many years blessed in the ministrations of Brother Dakin, followed sadly his remains to their last resting place.

During the five years subsequent to 1803, Rev. John Leland moved into the town, purchased land, and took charge of the church. He preached on the Sabbath at the meeting house, and on week-day evenings in the large kitchen of the house now the Presbyterian parsonage. In 1808 the church

was visited by Elder Isaac Fuller, of Roxbury, Conn., and a great revival followed. Over one hundred conversions were announced, sixty-seven baptized, and the membership augmented to eighty-eight. Among the converts was James Winchell. The same year, Brother I. Allerton, from the Hillsdale Church, came among them, was invited to the pastorate, and afterwards ordained.

James M. Winchell, graduate of Brown University, was in 1812, licensed to preach. He was ordained the following year at Bristol, R. I., and soon after was installed as pastor of the First Baptist Church in Boston. The same year Brother John Buttolph was licensed to preach. On the 4th of May, 1814, he was ordained, and began his pastoral labors among them. He continued with them eleven years, when he removed west. In 1821 a revival came, and Buttolph baptized sixty-six, among them John I. Fulton, who was next year licensed and sent forth an approved minister of the Gospel. Seth Thompson was licensed to preach, and subsequently became a successful pastor in Connecticut.

The numerical strength of the church had again declined, when, in 1826, Elder Thomas Winter came among them, accepted the call of the church, and served them a period of nearly thirteen years. In 1828, Elder Winter led them to consider the matter of building a new house of worship. A cordial response met his call, and James Winchell, Martin Lawrence, and Samuel Brown, were appointed a building committee.

The house being completed it was, on the 12th of August, 1829, dedicated by appropriate ceremonies. Elder Thomas Winter preached the sermon, and Rufus Babcock, D. D., assisted in the services. The building cost about \$5,000, of which amount James Winchell donated \$1,700. It was built of brick, thoroughly constructed, furnished with an excellent bell, and was for many years a blessing and credit to the community.

In 1831, James Winchell and wife gave to the trustees a



house and fourteen acres of land, for the use of the pastors of the church.

About the year 1866, the church voted to sell the old meeting house, purchase a new site, and erect a new sanctuary in the growing village of Millerton. On the 19th of August, they met for the last time in the old house at Spencers Corners. Precious, tender, and touching reminiscences filled their minds as they realized "It is the last time." Then with a solemn step they went out from the beloved place, and the old brick church became a thing of the past. Nov. 4th, 1867, one hundred and sixteen years after its organization, the church met to lay the corner stone of its fourth, and present house of worship.

Thus have we given, in brief, the history of a church which covers in its existence a century and a quarter, and is a record worthy of profound study. It opens the door into the hidden mysteries of the world's great life. In it we behold the motive power which influenced, controlled, and shaped society. In it we see a religious institution coming into contact with the pride and voluptuousness of the world.

The year 1642 appears, in the history of America in an aspect fitted to arrest the attention. It is a scene of religious bitterness, fury, and persecution, which rises to sight. A number of families, guilty of no crime, who simply stood up for the defense and enjoyment of religious liberty, were so disturbed, harassed, proscribed, that they left Massachusetts, and obtained permission of the "Dutch authorities" to settle in New York Province, there to reside and be favored with the free exercise of religion. This was, to some of them at least, but martyrdom in another form, for they were speedily attacked by Indians, and many brought to suffer death. In this section of country, among the descendants of these people, we trace the origin and progress of our spiritual ancestry.

The oldest mill in the town of Northeast was that built by James Winchell, already mentioned, and which stood at what is now called Irondale. The house now the residence of

Orville Wakeman, Esq., was built over a century ago by the Buttolph family. John Buttolph had a consumptive sister. When living in this house a hook was driven into the wall ; to this a rope was attached, by the assistance of which the invalid could raise herself to a sitting posture. The hook still remains in its place, and the proprietor says it shall remain there as long as he lives. Mr. Wakeman has in his possession a pair of spectacles belonging to the Hartwell family over two hundred years old, having been brought from the "old country" by the ancestors of the Hartwells. They were made, apparently, by a blacksmith, strong and durable.

A part of Indian Pond lies in the east border of this town, connected with which are some interesting Indian reminiscences, of which mention has already been made in the chapter on Pine Plains. The writer visited the locality in the autumn of 1876. The site of the Moravian Mission House near the west shore of the pond is now occupied by a field of stubble. The tombstones that once marked the graves of some of the early missionaries, in an adjacent burial ground, have been removed. Some of these slabs may now be seen standing against a wall in a neighboring field. One of these was a few years ago reset in a slate rock, near the site of the mission, but the cattle finally displaced the stone, and it broke in the fall. The mission house was afterwards occupied as a schoolhouse. It was removed previous to the recollection of the oldest person now living in the neighborhood. This locality together with that of Wechquadnack, on the opposite shore of the pond, are yearly visited by many, who find an interest in the "quaint but forgotten lore" of the earlier occupants of our country.

## PAWLING.

---

POPULATION, 1,760.—SQUARE ACRES, 28.850.

---

**P**AWLING was formed as a Town\* March 7, 1788, Dover being taken off in 1807. It bears the name of a landholder of that section who was a member of the Provincial Assembly of New York. A high range of hills extends along the east border, and another occupies the west part.† A fine, broad valley is included between these two highland regions. Swamp and Croton Rivers take their rise in this valley,‡ the former flowing north, and the latter south. Whaley and Little Ponds—the sources of the Fishkill—lie near the west border. The latter is noted for the black bass found within it. A ridge of limestone extends into the north part from Dover. The soil is a slaty and gravelly loam.

Whaley Pond is the largest body of water in the town. It

---

\* Pawling Precinct was formed from Beekman Precinct, Dec. 31st, 1768.

† Mt. Tom, a prominent peak, one-half mile west of Pawling Station, is about 300 feet above the valley.

‡ About one-fourth of a mile south of the village of Pawling is a bit of lowland, a part of the drainage of which finds its way into Swamp River, and thence into the Housatonic, and a part flowing into the Croton. A considerable stream which comes down from Puratory Hill, and which was originally a tributary of Swamp River, was a few years since diverted from its course, and now supplies the Croton.

has been considerably enlarged from its original dimensions by a dam built by a Matteawan Company, and is used as a storage reservoir for the supply of their factories in time of low water. In this pond are what are locally known as the "Floating Islands,"—islands covered with a dense growth of bushes and trees of small size, which float on the water, rising and falling to the extent of several feet, as the depth of the water varies. When the water recedes from under these islands, they appear to be imbedded in the mud. A few years since a portion of one of these became detached during a high wind, and floated across to the opposite shore, where it anchored.

Oblong Pond, so named from the fact of its lying partly within the Oblong tract, is in the northeast part of the town. Green Mountain Lake, near Pawling Station, is so called from its proximity to a romantic mountain covered with evergreens. All of the ponds in the town afford fine facilities for fishing.

Nathan Birdsell was probably the first settler, and came into town about the year 1730. He hailed from Danbury, Conn. There being no road, he moved his family on horseback, following Indian trails and deer paths. One night, during this journey, while encamped in the woods, one of his horses strayed away, and was never afterwards found. He put up a log-house on lands now owned by A. A. Haines, and settled down in the wilderness, with no white neighbors within many miles.

Benjamin Ferris, the Quaker preacher, was the next settler, who located a short distance northwest of the residence of J. J. Vanderburgh, Esq. A pear tree was standing a few years ago, on this ground, said to have been set out by him. He was a son of Zachariah Ferris,\* whose ashes repose in a little rural churchyard near Lanesville, Conn.

It is said that as late as the year 1740, there was no house on the post-road running from Albany to New York, between the present residence of Mrs. Geo. P. Taber, and the Alfred

---

\* Zachariah Ferris came into New Milford about the year 1711.

Wing place, then known as Harrington's. Soon afterwards however, there was quite an influx of population into the Pawling Valley, coming principally from Rhode Island. They are described as "a strong, vigorous, energetic race of people, possessing all the elements of progress, but were not remarkable for general intelligence." Some of the first settlers of the Valley that have come to our knowledge were Comfort Shaw, Nathan Cary, Henry Cary, William and Daniel Hunt, Jeremiah Sabin, John Salmon, William Halloway, Nathan Pearce, Ephraim Nichols, and Abraham Slocum.

The first regularly ordained salaried minister in Pawling was Rev. Henry Cary. He first settled on the West Mountain, on what is now known as the Amos Woodin farm. A recent writer says of him: "His stipulated salary was about fifty dollars per annum, in hard money, which was seldom liquidated in full; and had marrying then been a cash transaction, this would have proven a heavy augmentation to his means. But the groom not unfrequently demanded a little 'time,' even on so precious a commodity as a wife, which he afterwards forgot to pay for, or refused to do so on the ground that the article was not worth the money."

John Salmon located at the place now owned by Dewitt C. Burr. At this time the country was literally a wilderness, and wild turkeys, bears, and wolves, were more numerous than white settlers. He used to tell of bears climbing the trees on Mount Tom, for the purpose of securing the nuts. Sometimes a bear or catamount, or perchance a pack of wolves, would make a raid upon his stock; on which occasions he invariably flew into a towering passion, and pursued the "varmints" with fire and sword.

Jeremiah Sabin came to this town about the year 1740, hailing from Pomfret, in the Colony of Connecticut. He was a man of great physical force, it being asserted, by the mouth of tradition, that he could hold a horse by the head despite its utmost exertions to free itself, and had sufficient strength in his arms to straighten a horse-shoe. He built on lands now

owned by Mrs. B. H. Vanderburgh, on the east side of the Pawling and Beekman Turnpike, purchasing about two thousand acres. His tract included most of the land extending west of his residence to Whaley Pond. He died of pleurisy in the year 1790.

William and Daniel Hunt located at the place lately occupied by Samuel H. Adee, now in possession of Hon. J. B. Dutcher. At the time of the Revolution the "Siocum Place,"—now the residence of Wm. H. Chapman, Esq., was in possession of John Kane, an Irishman by birth. Kane was so much of a loyalist that he found it necessary to go over to the British, and his property was confiscated.

The Pearce family trace their origin to one John Pearce, a Welshman, who emigrated to this country about the year 1660. The first one of his descendants of whom we have any definite knowledge was Nathan Pearce, Sen., ancestor of the Peaces of the present day. He came to Pawling about the year 1760, and settled on the place now owned by O. S. Dykeman, Esq. In 1767 he purchased the farm now owned by Mr. Nathaniel Pearce, where he resided through most of the troublous times of the Revolution. Two of his sons, Nathan and William—the latter known as Col. William Pearce—took an active part in the war of the Colonies with the mother country, along with their father who accepted a captain's commission.

Captain Pearce and his volunteers, who were mostly from the West Mountain, were at the battle of Long Island, and participated in the action at White Plains. He was chairman of the Vigilance Committee of Pawling Precinct. This committee had a sort of discretionary power to arrest suspected Tories; to administer the oath of allegiance; they were also empowered to assess a tax on those who refused to sustain the government, called the "Black Rate." The collection of this tax was both difficult and dangerous. Nathan Pearce, Jun., was the collector of this, and also of the military fines in this Precinct. The leaders of the Whig cause were

radicals of an unmistakable character ; and thus incurring the hatred of the Tories, the feud naturally led to mutual crimination and recrimination.

Capt. Pearce was singled out by a local Tory band as a victim. In his house were stored some fifteen or twenty guns, which the Tories had resolved to obtain. Capt. Pearce then lived in the old house which stood on the side of the road opposite the present residence of Mr. Dykeman. One dark night, about 11 o'clock, Vaughn and his clan knocked at the door. All had retired except the hired girl ; thinking it might be some neighbors, she bade them to come in. The robber clan rushed in, commanded her to raise no alarm under pain of death, and lead them to the Captain's room. At the first intimation the latter had of their presence, Vaughn was standing over him with fixed bayonet. During this time the rest were rummaging the house ; and having found the guns, the party left without committing further outrage. The next morning, Capt. Pearce collected some neighbors and gave pursuit ; recaptured the guns, and took Vaughn prisoner, but he soon after escaped.

One pleasant Summer's day Captain Pearce went out into the fields to feed his flocks. The scene was calculated to fill the heart of a husbandman with gladness, yet a feeling of vague, undefinable horror came over him, although it was mid-day, and he had his trusty rifle by his side. Within a few feet of him was a thick copse, into which he peered, but saw nothing. He afterward confessed he breathed freer when he left that field. Shortly after, he received a letter from one Brown to this effect : " I am now in jail, and my life has become forfeit to the laws of my country. But I once saved your life and it is now in your power to save mine." Brown then related the circumstance of a band of robbers, including himself, having secreted themselves in Mr. Pearce's field on a specified day, in a clump of bushes ; and that the latter came into the field to feed his flock ; and that Brown finally prevailed upon the robbers not to kill him, although they came

there for that very purpose, alleging that he could not bear to see an old comrade shot down in cold blood. Capt. Pearce was fully satisfied of the truth of his declaration, and secured his release.

Comfort Shaw came to the place now occupied by Nathaniel Pearce, Esq., built a house and barn, and planted an orchard, which, judging from the size and appearance of the trees, must have been one of the first in the valley. Shaw married either the daughter or sister of Nathan Cary, great-grandfather of the Carys that formerly resided here.

James Stark, Sen., was among the early settlers of Pawling. He married the oldest daughter of Rev. Henry Cary, and in company with others, emigrated with his young wife to the Wyoming Valley between the years 1755 and '58, where he died of small-pox in 1777. His son, Capt. James Stark, participated in the battle of Wyoming, and escaped by holding on to the tail of Col. Zebulon Butler's horse, and running to the fort. Two of the Starks—Aaron and Daniel—were killed in the battle, and their names may be seen inscribed on the monument erected upon the spot where the battle was fought. The mother of Capt. James Stark, after the death of her husband, started with her little children for Pawling, leading her youngest all the way, arriving after a month's weary travel with her little flock. Their clothing was in tatters, feet lacerated and bleeding, and were looked upon by their friends as though risen from the dead. Among those that came back to this town, after the Wyoming massacre, were John, James, and William Stark, the family of Michael Rood, Solomon Lee, Job Thornton, Timothy Pearce, Crandall and Isaac Wilcox, Ezra Trim, and a host of others. Job Thornton was an ancestor of ex-Minister DeLong, formerly of Beekman.

Near where Mrs. Craft now resides, on Quaker Hill, lived one Peter Fields, a silversmith, doing a small business. The robbers made an entry into his shop one day. A number of men of the neighborhood were in there at the time, but not one of them made an effort at resistance, except Benjamin



Ferris, Sen., the Quaker preacher Benjamin, though a man of peace, insisted on an attack upon the villains, but was not seconded. He was silenced by having a blunderbuss pointed at his head. The robbers decamped with their booty, and made good their escape to the West Mountain. None of the goods were ever recovered, and the robbery ruined the poor silversmith.

Residing at the place where Seneca Bennett now lives was Timothy Butler. In company with Capt. Pearce and others, he frequently made raids upon the strongholds of the Tories, bringing them out from the caverns and rocks to be dealt with as the law might direct. Butler was a proscribed patriot, and the robber band had sworn his destruction. His wife is said to have been in complicity with a robber chieftain, Nathan Hoag by name. She agreed to signal the robbers when he was at home, by removing a portion of the chinking from between the logs contiguous to the bed where she and her husband slept. This agreement she carried out; in the meantime taking good care of her own precious person, while the robbers slaughtered her husband as remorselessly as they would a wild beast.

The house of an old gentleman named Burch, located at the south part of Quaker Hill, was forcibly entered one night by a gang of robbers, who, after taking such articles as their fancy dictated compelled the old gentleman (at the point of the bayonet) to pledge the honor of a Quaker not to pursue them until the second day following. This promise, though made under duress, was scrupulously kept. When the time expired he collected a posse of men and pursued the robbers to the lines of the army, and there recognized the villains. One of them, a colored man, was then wearing Mr. Burch's shoes. A handkerchief, with Burch's name on it, was also found in his pocket. The proof was so strong that Sambo was strung up as a sort of a scapegoat for the rest of the party.

A young Quaker lady from the Hill, while at a distance from home unattended, was stopped by "some minion of the

moon," who, after ripping open her portmanteau, and abstracting its contents, permitted her to proceed without further molestation.

John Hoag lived in what was known as the Porter House, which stood near the present dwelling of William J. Sterling, Esq., in the village of Pawling. One Herring was sent by Washington to purchase supplies for the army, and who went to the house of Hoag for the purpose. While there Herring was made aware that Hoag had a considerable quantity of silver and clothing, and with others concocted a plan for robbing him, which plan they a few nights afterwards executed. The next day Hoag went to headquarters, and complained of the robbery, and proceeded to search for the stolen goods through the camp. Herring volunteered to go with him and aid in the search. Soon Hoag noticed a towel sticking out of the pocket of Herring, and straightway accused the latter of the theft. Herring at first indignantly denied having anything to do with the robbery, but afterward confessed his guilt. He was tried by court-martial, found guilty, and sentenced to suffer death. The Commander-in-Chief declined to interfere, and he was accordingly executed.

Just outside the fence near the residence of Wm. H. Chapman, Esq., stands an old sycamore tree that a hundred years ago was used as a whipping post. One Thomas Taylor, living near Whaley Pond, was charged with stealing a gallon of New England rum. The allegation was proven, and the culprit was sentenced to pay a fine of three dollars, or in default of paying the fine, to receive ten lashes upon the bare back, "well laid on." A crowd collected to see the sentence carried out; and as Tommy was in no sense a bad man, a sentiment of pity ran among them. A hat was passed around, and twenty-three shillings were collected forthwith, when Tommy was appealed to to make up the remaining shilling. This, strange to say, Tommy refused to do, swearing roundly that he would take the drubbing first.

This turned the current of feeling against Tommy, and he:

was commanded to receive the sentence of the court. He determined to acquit himself like a martyr, and when the last stroke was given, he jumped about and knocked his heels together, and defied any man to say he was not grit to the back bone !

Zachary Marshall was living about this period on what is known as the Marshall farm, now owned by Mrs. Charlotte Cook. East of his house was a log barn, where he kept his hay and a portion of his stock. One day his horse wandered up the hill-side, and did not return at foddering time. In the night he was attacked by a pack of wolves ; he made all possible speed for the barn, but was overtaken before reaching it, and torn in pieces. This is the only instance that has come to our knowledge of mischief perpetrated in this immediate neighborhood by wolves, though we doubt not there were many similar cases throughout the county.

The "hard winter" came on so severe and unexpectedly that it found the people of this and other localities generally unprepared for it. Nearly all the grist-mills were disabled by the frosts ; which added to the roads being blocked up with snow, made it necessary for people in many places to resort to hulled corn in place of bread. It was said there was fully four feet of compact snow on a level ; and the cold was so intense that not a drop of moisture fell from the eaves in forty or fifty days. Cattle and fowls perished from cold and the lack of food ; and those who had neglected to supply their winter's wood had to substitute rails, shade or fruit trees, or whatever came to hand. It was not unusual, after the snow had melted, to see stumps eight or ten feet high, although the trees were cut as low as the snow would permit.

Abraham Slocum, living where Mrs. Abbie Dodge now does, was aroused from his slumbers one night by the crowing of the old chanticleer. He awoke his wife that she, too, might listen to this joyful sound which had not been heard for weeks. Slocum predicted a thaw, which eventually came on so gradually, that the whole body of snow went off without creating a

flood, as was feared, and the following season was said to have been one of uncommon fertility.

When a herald passed through the country announcing the surrender of Burgoyne, the tidings met with a hearty response from every patriot. Bonfires, illuminations, and the thunder of artillery everywhere demonstrated the joy that was felt throughout the land. The people of Pawling Precinct instituted a barbecue in commemoration of the event. A hole was dug in the bank near the site of the residence of Richard Chapman, Esq., a fire was built therein, and a fine full-grown bullock was spitted before it. The cooking was not a pronounced success, but Pawling charged upon it with all her chivalry. Patriotic speeches were made, patriotic songs sung, and patriotic toasts drank in profusion; and nothing prevented the thundering of cannon, but the want of cannon and powder. The Tories growled with rage, but kept at a respectful distance.

Thus the day wore off. The remnant of the carcass was given to some fellows from the West Mountain, who, by dint of exertion, managed to get it about half a mile; wearied with their efforts, and unctuous with grease and perspiration, they laid it down to discuss the matter. They finally concluded to leave it till the next morning. During the night a pack of hungry dogs undertook the task of demolishing the carcass, and struck a balance before morning.

Near the road, at the foot of the hill north of the residence of the late Dr. Benj. F. Arnold, is a clear bubbling spring. The grounds surrounding it were at that time covered with trees and underbrush. Three British troopers once stopped at this spring to drink; and, dreaming of no danger, stacked their arms a few yards away. An American soldier, who lay hidden among the bushes, seizing his opportunity, ran out and took possession of the guns, commanding the men, under pain of instant death, to surrender. He then marched them in triumph to the American camp.

One of the most active and odious of the Tories in these

parts was Wait Vaughn. He hailed from Vaughn's Neck,\* near Lanesville, Connecticut. Of his early history but little is known. He is said to have been of idle, dissolute habits when young; the War of the Revolution served to develop a character chiefly fitted for a marauder; and he readily passed from the commission of peccadilloes to robbery, and from robbery to arson and murder. As before stated, he was once taken prisoner by Capt. Pearce, and sent to Poughkeepsie jail; but he soon found means to escape, having had just enough punishment to harden and prepare him for the commission of still greater atrocities.

One cold winter's morning found him shivering over the fire at the house of his uncle, in the town of Patterson. This relative, a highly respectable and staunch Whig, was almost petrified at beholding the rashness of his nephew, whom of all men he least desired to see. Said he—"Vaughn, what sent you here? Do you not know it would be my ruin, were it known you were at my house? Go from my presence, and never let me see you again unless you become a better man!"

Among the local adherents of Vaughn was a man by the name of Kiswell, an adroit, sly villain, who heartily affiliated with the robbers and shared in their plunder. He lived in the valley south or southeast of Alfred Hillard's.

Word was sent to Capt. Pearce that the robbers were at Kiswell's, and a company of ten or twelve men were delegated to go and capture them, led by Lieut. Nichols. The latter was young and inexperienced, and probably somewhat imprudent. He wore a white ruffled shirt, which he failed to conceal by buttoning up his coat as he should have done, which little circumstance led to his tragic death. The night was dark, and

---

\* Wait Vaughn was the son of a widow, who, during the war, was living in a house then standing on the road leading from Sherman to Lanesville, on the summit of a ridge of land called Vaughn's Neck. The locality was pointed out to the writer in the summer of 1876. The house is gone, but a part of the foundation yet remains. Wait had three brothers—Joseph, Benjamin and William. The last named was generally known as Doctor Vaughn. The mother and all her sons were Tories of the rankest type. It is related of the Doctor that he was once arrested, a rope adjusted about his neck, and then made to stand upon a barrel, in order to force him to disclose the rendezvous of his brothers. He was kept in this situation for hours, but utterly refused to divulge the desired information. He was afterward taken down and released.

the robbers had somehow been apprised of their coming. As they approached the house, one of the Tories descried Lieut. Nichols' white bosom; taking deliberate aim he inflicted a fatal wound in young Nichols' breast. The young Lieutenant fell in a field of flax contiguous to the house, where he wallowed in his own gore until his clothing was completely saturated. He was then taken home, a bloody, ghastly corpse, to his parents. His poor mother was nearly distracted with grief. During the excitement consequent upon his death, the robbers made good their escape.

Not long after this, Kiswell was captured, manacled, and placed under the guardianship of Ezra Trim, a tried and true patriot. In crossing a stream, Kiswell managed to trip and plunge Trim headlong, wetting his ammunition and gun; and before the latter had fairly recovered, was out of his reach. Trim snapped his gun at him several times, but the thing "held fire," and Kiswell fled the country.

Capt. Pearce was informed by his spies that a gang of robbers were secreting themselves in the cavern,\* about two miles southwest of the present village of Pawling. He immediately collected a company of eight or ten men, and stole a march upon the Tories. He placed a guard at the two entrances of the cavern, and went in a short distance alone. He then gave the signal to his men, when they fell upon the robbers, and captured them all. The Tories were about equal in number to the other party; each captive was therefore tied around the wrists, and placed under guard of one man. In this manner they set out through the woods adjacent to the cavern. One of the prisoners in charge of Caleb Haines (grandsire of Richard H. Haines, Esq.,) contrived to slip his tether, and escaped, much to the chagrin of his conductor. The balance of the

---

\* This cavern is on the farm of David Baker, Esq., in an open field near the foot of "Rocky Hill." It is in a retired spot, just the place for the haunt of a robber clan; especially would this be true when the locality was heavily wooded, as was doubtless the fact at the time of which we write. It is quite a resort, in summer, for strangers visiting in the neighborhood. There is still quite a large underground room, though pieces of detached rock have somewhat blocked up the space within. Near by is the Cold Spring, a fountain of the purest water, of unusual coldness, springing out from beneath a rock. During a freshet, some years since, a pewter basin, of British manufacture, was washed out of this spring, having been lost, doubtless, by the Tory clan while here.

batch was sent to prison ; but through the instrumentality of friends contrived to break jail, and were soon at their old tricks again.

On the top of the hill, near the road leading north of the village of Pawling, and in sight of it, stood a large walnut tree. This "forest monarch" was over a century old when it was cut down, which was done only a year or so ago. Under this tree tradition says a party of Tories once held a consultation. They had formed a plan to rob the dwelling of Caleb Haines, who lived in a stone house then standing opposite the marble works, on lands of Richard Chapman. But they had found an obstacle in the way of carrying out their project. Caleb was at home, together with some of his grown-up sons ; besides there were two or three hired men in the family. These were all armed, as was the custom in those early times, and ready for a fight at any moment. This array of force threw dismay into the Tory camp, and the project was abandoned.

While the army was encamped at Pawling, an Irishman was in the habit of carrying fruit into the camp to sell to the soldiers. One day he had a bag of apples on his back, which he was going to dispose of in this way. One of the soldiers mischievously stepped up behind, and by a sudden movement hurled the bag from his shoulder, at the same time scattering the apples upon the ground. Every man scrambled for an apple ; and before the Irishman recovered, his stock-in-trade had well nigh disappeared. He complained to the officers of his treatment, but being unable to point out the culprit who threw the bag from his shoulders, he failed in obtaining redress.

The following extract is appended, copied from a newspaper published at the time :

Forty Dollars Reward will be paid by the subscriber, besides all reasonable expenses, for detecting and bringing to justice, one or more of a gang of villians, eight or ten in number, who, on the night of the 17th of August last, armed with guns, bayonets, and swords, surrounded the house of Mrs. Phebe Thomas, on Quaker Hill, in Dutchess County, which some of their number forcibly entered, and after many threatening expres-

sions, robbed the subscriber of the following articles, viz., 180 silver dollars, 28 guineas, 9 half Johannes, 1 green silk purse, opening with a spring, and large silver hook, and containing between £4 and £5 in small silver, with one guinea; two pairs of silver shoe buckles; 1 silver table spoon, marked with the letters R. M., with a T. at top between them; 1 small silver snuff-box, marked A. S.; 1 large paper snuff-box; one silver thimble; 2 penknives (one with a mother-of-pearl handle) in cases; one carved ivory tooth pick case; 1 lawn handkerchief; one red and white linen do.; three cotton stockings, and 1 pair of white knit garters. One pair of buckles has been found upon a fellow, who went by the name of Williams, who formerly used to profess himself a painter in New York; was lately taken up on charge of some other felonies, and imprisoned at Kingston, in Ulster County, from whence, on the approach of the British incendiaries, he was removed (with the other prisoners) into the state of Connecticut, where he is now confined.

MARY FERRARI.

Quaker Hill, Nov. 5, 1777.

In the field south of the road which branches east near the residence of Peter W. Baldwin, Esq., and east of the main road, buttons, gun locks, bullets, and even a small cannon ball have been plowed up, which would seem to indicate that to have been the location of an encampment.\* In this field is a spot of low ground, that used to be a swamp. Tradition says that a quantity of ammunition was thrown into it on one occasion, during an alarm, to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy. A key of very curious workmanship was picked up here. It was shaped like a harp, and plated with gold. On one side was the representation of a rose, and a thistle on the reverse—emblems of the powers of England and Scotland. The key was doubtless the property of some officer, and may have had a history worthy of record.

On a rocky knoll, on lands of Elmer Chase, Esq., was a solitary grave marked with head and foot stones, where tradi-

---

\* When the road was straightened some years since, near the residence of Oliver Taber, Esq., a number of human skeletons were exhumed. They came from the sand bank, through which the road now runs, just south of the bridge. The bones, supposed to be those of Revolutionary soldiers, were put into a box and re-interred south of the bridge, near where stands a maple tree, the first in the row on the west side. Its superior thriftiness is doubtless owing to its having sent a root down among these bones, from whence it is deriving nourishment.



tion says an Irishman was buried. He was a sort of hanger-on of the army while quartered here. Whether he died of disease, or was killed, is not known. Some years ago, a man was passing near the grave, when he noticed it had been disturbed, and the stones removed. The owner of the land set some men at work, who dug down into the grave, but could find nothing except two or three finger bones. The grave was again filled up; and in a few weeks the head and foot stones were again put in place as strangely as they were removed. This will probably ever remain a mystery.

One of the most atrocious acts of the Tory clan was the robbery and murder of Nathan Pearce, Jun. One night they made a forcible entry into his house, and before he could take means to defend himself, was knocked down and beaten until he was insensible. After satisfying their vengeance in this manner, they suspended him by the thumbs to the ceiling; in which position he was whipped until his back was cut into shreds, and the blood ran in a stream upon the floor. This done, they searched the house for plunder, took his money and clothing, and whatever articles could be converted into cash, destroying what they could not carry away, and decamped, leaving their victim more dead than alive. He was taken down and resuscitated by his family; but he never afterward recovered, and died in a few weeks from the effects of his injuries. He was the third victim that the limits of Pawling had furnished to the greed and cruelty of Vaughn and his robber clan. But the robber chief was soon cut off in the midst of his career, in a manner which we will now relate.

Through the complicity of Peasley, one of Vaughn's adherents, the Whigs were apprised of the presence of the Tory robber in one of his haunts in a cavern in the rocks. This cave was in a piece of woods, on lands of the venerable Daniel Irish; and thither a patriot band of volunteers was piloted by Peasley.\* The latter, it appears, was acting quartermaster of

---

\* One Sarah Merritt, whom many of our readers will recollect, then living at the place now occupied by Mrs. Craft, used to relate the particulars of this affair. She was aware of the intended attack, and heard the shots that were fired into the Tory camp.

the Tory camp. He would get provisions cooked at the farm houses of the neighborhood, and, under cover of the darkness, convey them to the rendezvous. The Tories, unmindful of danger, were playing cards on a flat rock. Their money was staked; and one of them was dealing out the cards when the attacking party came within gun-shot. The volunteers poured a volley into the robber band. The latter fled precipitately, with the exception of Vaughn, who was mortally wounded.\* He seemed appalled at the fierce looks cast upon him by his captors; and, writhing with agony, with his bowels protruding from the wound, he begged piteously for mercy. He appeared conscious that his life was fast ebbing away, and plead to be granted the few moments that it was possible for him to live.

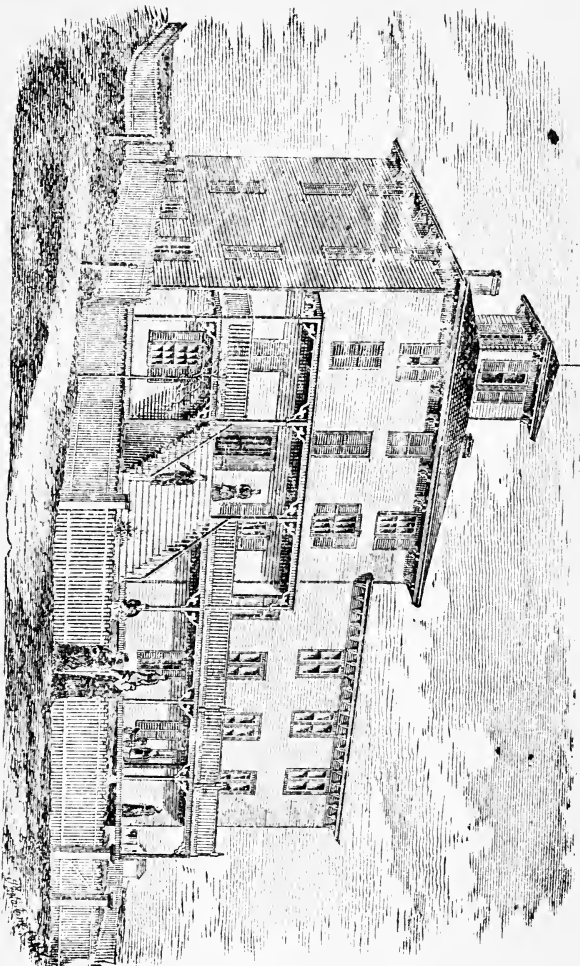
There was one in that band of volunteers whose heart was untouched by the appeal. That man was Capt. Pearce. He saw before him an outlaw, whose deeds of violence had made his name a terror to the country; and who at that moment was clad in the garments of his brother Nathan, whom he had murdered. The blood of the martyr to his country's honor cried out for vengeance. Taking a gun from the hands of a soldier, he thrust the bayonet into the quivering flesh of the robber, the instrument passing entirely through the body, striking the rock against which he reclined with such force as to break the point.†

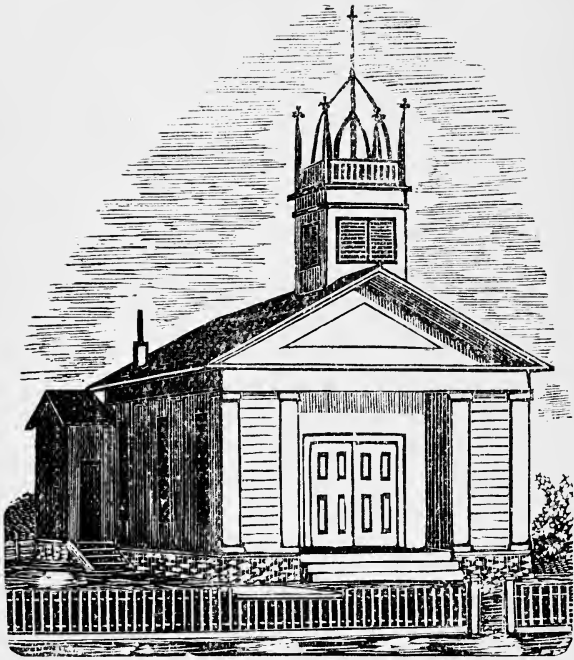
Vaughn's remains were brought down and laid under an apple-tree (still standing we believe) near the residence of Mr. Irish. Here the body was placed in a wagon and conveyed to Toffeys Corners, on Quaker Hill, and his mother notified of her son's death. She came, bringing with her a physician, probably under the vain hope that her son might only have been wounded. She said she was in hopes it might not be her son, but on being shown to the room containing the corpse, and turning down the sheet from his face, disfigured as it was, with clotted blood adhering to his clothing, and presenting a

\* It was afterward ascertained that another named Drinkwater had a finger shot off at the same time.

† Another version is to the effect that Pearce thrust the bayonet into the robber's head, and pried it open.

PAWLING INSTITUTE.





OLD CATHOLIC CHURCH, PAWLING, BURNED 1872.

ghastly spectacle, she at once recognized the lineaments of her son's features. She gave a piercing shriek, and fell into a swoon.

The people of the neighborhood rendered her all the consolation it was in their power to give, and accorded the body a Christian burial. The grave may yet be seen in the Toffey burial ground—a little rural enclosure, on a rising knoll in the valley, northeast of Toffeys Corners. His grave is to the right of the bars leading into the ground. No stone marks the spot; only a little mound indicates to the passer-by the resting-place of the noted Tory chieftain. His mother remarked at his grave that in his death she had one consolation—"he died in a good cause."

During the year 1778 a considerable detachment of American troops were stationed in Pawling, and for a time General Washington had his head quarters here. Our authority for this assertion is the evidence of those living at that interesting period, who often went to camp and saw the Commander-in-Chief, and whose testimony has come down to us by tradition. The artillery were posted on the eastern hills of Purgatory; the infantry were scattered along the valley adjacent; and the cavalry were located on the rolling lands north of Stedwell's. Of course all this "pomp and circumstance of war" would make but a sorry show in this day of ample means. The time was, however, when the man that had seen the big guns, and General Washington beside, had beheld about all that was worth seeing.

As to the precise location of General Washington's headquarters when in this town, there seems to be some question. Some locate it at the "Slocum Place," and others at the "Kirby House," at the foot of Quaker Hill. There seems to be good authority for each opinion, and we are inclined to divide the honor between both localities. A writer in the *Pawling Pioneer*, who adheres to the latter view, says:

"The old Kirby House was built by Reed Ferris in 1771, and at the time Washington was in Pawling was a new house.

Mr. Ferris was a substantial farmer, and his house was, like his means, large and ample. It was then considered the "biggest thing" for miles around, and toward which Washington naturally turned his steps. Mrs. Akin, mother of the late Judge Akin, and another lady, both of them daughters of Mr. Ferris, used to tell the story of its occupation in this way: "One day two aides-de-camp rode up to the door, and inquiring for Mr. Ferris informed him that General Washington would like to make his home there for a time. Mr. Ferris consented; and to notify all intruders that this was the home of the Commander-in-Chief, the officers fastened a paper to the front door reading thus: 'Headquarters of Gen. Washington.' Mrs. Ferris and the girls at once set themselves at preparing the best chamber for the General, and the second best for his staff officers, and soon their illustrious guest arrived, and was shown to the south chamber, evermore to be known as Washington's Room.\* Often have I, though born and brought up in this house, felt a mysterious awe come over me



The Kirby House.

when entering this room in which so great and good a man once dwelt. Here, probably, Washington lived during most of his residence in Pawling. His soldiers were encamped on Purgatory, hard by; and twenty years ago [1872] the remains of three stone huts could then be plainly seen; and my father picked up a ramrod on this spot, which, probably, had once belonged to some Revolutionary hero."

This house has connected with it other events of great historic interest. Within it was held the trial of General

---

\*The chamber window nearest the tree in the cut opened into the room. The design is from the Historical Record.

Schuyler in October of 1778. We append the following, relative to this officer, condensed from an article by Lossing :

The ambition of General Gates was such as to lead him to seek honor and preferment by means not always honorable. By it he was led to plot for the position of General Schuyler, and afterward of General Washington ; in which schemes he was upheld by friends both in and out of Congress. Doubtless some of these friends were sincere ; but there is reason to believe that most of them were actuated by other feelings than pure patriotism.

The failure of the campaign of the northern army, of which Gen. Schuyler was the chief, in the year 1776, at which time it was driven out of Canada with serious loss, was made the occasion of bitter calumny by Gates and his friends. Much as the latter desired to succeed Schuyler in office, he had not yet dared to make specific charges against him, for no foundation for such could be found. Interference and complaints had already made Schuyler anxious to leave his position. He had tendered his resignation, but it was not accepted. There remained no other way than to so increase his discontent as to cause him to leave the service.

Schuyler was particularly sensitive to acts that savored of injustice toward himself or others. His letters to Congress was always vigorous and outspoken. He called the attention of Congress to the injustice done to the head of the hospitals in his department. His letter on the subject was made the pretext for insulting him most grievously. The offensive paragraphs in that letter were as follows : " As Doctor Stringer had my recommendation to the office he has sustained, perhaps it was a compliment due to me that I should have been advised of the reason of his dismissal, \* \* \* I confidently expected that Congress would have done me that justice which was in their power to give, and which I humbly conceive they ought to have done."

Gen. Gates, instead of attending to the duties assigned him by Washington, was in Philadelphia, urging his friends in Congress to stir up the popular feeling against Schuyler, who they said had been guilty of impertinence in his demeanor toward that body. They procured the passage of a resolution of censure as follows :

" *Resolved* :—That the suggestion in Schuyler's letter to Congress, that it was a compliment due to him to advise him of the reasons for Doctor Stringer's dismissal is highly derogatory to the honor of Congress ; and that the President be

desired to acquaint Gen. Schuyler that it is expected his letters for the future be written in a style more suitable to the dignity of that representative body, of these free and independent States, and to his own character as their officer.

“*Resolved*:—That it is altogether improper and inconsistent with the dignity of this Congress to interfere in disputes subsisting among the officers of the army; and that the expression in Gen. Schuyler’s letter of the 4th of February [1777] that he confidently expected Congress would have done him that justice which it was in their power to give, and which he humbly conceived they ought to have done, were, to say the least, ill-advised and indecent.”

At that time grave perils were impending and Schuyler could not be moved by any provocation to resign at that critical juncture. But he resolved on an effort to obtain justice. He laid his case before the Provincial Convention of New York, then in session at Kingston, and on the 8th of March, 1777, he set out to take his seat in Congress, then in Philadelphia, to which he had been elected, and to demand of that body an investigation into his character while in their service.

The plot now seemed to be working favorably for Gates. Congress ordered him to repair to Ticondëroga, and take command there. It was such a virtual superseding of Schuyler in the command of the Northern Department, that the ambitious Gates believed that almost immediately he would be invested with that command. He hastened to Albany, while Schuyler was placed in command of troops in Philadelphia.

Schuyler demanded and obtained from Congress a committee of investigation. He laid before that committee a clear statement of the whole matter, early in May. His dignified and unanswerable statements made a deep impression upon Congress, and silenced every cavil. The report of the committee placed the character of the patriot higher than ever before. He was ordered to resume command of the Northern Department immediately. Gates refused to serve under Schuyler. Hastening to Philadelphia, he was allowed, on the floor of Congress, to pour out his feelings in far more indecorous language than any which Schuyler had made use of. Yet Congress, under the manipulation of Gates’ friends, endured the scolding with great meekness, and uttered not a word about the “dignity of that body.”

The loss of Ticonderoga in the summer of 1777 caused a great hue and cry against Gen Schuyler. He was accused of



cowardice, treason, and even of the use of the public money for his own private benefit. Congress was induced, by a force of outside pressure, to appoint Gates to the command of the Northern Department at the moment when Schuyler, by the most skillful manouevring, had placed Burgoyne in a position of the greatest peril. He was prepared to strike the invaders a crushing blow, when Gates arrived and took command.

The generous and patriotic Schuyler, though appreciating most keenly the indignity and injustice, laid aside his personal feelings in his effort to do his country service; he even went so far as to offer his service to Gates in the capacity of a private gentleman, believing himself to be better acquainted with the condition of the army at this critical period, and ready to give his advice without any prospect of reaping any of the honors of victory. Gates, however, treated him with contempt. Schuyler demanded a court-martial, and after repeated delays, the request was granted.

On the first day of October, 1778, the court martial assembled to try him at the "Kirby House," then occupied by Reed Ferris. At the time of the trial it was the headquarters of General Lincoln, who was President of the Court. The tribunal was composed of the following officers:

Major General Benjamin Lincoln, President; Brigadier Generals John Nixon, George Clinton, Anthony Wayne, and J. P. G. Muhlenberg; Colonels John Greation, Francis Johnson, Rufus Putnam, Mordecai Gist, William Russell, William Grayson, Walter Stewart, and R. J. Meigs; John Lawrens, Judge Advocate.

The general charge made against the accused was Neglect of Duty in not being present at Ticonderoga to discharge the functions of his command. It was specified that the Northern Department included Albany; Ticonderoga, Fort Stanwix, and their dependencies, and that the act of Congress on the 22nd of May, 1777, released him from all restraint respecting the place of his headquarters:

That by letters to him by St. Clair, under various dates from the 13th of June to the first of July, 1777, he was made acquainted with the probable designs of the enemy, and of the great danger to the fort:

That in consequence of the first three letters from St. Clair, he went to Ticonderoga on the 20th of June and there had a council of war; and though that council determined the army to be inadequate to the defense of Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence, yet nevertheless both forts ought to be maintained

as long as possible, and the repairs and additions to the fortifications ought to claim immediate attention ; yet Gen. Schuyler made no stay at Ticonderoga to expedite the work, or to conduct a retreat when it became no longer possible to maintain the forts, consistent with the safety of the troops and stores :

That Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence being the posts of the greatest defense against the advance of the British forces in Canada, and the main army being stationed at these posts, it was Gen. Schuyler's duty to have been at the head of the army, and to have removed the troops when he knew the enemy were actually advancing against the forts :

That his forces were greatly inadequate to the defense of these posts, and that they were to be abandoned when it should become no longer possible to maintain them consistent with the safety of the troops and stores—a moment of which it was necessary the first officer in the department should judge ; that in the absence of Schuyler this critical moment passed unimproved, with the loss of the sick, ammunition, cannon, provisions, and clothing of the army, and the loss of many lives in the retreat.

Gen. Schuyler having caused the verity of his letter book to be established, he caused several letters to be read therefrom, and then proceeded to conduct his defense in person. He gave a brief history of his acts while in command of the Northern Department ; to these he added an outline narrative of events during his last occupancy of office, St. Clair's appointment to the command of the lake fortresses, and their evacuation. He next spoke directly to the specific charge of being absent from the post ; admitted his absence, but was prepared to prove he was not guilty of any neglect thereby ; proposed to show his incessant attention to duty, and the reasons of his absence from Ticonderoga ; and that although superseded and calumniated, he continued his exertions in behalf of the common cause, and received frequent marks of the confidence of Congress. At this point Gen. Schuyler cited letters that had passed between himself and the committee of Congress, showing his entire devotion and attention to the business of the Department.

The trial lasted three days. Only three witnesses were called viz. :—General St. Clair, Lieutenant-Colonel Varick, and Major Lansing. After Schuyler closed his defense, the following verdict was given :—

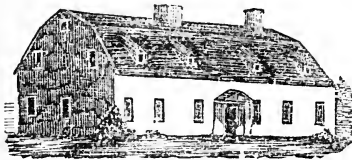
“The Court having considered the charges against Major-General Schuyler, the evidence, and his defense, they are

unanimously of the opinion that he is not guilty of any Neglect of Duty in not being at Ticonderoga, as charged, and the Court do therefore acquit him with the highest honor." Congress confirmed the proceedings on the third of December following, directed them to be published, and a copy thereof transmitted to the Commander-in-Chief.

This verdict was expected by all. Congress continued to refuse to accept the resignation of Gen. Schuyler, until the Spring of 1779, when they allowed him to retire to private life, in which he continued to serve his country zealously and gratuitously.

A writer in the *New York Standard* thus speaks of Quaker Hill: "East of Pawling Station, up fearfully long and steep hills, bordering the State of Connecticut, a famous range of hills are located, and from their early settlement by the Quakers derived the name of Quaker Hill. From their summits can be seen miles upon miles of first-class farms, located in the States of New York, Massachusetts, and Connecticut. When the air is clear the Catskill Mountain House, distant sixty miles in the northwest, can be seen without a glass. The hotels of fashion at Lake Mahopac, miles away in a southerly direction, are distinctly visible; while at your very feet, Pawling and Patterson are nestling in the valley.

"Without the tediousness of a long journey (only three hours from the city), you are located nearly fifteen hundred feet above tide water,—over two-thirds as high as the Catskill Mountain House, with a view nearly equal, and a society far surpassing that famous resort. The house now used by the Hicksite branch of Friends, was built in 1764. During the



LaFayette's Headquarters.

War for Independence it was used as a hospital, and many a noble soldier was carried through its solemn portals and buried in what is now the finest yard on Quaker Hill. Gen. LaFayette, in the year 1778, had his headquarters near the meeting house or hospital, not far distant from the fountain spring of the Croton. On Purga-

tory Hill the American army was encamped, Washington having his headquarters near by in a beautiful glen, where the infantile Croton gurgles and leaps onward, gathering strength to supply the thirsty millions." The "headquarters of LaFayette" referred to above was the old house standing on or near the site of the present spacious residence of Mr. Richard T. Osborne. It was built partly of brick and partly of wood, and was removed about the year 1858. Whether the Marquis ever actually established his headquarters there, we are unable to say; though traditionary evidence strongly favors the assumption. It is a fact, however recorded in history, that LaFayette stopped in this house for a day or two. This was on the occasion of his coming across the country from Rhode Island to consult Washington on military matters in general, and also in relation to a duel he had arranged with Lord Carlisle, Chairman of the British Commissioners, for his disrespectful language toward the French. We presume the cool, self-possessed commander had no difficulty in curbing the impetuosity of the gallant young Frenchman. When LaFayette visited this country in 1824, as the nation's guest, it is said he inquired after the old house on Quaker Hill, and expressed a strong desire to see it.

The Oblong Meeting was authorized by the Meeting at the Purchase in 1744. From this date until 1757 the records were kept on loose paper, and were lost. From that time (1757) the complete records of the society have been preserved through a period of nearly a century and a quarter. Everything connected with the affairs of the church, and much pertaining to the life of individual members, is recorded with much minuteness of detail, and fills several large manuscript volumes. Here is a repository of family history and reminiscences of the dim past, worthy the research of the antiquarian. Visitors yearly come from far and near to consult them.

The Oblong Meeting occupies a conspicuous place in the history of the Society of Friends in this county. Monthly

meetings were held here and at Nine Partners alternately. Their first house of worship was situated south of the road opposite the present Hicksite meeting house. It was a frame building of moderate size, and was sold when the present church was erected, and removed to the farm on which Mr. Stephen Osborn now resides, where it was used as a barn. This was afterward taken down, and a part of the timber used in the construction of another barn, now standing.

In 1764, twelve years before the Revolution, the present Hicksite Church edifice was erected. They at first talked of building a brick church, but the idea was abandoned. Three sides of this venerable structure is covered with the same material with which it was first constructed; the remaining one was protected by shingles, which have been replaced. The flooring is of solid oak, which is said to bear the marks of the crutches of maimed Revolutionary soldiers quartered here.

Among the records of this church is a list entitled "Friends Sufferings." This list contains a statement of articles taken by officers of the Government during the Revolution, with the value of the same, together with the name of the person from whom taken, in lieu of personal services. On the 31st of 10th month, 1778, one ton of hay was taken from Jonathan Wing, by Sergeant Wilcox. About the same time Eliab Wilcox and Benjamin Elliott took six tons of hay from Nathan Hillar, of



Hicksite Church.

the value of £12, for the use of the army. From this it would appear the encampment was near at hand, as so bulky an article as hay would hardly be conveyed a great distance; which confirms the

statement already made, that the army was quartered here in the season of 1778.

A "young creature" was taken from Nathan Hillar, of the value of £2, by Royal Dart and Isaac Jones, Sergeants; also

one cow by Nathan Pearce, Jun. He furthermore had his oxen pressed by Andrew Morehouse, 4 days, 12s. In the account of Ebenezer Peaslee's sufferings, it appears that Nathan Pearce, Jun., took one heifer worth £5, and one cow valued at £6, in lieu of personal service; Thomas Corbin also took three cows at £18, and six young cattle at £10.

The following is the first recorded marriage found in the books; the ceremony being performed in the old church seven years before the present one was built :

*Whereas*, Joshua Shearman [Sherman], the son of Ebenezer Shearman and Wait his wife, and Mary Soule, the daughter of George Soule and Almira his wife, both of Beekman Precinct, in Dutchess County, and Province of New York, having declared their intention of marrying before several meetings of the people called Quakers at Oblong and Nine Partners according to the good order used among them, and proceeding therein after deliberate consideration thereof with regard to the righteous law of God in the case, they also appear in clear of all others, and having the consent of parents and such as were concerned therein and were allowed of by your meeting :

*Now*, these may certify to all whom it may concern that for the full accomplishment of their intention, this 10th day of 8th month, in the year of Christian account 1757, they, the said Joshua Shearman and Mary Soule, appeared in a public assembly of the aforesaid people and others, met at Friends Meeting House in Oblong, and in a solemn manner he the said Joshua Sherman taking the said Mary Soule by the hand did openly declare as followeth :

Friends, I desire you to be my witnesses that I take this my friend Mary Soule to be my wife, promising by the Lord's assistance to be unto her a true and loving husband until it shall please God by death to separate us; and then and there, in the said assembly, the said Mary Soule did in like manner declare as followeth: Friends, I desire you to be my witnesses that I take this my friend Joshua Shearman to be

my husband, promising by the Lord's assistance to be unto him a true and loving wife, until it shall please God by death to separate us, and as a further confirmation thereof, the said Joshua Shearman and Mary Soule did then and there to these presents set their hands, she according to the custom of marriage assuming the name of her husband.

JOSHUA SHEARMAN.

MARY SHEARMAN.

At a monthly meeting held at Oblong 16th of 2nd month, 1784, "Solomon Bunker, by way of Apoquaque Preparative meeting, requested a certificate of removal to the Creek Monthly Meeting for himself and family. Waluntine Zinkins and Brice Wing are appointed to take the necessary care, prepare accordingly, and report at next meeting."

This ancient edifice occupies a commanding position on the summit of Quaker Hill. It is a plain structure, large and commodious; its frame is composed of timbers, of solid oak, sufficient material being used in it to construct three or four buildings of the size as put up at the present day. Here are the same benches, with their quaint high backs, in which the church fathers worshiped a century ago. It is provided with a moveable partition, after the manner of church edifices of the sect, to separate the sexes. There is a broad gallery, with its oaken seats—the rear ones so high from the floor as to require steps to get up into them. So much of the space is occupied by the gallery that people seated in it can scarcely see any of the audience below. Over this gallery is a trap door, leading to the attic. Here tradition locates the rendezvous of a band of robbers in the Revolution. Here they were wont to secret their plunder; and in this attic they would gather together their forces when about to make a descent upon the neighborhood. It is said there were once plainly to be seen a number of blood stains upon the timbers, with which it is supposed some dark deed is connected. Once a couple of girls were at work cleaning the church. One of them playfully remarked that she understood the robbers lived in the attic above, and proposed to take a peep at the fellows. They pro

ceeded to the trap door, and while one held it up, the other girl thrust her head through the aperture, when lo ! there were the robbers, several in number, who had come together for the purpose of making a foray that night. The terrified girls ran for dear life ; and the robbers, finding themselves discovered, came down from their hiding-place, pillaged a store in the vicinity, and left before any resistance could be offered.

In the Autumn of 1875, the writer visited this venerable structure. Having with some difficulty, gained an entrance, the privilege of noting its interior more than repaid the trouble. The sun had sunk low down among the western hills ; and his parting rays entering the window, lighted the apartments with a weird, unnatural tinge, that harmonized well with the stillness of the place. Here were the prayers of many a pious heart offered up while this country was but a wilderness. Here were solemnized the marriages of the early pioneers, and here they received instruction in the things that pertain to the life above. Memories of the past cluster thickly around the objects in this ancient building ; and in the dim, uncertain twilight, we almost fancied we discerned the forms that have long laid in the tomb, and heard their voices echoing in the gathering shades.

Tradition says that once upon a time, while a Sabbath service was being held in this church, a company of Continental soldiers marched up, stacked their arms before the door, and then went quietly in and took their seats among the audience. When the meeting was ended, and the congregation had dispersed, the soldiers removed the benches, and took formal possession. This was at the time it was used as a hospital in the war for independence, already mentioned. Without doubt, these walls have resounded with the groans of the wounded and dying ; they have witnessed the ebbing-away of the life of many a patriot soldier, whose body was borne from these portals to the soldiers' burying ground opposite, where his dust still moulders, unmarked and unnoticed by the passer-by, for whom his life was bestowed. It is stated an epidemic prevailed in camp when the soldiers occupied the adjacent Purgatory Heights



and the sick were all conveyed here, where many of them died.

We made a passing visit to the legendary attic, but saw no robbers there ; neither did the closest scrutiny reveal any of the blood stains upon the timbers. The only light of the apartment was admitted through two small windows at either end ; but it sufficed to reveal now and then the work of some ancient spider who could here spin his web undisturbed ; while the numerous heavy beams and purlines, braced and secured in every direction, give a hint why the lapse of time and the storms of a century do not have a greater effect upon the old building. Long may it stand, a cherished monument of the gratitude of a people to the sturdy patriots of the Revolution. But the gathering darkness admonishes us to leave the historic structure, and once more we mingle with the busy world without.

#### LOCAL EVENTS AND TRADITIONS.

A gunsmith by the name of Harrington once carried on the manufacture of guns and rifles at Hurds Corners. He was a good mechanic, and withal reputed to be an excellent marksman. He made, while here, two rifles of superior workmanship, receiving \$500 for each. They were used in a noted duel between two southern gentlemen.

A marsh near the borders of Little Pond is named the Ghost's Swamp, from the fact, so it is said, that a ghost once frequented it. Near this swamp a little cabin was built, in which a man took up his solitary abode ; but the ghost so troubled him that he was forced to leave. At night there would be unearthly noises and groans in the vicinity of the house ; and in the day-time the tops of the adjacent trees would sway to and fro as though a terrible tempest was abroad when all was quiet elsewhere.

Not far from the old road leading over the mountain is the stump of what was known as the "Gallows Tree." Tradition

gives the origin of this name as follows : During one of the early wars, a British officer, who was said to have in his possession a large amount of money, obtained by robbery, was lurking in this vicinity. He was seen in a meadow adjoining another road on the mountain, and was observed to have a large amount of specie in a bag. A party was collected and pursuit given. The British trooper tried in vain to escape, and was overtaken near this tree. He had found means, however, to secrete the bag of money somewhere on the way. His captors used every means in their power in the effort to persuade him to reveal its hiding place, even to the promise of being restored to his liberty, but to no purpose. As a last resort, they placed a rope about his neck, and threw the other end over the limb of a tree. Three or four lusty fellows took hold of the rope, and drawing up the slack, repeated the question to their captive. To this he returned no satisfactory answer ; which so exasperated them that they pulled away in good earnest, and left him suspended between heaven and earth. His body hung there until the following day, when it was taken down and interred. Although the locality has been thoroughly searched, no one has ever found the secreted money.

In the vicinity, and near the turnpike, are situated what are locally known as the " Robber Rocks." A cave in these rocks, now nearly filled with *debris*, was said to have been used by the robbers in Revolutionary times as a hiding place for stolen property. And even now the rustic wayfarer eyes the locality with a superstitious dread when obliged to pass in the vicinity alone in the night time.

Near the eastern borders of the town is a wooded eminence called Woolman. On the west side of this is a precipice over forty feet in perpendicular height. A man named Donovan recently fell from this precipice, in a drunken fit, as was supposed ; his body lay among the rocks at the bottom for several months ; when found it was decomposed beyond recognition, and only from articles found in his pockets were the

remains identified. Hard by, years ago, the body of one McCoy was found, who perished here while endeavoring to cross by this lonely path one bleak winter's night. He was an old man and becoming bewildered in the blinding snow, doubtless stumbled and was unable to rise. His cries for assistance were in all probability heard by a man passing on a neighboring road. He distinctly heard what he at first thought was a human voice in distress; but the wind being high, and the sounds not being repeated, he construed it into the cry of an owl. When the body was found in the spring, the gentleman recalled the circumstance; when it was ascertained that the date of McCoy's disappearance, and the locality in which his body was found, all went to confirm this supposition; and had his cries been heeded the old man's life might have been saved.

Within a few feet of the spot where Donovan fell is a roomy cave in the rocks. In this cave a hermit years ago made his home. He would beg provisions of the neighboring farmers, and then retire to these solitudes until hunger again forced him to go forth. A party of coon hunters were out one night, and their dog led the way to this cave, and commenced barking violently at the opening, but appeared afraid to enter. The hunters approached the spot, and under the impression that some wild animal of sufficient ferocity to frighten the dog was lurking within, they pointed their guns into the cave and fired. Just as they pulled trigger, but too late to change their purpose, a human voice within shouted—"Don't shoot." Terrified beyond measure, thinking they might have killed some human being, they fled from the spot and sought their homes. The next day they returned, under the expectation of finding a mangled corpse, or at least some person fatally wounded; but to their relief no signs of a human being appeared, neither were any blood marks found within the cavern.

In the Toffey burying ground on Quaker Hill is the grave of an unknown man, who met his death in this immediate vicini-

ty under the following circumstances : A stranger was traveling on horseback ; when near the bridge in the hollow east of Toffeys Corners, the horse fell, and so injured his rider that his death followed in a few hours. The stranger was unconscious from the moment of his injury ; and as nothing was found upon his person which would aid in identifying him, it was impossible to ascertain his name, or from whence he came. His horse was sold to defray the expenses of his burial, and his remains were deposited in this rural grave-yard. No one ever appeared to claim the body, and his nativity is still a mystery.

On the place now in possession of Martin McIntyre was once an Indian burial ground. It was afterwards used by the early white settlers for the same purpose. The graves were long ago obliterated by the plow. Many of the head and foot stones were laid, it is said, in the cellar wall of the house on the premises.

North of the Oblong Pond are the ruins of a rude stone hut, in which a man named Hawley once lived, with no companions but a brood of chickens. One cold winter night, finding the shelter of his cabin insufficient, as is supposed, he started across the pond to go to the house of a neighbor, as he was accustomed to do when the weather was unusually severe, but he never reached his destination. His body was found the following Spring under a snow drift on the side of the pond opposite his cabin.

There are yet visible, along the ridge of the mountain in the western part of the town, the foundations, cellars and portions of the chimneys of numerous dwellings and outbuildings, which have long since gone to decay. Not unfrequently one meets with old wells, and occasionally an apple or other fruit tree, together with medicinal herbs springing up about old crumbling walls. These herbs appear to have been carefully cultivated in olden times, as they are generally found in the vicinity of old dwellings. On lands of Abel Smith is an ancient burial place. The graves are marked with rough stones taken from the fields. Trees several inches in diameter are growing from the mounds, which would indicate this to have

been long ago neglected. The location of this burying ground is in the borders of the woods, remote from any road; and so secluded from the busy world that the sleep of the dead must be undisturbed. Who are buried here, and what the story of their lives, we are unable to say, as history and tradition are both silent.

Near by is the site of the Lake House, once the residence of a family of that name. The cellar is partly filled up, and briars and brambles grow luxuriantly about it. Once a number of roystering lads and blushing damsels of the neighborhood were gathered here for an evening's frolic. As the night wore on, the company grew more boisterous, and the "flowing bowl" was the more freely circulated. One of the party was a colored man named Cato Grant, once a slave of the Grant family.\* He lived under the hill; the site of his cabin may yet be seen a few rods west of Abel Smith's residence. Cato had imbibed too freely as well as the rest; and when the party broke up, he in the overflowing of his heart invited the whole company to ride with him. As he was on horseback, the capacity of his conveyance was not equal to the magnanimity of his soul. Three strapping fellows beside himself bestrode the poor horse, and started down the hill. The animal had much ado to stagger along under his load; while winding down the path through the woods they lost their way, ran their horse off a ledge, and down they went, horse and riders, crashing to the bottom. The horse was killed by the fall; the men escaped without serious injury. The party were now perforce to make the rest of their journey on foot—an undertaking which cost them some labor and not a few tumbles among the rocks before they reached the clearing below. Afterwards, when Cato was condoled with on the loss of his horse, he replied with the utmost nonchalance that the animal did not cost him anything—he worked and paid for it.

At the foot of Cobble Hill is a cave. Some farm laborers were once at work near by, and took refuge in it during a sud-

---

\* The Grants lived near where Alex. H. Arnold now resides. A part of the old Grant House is still standing.

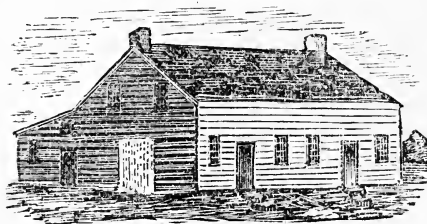
den shower. While there, they distinctly heard a voice summoning them to dinner, which they thought very strange, as the farm house was fully a quarter of a mile away, and it was not quite eleven o'clock. They answered the call; but on arrival at the house, found no such summons had been given. The laborers supposed themselves to have been temporarily under the influence of the gnome who was believed to inhabit the cavern.

A few years since, east of the Watts burying ground, north of the highway, a solitary headstone marked the last resting place of a Revolutionary soldier. A man was found dead on the north side of a barn on the Grant place, where he probably perished from cold and exposure. He was buried by the side of the soldier. The stone was removed, and the grave obliterated by the plow, a few years ago.

On the south side of Purgatory Hill are [1876] two or three clusters of stones which are pointed out as the "ovens" put up by the soldiers of the Revolution nearly a century ago.

Near the Putnam County line is a wide and deep part of the Croton, locally known as the "Souse Hole." This poetic name is given it, so tradition says, in consequence of the custom of the earlier inhabitants playfully sousing each other into the water here. An adjacent locality enjoys the euphonious title of the Devil's Hollow—why so named can only be surmised.

The ancient house now the residence of Mr. Thomas Kitchen was in former times used as a hotel, kept by one

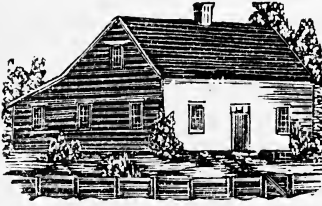


Tom Howard's Hotel.

Benj. Sherman. The old stone house on the turnpike, near where the road branches off towards Whaley Pond, was also a hotel, where town elections were

held. The old house on the farm of Perry Ferris, Esq., is said to

have been formerly used as a tavern. The house now belonging to George Smith, Esq., is probably among the oldest houses in the town. An old resident of the neighborhood died some twenty years since at the age of eighty; he used to speak of attending a school in the south room of this house when he was a boy, and he said it was a very old house at that time.



Old House.

The cut on preceding page represents Tom Howard's Tavern; the house was taken down in the Summer of 1876 to make room for the Central Pawling Baptist Church. This inn was quite a noted place a

half century ago. Howard owned an extensive tract of land lying south of the main road running east and west through the village. The land north of this road, and on which most of the village is situated, was the property of Caleb Haynes. The sites of two burial places are included within the limits of the village: one is located south and southwest of the National Bank building; the Pawling Hotel property includes the other, which was known as the Haynes burying ground. A young lady is said to have been buried here who died of a broken heart. The remains of eleven members of the Haynes family were taken from this ground, put together into one coffin, and reinterred in the Pearce burial ground, on lands of Mr. Dykeman, where the headstones may be seen, set close together, forming three sides of an enclosure.

It is related that two men, named Evans and Griffin, were sitting up to watch a corpse one night at a house on the mountain. As the hours wore on, and conversation lagged, they concluded a little liquor would not be objectionable. To procure this it was necessary to go to the house of a neighbor some half mile distant; which task Griffin volunteered to perform while his companion watched with the corpse. Griffin was gone so long on the errand that Evans began to suspect foul play, as the former might readily drink it all up, and then

pretend that he could not procure any. Evans was, therefore, the victim of conflicting emotions ; he was on the point several times of starting out to look up his delinquent companion, but as often bethought himself of his duty not to leave the dead body ; at length a bright idea struck him, and taking the dead man upon his shoulder, he started with his burden cut in the darkness, and soon met his fellow watcher, coming back with the coveted liquor.

Pawling can boast of having had its haunted house, its resident witch, and its full quota of ghosts. A journeyman hatter engaged rooms at the S——— Place. Having occasion to go down into the cellar one day, he there observed two empty hogsheads, apparently new. He noticed them the more particularly as he wished to procure the loan of one in which to put his vinegar. He met the owner of the house a day or two afterward, to whom he mentioned the matter of the hogshead, and stated his request. "Why," said the landlord, "I never had a hogshead in that cellar ; and more than that, there is no door large enough to admit of putting one in." The journeyman thought very strange of the matter, but determined to look once more for himself. On going into the cellar again, not a vestige of a hogshead could be seen, nor a door wide enough to admit of anything larger than a butter firkin. The poor fellow lost no time in picking up his things and moving into less suspicious quarters.

There was a noted witch, Mrs. Lamb by name, who lived near the stone house, on the turnpike, not far from the Beekman line. She used to appear to the early residents in various shapes, sometimes as an animal, and again as a bird, as best suited her purposes. She used sadly to interfere with the neighboring farmers when they were winnowing their wheat, by causing a lull in the wind just at the moment when they wanted it to blow the hardest.

Mrs. Johnson, wife of the Baptist preacher, was not a believer in witchcraft, and openly told Mrs. Lamb she was an imposter. The witch happened at the parsonage one day,



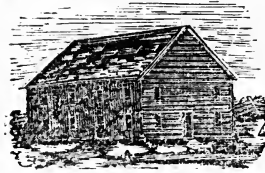
while Mrs. Johnson was engaged in weaving. All at once, without any perceptible cause, the yarn-beam flew out upon the floor. She expected to find the threads all broken; the witch assisted her in putting it again in place, when it was found that not a thread of the warp was broken, or out of place. The witch then asked with a sly twinkle of the eye, if she "believed now in witchcraft?" Mrs. Johnson afterward admitted that there was something about that occurrence which she could not account for.

Doctor Prosser was quite a character in early times. He was of part Indian blood; his medicines consisted mostly of roots and herbs of his own gathering; and he was usually spoken of as the Indian Doctor. The site of his house may yet be distinguished on lands of David Baker, Esq. He was not versed in the *materia medica* as taught in the schools; but he acquired a great reputation as a successful physician. It is said he was in the habit of experimenting with animals and birds, in order to observe the effect of medicines. He was called upon to visit a man who lay at the point of death in Beekman. His attendant physician had given him up to die; and the poor fellow had himself lost all hope of recovery. When Prosser reached his bedside he enquired of him how he was. "Oh," said he, despairingly, "I am dead, dead!" The Doctor without further ceremony got up, left the house, and proceeded on his way. When questioned as to how his patient did, he replied that he was dead. As the man was poor, the neighbors took upon themselves the task of providing for his burial. The undertaker soon arrived at the house with a shroud and coffin, where he was met with the information that the man was yet alive. Prosser was again sent for, and questioned as to his purpose in circulating such a falsehood. "Why," said he, "I had the sick man's word for it, he told me he was dead!" He then set himself to the task of treating the man, and succeeded in restoring him to health.

Elder John Lawrence, a pioneer Baptist, began to preach in this town about the year 1770, six years before the Revolu-

tion. In 1775, a few members were organized into a church, which flourished under his care for about ten years. They were destitute of a pastor for a time, and then Elder Phineas Clark came among them, continuing his labors here about three years. One year afterward, Elder Nehemiah Johnson began to preach; he was ordained their pastor, and served them thirty years; during which time peace and harmony prevailed. They owned a house of moderate size, situated on the top of the mountain. They found it "easy breathing in prayer on this high ground where they worshiped." The church prospered, and increased to ninety members. In 1841 they were visited and revived by Elder Thomas Stokes, a county missionary. In the minutes of 1843, we read of this church: "They worship in a union meeting house one half the time, and in a schoolhouse the other half. The venerable Father Johnson still lives; and now at the advanced age of eighty-three, visits among them as a father among his children. He has always been an example of Christian piety, and universally beloved. His head is blossoming for the grave, and he himself ripening for a glorious immortality."

The Johnson meeting house was situated, as before observed, on the summit of the mountain, near the "Dug-way" road. It was a plain edifice, built of wood, and was



Johnson Meeting House.

never painted. A gallery extended around three sides of it; the pulpit, which was about as high as the gallery, occupied the remaining side. There were never any pews—only benches, and planks laid across supports. At first it had no stove; the people brought along their foot-stoves in very cold weather and sat out the services in the cold and cheerless church.

In favorable weather it was not unusual to see two hundred people present at the regular Sabbath services. Some came from Dover, Beekman and Patterson, walking a distance of six miles and more. Part way down the west side of the

mountain a path branches off north from the turnpike, which led, in former times, through the woods to the Johnson Meeting House. This was called the "Christians' Walk," as the early worshipers from the southwest part of the town took this path when going to and from church.

The meeting-house stood in the borders of the wood, and was partially shaded by venerable forest oaks and chestnuts; from among whose branches, on a quiet summer's day, the noise of the locusts and wood-birds would issue, and mingle with the sounds of prayer and praise within the little sanctuary. And ever, as the audience was dismissed, groups of people could be seen, all attired in their Sunday best, threading their way in every direction down the mountain sides, separating into pairs and single travelers as they neared the foot, each seeking his place of abode. This church and society is now known as the First Pawling Baptist Church, at Whaley Pond.

There is a lack of authenticated material touching the early history of the Methodist denomination in this town. A Rev. Mr. Thatcher of Poughkeepsie, is believed to have been the first of that sect that preached here; the first sermon was preached in the old Haynes house,\*—near the time of the Revolution, which stood, until within a dozen years, about half a mile west of the village of Pawling. He sent out the appointment by Col. Wm. Pearce; a large and attentive congregation came to hear him. This was the germ of the Methodist church here. Meetings were kept up from that time forward; a great revival was the result; and it was not long before they built a church. It stood at the intersection of the highways, south of the residence of Wm. H. Chapman, Esq., this, too, was constructed of wood; never was painted, nor finished on the inside; and never was furnished with pews. It was removed about twenty-five years ago into Putnam County, where it is used as a dwelling house.

---

\* It is related that during a meeting held at this house, two individuals proposed to each other to go out and have what they termed a "knock." They adjourned to the orchard hard by, where they enjoyed the privilege of beating each other until both were satisfied, when they returned to the meeting.

Old residents speak of an ancient log church that stood just north of the Camp Meeting Woods. What was its denomination, or when it was built, we are at a loss to determine. It is said the graves are still visible which were in the burial ground connected with this church.

There are now seven churches in town: two Quaker societies, two Baptist, one Catholic and two M. E. Churches. In addition to this we believe there is a small Episcopal Society, but they have no house of public worship. There is also a National Bank, a Savings Bank, and an Institute.

The Pawling Cemetery Association was incorporated in 1858. The following named persons loaned the association the money required to enable it to purchase and lay out the grounds: Jonathan Akin, Alexander Allen, Emery Cole, Asa B. Corbin, Herman Ferris, Sherman Howard, Richard H. Chapman, and William Pearce. Since its incorporation the funds accruing from the sale of plots have been sufficient to



liquidate this debt in full, with a surplus which is being used in beautifying the grounds. A number of elegant monuments have been erected within this beautiful rural cemetery; and plot owners evince a great deal of taste and interest in planting flowers, and otherwise adorning the last resting place of departed friends.

About a mile north of Pawling Station, adjoining the old post road between Albany and New York, stood until recently the grove known as the Camp Meeting Woods. The following are the dates of the camp meetings that have been held there, of which we have any record. The dates include the Sabbaths preceding and following the week of the meeting. The first was held in 1810, which gave the name to the grove. Another was held in 1858, August 29 to September 5; one in 1859, August 14-21; 1860, September 2-9; 1862, September 7-14; 1866, September 2-9. A large war meeting was held, in 1862, in this grove; Hon. George T. Pierce and a Mr. Lord, of Po'keepsie, were the speakers. A brass band was in attendance,

and considerable feeling was manifested. This beautiful grove, composed of oak and hickory of large growth, around which so many pleasing associations of the past were gathered, was cut down a year or two since.

There is an ancient deed in possession of a family in this town, covering a tract of land in "Philip's Upper Patent, in Pawling Precinct," which was executed in 1772, four years before the Revolution, to Reed Ferris, by Beverly Robinson and Susannah, his wife; ——— Oglevie, and Margaret, his wife; Roger Morris, and Mary, his wife, and others. It is closely written on a piece of heavy parchment, about three feet square, in a plain, bold hand; and bears the autograph of each of the above historical characters.

The "Pawling Riot,"—so-called by the *N. Y. Herald*—occurred in September, 1871, during which several persons were robbed and eight injured by some followers of a traveling circus.

Early in the season of 1872, Pawling was visited by incendiary fires. The Catholic Church and Elmore Ferris' lumber yard were burned, and an attempt was made to fire the depot building, but happily failed.

## PINE PLAINS.

---

POPULATION, 1,410.—SQUARE ACRES, 18,176.

---

**P**INE PLAINS was formed from Northeast, March 26, 1823. Extensive plains covered with pines, where the village of that name now stands, suggested the name of the town. The surface is a hilly upland, the ridges being separated by broad valleys. Stissing mountain, so named after an Indian chief who lived in the "Notch," a short distance below its northern extremity, is in the west part of the town, and is 400 to 500 feet above the valleys. Its declivities are steep, and it is crowned with a mass of naked rock. Roeliff Jansens Kill crosses the northwest corner, and Shekomeko Creek flows north through near the centre. The principal bodies of water are Thompson, Stissing, Mud and Halcyon Ponds. The soil is generally a productive, gravelly loam. Upon draining a small pond one and a half miles southeast of Pine Plains village, a very deep bed of marl, covering six or eight acres, was found. Marl is also found in Halcyon Pond. The first settlements were probably made about 1740.

The following is taken from the records in the Town Clerk's office in Pine Plains:

At a meeting of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Northeast Precinct, Dutchess County, on Tuesday, the 5th of April, 1771, after choosing James Atwater, Esq., Moderator, made choice of the following officers: Charles Graham, Clerk; Morris Graham, Supervisor; James Bryan and Hentice Couse, Assessors of County Taxes; Hentice Couse and Israel Thompson, Assessors for the Quit Rent; George Head, Constable and Collector; Middle Constable, James Young; East Division, Josiah Holley; James Hedding, Hentice Couse, and James Bryan, Overseers of the Poor; Lewis Bryan, Daniel Wilson, and Israel Thompson, Commissioners of Roads; John Collins, Collector of Quit Rents.

April 2nd, 1776, the Town Meeting was held in the Northeast Precinct at the house of James Young.

Town Meeting was held at the house of Cornelius Elmen-dorph, on the first day of April, 1783, for the Northeast Precinct.

Town Meeting was held at the house of Cornelius Elmen-dorph on Clinton Plains, for the Northeast Precinct, on the first day of April, 1788.

Voted, 1794, April 1st, that eighty pounds money be raised for the use of the poor the ensuing year. Voted, that all hogs have a right to run on the common if ringed and yoked.

April 7, 1795, voted that £6 bounty be paid by tax on the inhabitants of this town for every wolf's head that is killed in said town in the year 1795.

Recorded the 10th day of April, 1772, a Bill of Sale, dated April 3, 1772, given by John Hulburt to Joseph Ketchum, both of Oblong and County of DUCHESS, for and in consideration of the sum of £40 current lawful money of New York to the said John Hulburt in hand paid, in which bill of sale is mentioned seventy-eight acres of wheat, all which wheat is made over to the said Joseph Ketchum.

BYRON MORRIS GRAHAM,  
*Town Clerk.*

Recorded the 25th day of May, 1772, the ear mark of

Uriah Davis, "which is a crop off the Right Ear, and a Slit in it, a half crop under the side of the left ear."

Ear mark of Joseph Peck, a space cut out on the under side of the left ear.

Ear mark of Morris Graham, a "crop and slit in the right ear, and a hole in the left."

Taken up, July 6, 1774, by Hentice Woolsey, "a black yearling colt, the near hind foot white, to the fet-lock—no mark or brand perceivable." CHAS. GRAHAM, *Clerk*.

Nov. 25th, 1777.—Came into the pasture of James Young, some time in the month of April last, a sorrel mare, two years old past, marked with the letter B on the near hind thigh, a blaze in the forehead, with four white feet.

Record of Katy Jones, who was born May 27th, 1801, at the house of Martin Lawrence, in the town of Northeast. Her mother was a slave to said Lawrence, named Dinah. Recorded December 30th, 1812. ISRAEL HARRIS, *Clerk*.

We, the subscribers, Overseers of the Poor of the Town of Northeast, in the County Duches, do certify that Driss, a slave of Nicholas Row, of said Town of Northeast, appears to be under the age of fifty years, and of sufficient ability to provide for himself.

Northeast Town, }	JEPHTHA WILBUR, }	Overseers
Oct. 26, 1813. }	PHILO M. WINCHELL, }	of Poor.

The most important historical events connected with the present limits of the town of Pine Plains, in the order of time, are those relating to the Indian village of Shekomeko, which we now briefly lay before the reader.

#### MORAVIAN MISSION AT SHEKOMEKO.

It was under peculiar difficulties that the Moravian Missionary commenced his labors among the nomads of the western world; and it is by these difficulties that we should estimate the magnitude of his work, rather than by the results.



growing out of his efforts.\* He stood between the white man and Indian, the object of a two-fold suspicion, and yet the friend of both. His mission was to a dangerous people—to a race whose angry passions had been rendered fierce above control in the school of merciless oppression. He saw wife, children, and sisters fall beneath the tomahawk; the crackling fires of burning dwellings were heard throughout the land, mingled with the shrieks of the bound and tortured victim at the stake. Yet, turning his back upon the luxuries of civilization, he leads the way into inhospitable wilds, that he may carry to the hearts of the untutored savages the tidings of a crucified Saviour.

The Moravian Mission at Shekomeko is remarkable as being the first successful mission to the heathen in North America; and is among the first efforts of a body of men who above all others have distinguished themselves for missionary zeal, and whose efforts have been attended with extraordinary success. The good example, the generous conduct, the self-denying devotion for the good of others, that mark the lives of these early missionaries, not only serve as a theme with which to grace a page in history, but serve as a lesson which all may contemplate with profit.

Christian Henry Rauch arrived at New York from Germany July 16, 1740, where he was introduced to several influential persons from whom he expected to derive information concerning the Indians, and the best means of gaining an influence with them. They unanimously discouraged the attempt. All

---

\* The Moravians claim to have descended from one of the earliest churches formed by the Apostle Paul, in Illyricum, (Rom. xv. 9,) and by the Apostle Titus in Dalmatia, (2 Tim. iv. 10,) viz., the Slavonian branch of the Greek or Eastern Church. They have always adhered to their ancient faith, notwithstanding they have been subjected to a series of bitter persecutions. They became absorbed in the general movement of the Reformation, and are little known in the history of subsequent times except under the general head of Protestants. The name of *Unitas Fratrum*, or *United Brethren*, was the result of a formal union in 1457-60, between the Moravians, Bohemians, and Waldenses. The Moravians, like all Eastern Churches, claim to have maintained an uninterrupted succession of Bishops from the Apostolic times. They were the first society who employed the newly invented art of printing for the publication of the Bible in a living language, for general distribution among the people. Under the direction of Christian David and Count Zinzendorf, who had established themselves in Herrnhut, in Germany, the Moravians commenced their remarkable labors among the heathen:—first in Greenland, in 1733; then among the Creek and Cherokee Indians in Georgia, in 1735; and then, after establishing their Colony at Bethlehem, coming to the Mohegan and Wampanoag Indians at Shekomeko and its vicinity. This sect have from the first confined their missionary labors to the conversion of the heathen.

efforts at their improvement heretofore had failed ; the Indians were of such a vicious and abandoned character that to go among them would be dangerous as well as utterly vain. Not at all discouraged, he proceeded to seek out an embassy of Mohegan Indians, who had lately arrived in New York on business with the Colonial Government.

At his first visit he found them in a state of beastly intoxication, and terribly ferocious in appearance and manners. Carefully watching his opportunity to find them alone, he addressed himself to two of the principal chiefs, Tschoop and Shabash, in the Dutch language, with which they had become slightly acquainted in their intercourse with the Dutch settlements along the Hudson River. Without ceremony he asked them whether they wished a teacher to instruct them in the way of salvation. Tschoop answered in the affirmative, adding that he frequently felt disposed to know better things than he did, but knew not how or where to find them. Shabash likewise giving his assent, the missionary rejoiced and promised to accompany them at once, and visit their people, upon which "they declared him their teacher with true Indian solemnity."

They led him through the unbroken wilderness to Shekom-eko, the beautiful Indian name of the region now known as Pine Plains. The site of the ancient Indian village was about two miles south of the present village near the "Bethel." It was located on the farm now occupied by Mr. Edward Hunting, a most beautiful and romantic spot, such indeed as one who appreciates the nobler traits of the Indian character would be prepared to find a chosen Indian haunt ; and where a passing traveler might even now expect to be startled by the native whoop of the red man of the forest, or at least to be charmed by the sweeter music of the Christian hymns taught them by the faithful Moravians, who in their missionary huts, or in the woods and groves by which they were surrounded, often called to mind the favorite lines sung by the ancient Bohemian brethren :—

‘The rugged rocks, the dreary wilderness,  
Mountains and woods, are our appointed place;

Midst storms and waves, on heathen shores unknown,  
We have our temple, and serve God alone.' "

This ancient Indian name is still retained in the picturesque stream\* which runs near the ancient Indian village, and unites with Roeliff Jansens Kill in Columbia County.

Rauch arrived at the Indian settlement August 16th, and was received with true Indian hospitality. He immediately spoke to them on the subject of man's redemption, and they listened with marked interest. The next day when he spoke with them he perceived, with sorrow, that his words excited derision; at last they openly laughed him to scorn. He was not discouraged; he persisted in visiting them daily in their huts, representing to them the evils of sin, and extolling the grace of God revealed in Christ and pointing out the way of salvation. In these labors he encountered many hardships. He lived after the Indian manner, traveling on foot from one place to another through the wilderness. Suffering from heat and fatigue, he was often denied even the poor shelter of an Indian hut for refreshment and rest.

His labors did not long continue without their reward. The Indians became gradually more attentive to his instructions, evidently favorably impressed with the devoted zeal he manifested for their good, which was so different from the ordinary conduct of the white man toward them. The first to show seriousness was Tschoop, the greatest drunkard and most atrocious villain among them. He asked of the missionary "what effect can the blood of Christ, slain on the cross, produce in the heart of men?" and thus he opened the way to a full explanation. Shabash also began to exhibit a similar interest. It was evident a work of grace had begun in the hearts of these two savages. Their eyes would overflow with tears whenever they conversed with their teacher upon the subject.

This effect upon the Indians, who were regarded by the white settlers as a horde of incorrigible wretches, soon attracted attention. And the missionary, who came to preach to the

---

\* This name has also been given to a station on the Duchess & Columbia Railroad.

heathen, was now invited to preach to the white settlers also, whose vices the degraded heathen had learned but too well.

The change which took place in the conduct of Tschoop was very striking, for he had been notorious for his wildness and recklessness, and had even made himself a cripple by his debauchery. Having become a preacher and interpreter among them, he related his experience in the following manner :

“Brethren, I have been a heathen, and have grown old among the heathen, therefore I know how the heathen think. Once a preacher came and began to explain to us that there was a God. We answered, ‘Dost thou think we are so ignorant as not to know that? Go back to the place from whence thou camest.’ Then again, another preacher came and began to teach us, and to say, you must not steal, nor lie, not get drunk, &c. We answered, ‘Thou fool, dost thou think we don’t know that? Learn first thyself, and then teach the people to whom thou belongest, to leave off these things, for who steal and lie, or who are more drunken than thine own people?’ And thus we dismissed him. After some time Brother Christian Henry Rauch came into my hut and sat down by me. He spoke to me nearly as follows : ‘I come to you in the name of the Lord of Heaven and Earth. He sends word that he is willing to make you happy, and to deliver you from the misery in which you now are. To this end He became a man, gave His life as a ransom for man, and shed His blood for him.’ When he had finished, he lay down upon a board, being fatigued with his journey, and fell into a sound sleep. I then thought what kind of a man is this? There he lies and sleeps. I might kill him, and throw him into the woods, and who would regard it? But this gives him no concern. However I could not forget his words. Even while I slept I dreamed of that blood which Christ had shed for us. This was something different from what I had ever before heard. And I interpreted Christian Henry’s words to the other Indians.”

But now many of the white settlers, who, while they corrupted, abused, and vilified the Indians, at the same time lived upon them, and who made large gains especially by their drunkenness, conceived that their interests would be injured by the success of the missionary. They therefore stirred up the more vicious Indians, instigated them to threaten his life if he did not leave the place. And they even tried to seduce

the two chiefs to their former wretched life, whose remarkable conversion had attracted so much attention.

In this extremity the name of John Rau should be mentioned with honor for his noble defense of the persecuted Moravian. He was the steadfast friend of the devoted Missionaries through all their subsequent troubles, until they were driven from the province by an unjust act of the Colonial Government. With his assistance Rauch overcame, in a great measure, the obstacles placed in his way by his intriguing enemies. Several new converts were made, and the mission assumed an interesting and promising character. In 1741, it was visited by Bishop David Nitschman, the companion and fellow laborer of Count Zinzendorff.

About this time a companion and aid was sent to Rauch at Shekomeko, from Bethlehem. His name was Gottlob Buettner, a martyr to the work upon which he then entered, and whose grave at Shekomeko has brought to notice the memory of this noble effort of the Moravians, and whose brief history is of the greatest interest in connection with the mission. He preached for the first time to the Indians at Shekomeko, Jan. 14th, 1742, from Col. 1; 13. On the 11th of the following month Rauch and Buettner were ordained deacons at Bethlehem. On the same day Rauch baptized three of the Indian converts who had accompanied them from Shekomeko—the first fruits of this most remarkable Indian mission. Tschoop was not among them, he having been unable to undertake the long journey in consequence of his lameness. He was, however, baptized at Shekomeko on the 16th of April following, receiving the Christian name of John.\* The annexed is a portion of the letter dictated to the brethren on the occasion of the baptism of his companions:

“I have been a poor, wild heathen, and for forty years as ignorant as a dog. I was the greatest drunkard, and the most

---

\* Tschoop (pronounced tish-up) became a victim of that terrible scourge of the Indians, small-pox. He died at Bethlehem, whither he had gone to reside with several of his tribe, in 1746.

willing slave of the Devil; and as I knew nothing of our Savior, I served vain idols, which I now wish to see destroyed with fire. Of this I have repented with many tears. When I heard that Jesus was also the Savior of the heathen, and that I ought to give him my heart, I felt a drawing within me towards him. But my wife and children were my enemies, and my greatest enemy was my wife's mother. She told me I was worse than a dog, if I no more believed in her idol. But my eyes being opened, I understood that what she said was the greatest folly, for I knew she had received her idol from her grandmother. It is made of leather, and decorated with wampum, and she, being the oldest person in the house, made us worship it; which we have done, till our teacher came, and told us of the Lamb of God, who shed his blood, and died for us poor ignorant people. Now I feel and believe that our Savior alone can help me, by the power of His blood, and no other. I believe that he is my God and my Savior, who died on the cross for me a sinner. I wish to be baptized, and long for it most ardently. I am lame, and cannot travel in winter; but in April or May I will come to you. I am your poor wild

TSCHOOP."

The wonderful change which had taken place in this wild Indian awakened the attention of the other Indians, who flocked to Shekomeko, from twenty or thirty miles round, to hear the new preacher.

In the summer of 1742, the mission was visited by Count Zinzendorff and his beautiful and interesting daughter Benigna. They crossed the country from Bethlehem, Penn., to Esopus (now Kingston), and arrived at Shekomeko Aug. 27th, "after passing through dreadful wildernesses, woods and swamps, in which he and his companions suffered great hardships." Rauch received them in his hut with great joy, and the day following lodged them in a cottage built of bark. The Count afterward declared this to have been the most agreeable dwelling he had ever inhabited. During this visit six Indians were baptized, and a regular congregation was formed. It consisted of ten

persons, and was the first congregation formed of believing Indians in North America.

In September the Count and his companions took leave of them. Two Indians, David and Joshua, accompanied them to Bethlehem, who were baptized at that place by Buettner, the Count assisting in the administration.

In October of that year Gottlob Buettner and wife rejoined Missionary Rauch at Shekomeko, and devoted themselves to the work of instructing the heathen. In December a burial ground was laid out for the use of the baptized Indians, the same in which Buettner was afterward buried. At the close of the year the whole number of baptized Indians was thirty-one.

About this time Martin Mack arrived to assist in the mission, but soon afterward took charge of the station at Pachgatgoch, (Schaghticoke,) where the success was even greater than at Shekomeko, and where the missionaries continued to labor more than twenty years. A portion of the tribe still remains; their history is full of melancholy interest, and worthy of an imperishable record.

March 13th, 1743, holy communion was administered to the firstlings of Shekomeko, preceded by a love-feast, followed by the Pedilavium (washing of one another's feet), both established customs among the Moravians. The Missionary writes: "While I live I shall never lose the [impression this first communion with the Indians in North America made upon me."

In July, 1743, the new chapel at Shekomeko was finished and consecrated. It was thirty feet by twenty, and was covered with smooth bark. It is represented as an appropriate and commodious building, striking in its general appearance, and of great convenience to the mission. It was constantly kept open on Sundays and on festal occasions. The greatest interest was manifested by the Indians in the services held in their new chapel.

But now troubles begin to thicken in the pathway of the devoted missionaries. The whites were enraged at the

injury of their business ; caught every false rumor in circulation against them, and publicly branded them with epithets of Papists and traitors. The authorities of New York and Connecticut were called upon to interfere and banish them from the country.

Two of the missionaries were taken up at Pachgatgoch, and after being dragged up and down the country for two days, were honorably acquitted by the Governor of Connecticut. Yet their accusers insisted on their being bound over in a penalty of one hundred pounds, to keep the laws of the country. The missionaries then retired to Shekomeko, followed by many Indians whom they had instructed.

No charge could be more false and preposterous. The history of the missionaries consisted of their good works in the effort to save souls, and in the trials and sufferings endured from the persecutions of the Church of Rome. They made it a fixed policy never to interfere in the politics of the country, but simply to labor for the benefit of their fellow men.

Count Zinzendorff sent Brother Shaw as a school-master to the Indian children at Shekomeko. At the close of 1743, the congregation of baptized Indians at Shekomeko numbered sixty-three persons, exclusive of those belonging to Pachgatgoch. About this time occurred the difficulties between the French and English about the boundaries of their respective dominions. The French employed Jesuits to alienate the Indian tribes, and prepare them to take part against the English. The fears of the white settlers were greatly alarmed. The Indians were generally regarded as enemies, and any one who befriended them was looked upon as a spy of the French. This state of things afforded an excellent opportunity for the enemies of the missionaries at Shekomeko. They were charged with being Papists and Jesuits in disguise ; preparing the savages for a grand massacre of their white neighbors ; and of having secreted arms for the purpose. These reports terrified the inhabitants ; many forsook their farms and fled ; others placed themselves under arms for defence.



March 1st, 1744, Mr. Justice Hegeman, of Filkintown (Mabbettsville) visited Shekomeko, and informed the missionaries that it was his duty to inquire what sort of people the Brethren were, for the most dangerous tenets were ascribed to them. He himself gave no credence to the reports, and was fully convinced that the work at Shekomeko was a work of God.

Buettnor, the principal missionary, was at the time absent in Bethlehem. Immediately on his return, they were summoned to Pickipsi (Poughkeepsie) to exercise with the militia; they refused on the ground that as ministers of the gospel they could not be legally required to bear arms.

In June of that year a Justice of the Peace arrived from Pickipsi to examine into affairs. He admitted the accusations against the priests were entirely groundless, but he required them to take two oaths:

1st. That King George, being the lawful sovereign of the kingdom, they would not in any way encourage the Pretender.

2d. That they rejected Transubstantiation, the worship of the Virgin Mary, Purgatory, etc.

In every point in these oaths Buettnor assured him they could entirely agree. And though they could not in good conscience take an oath, being restrained by the religious principles, which, as members of the Brethren Church, they had adopted, yet they were willing to be bound by their asseveration, yes or no. The Justice expressed his satisfaction for the present, but required them to be bound in a penalty of forty pounds to appear before the court in Pickipsi on the 16th of October following.

The next June they were summoned to Reinbeck, where they were called upon in open court to prove they were privileged teachers. Buettnor produced his written vocation and his certificate of ordination, duly signed by Bishop David Nitschman.

Again on the 14th of July they were required to appear

before the Justice at Filkintown. Here John Rau appeared in their favor, and gave a decisive and noble testimony, from his own intimate knowledge, in their defence.

In the meantime their adversaries had repeatedly accused them before Hon. George Clinton, then Governor of New York, who sent for them to inquire into the truth of the startling reports. Buettner and Senseman, from Shekomeko, and Shaw from Bethlehem, went to New York, where they found that the whole town was aroused concerning them. Mr. Justice Beekman, however, who had before examined them at Reinbeck, publicly took their part in New York, and affirmed that "the good done by them among the Indians was undeniable."

Proceedings were commenced before the Governor touching their case in July, 1744, and the matter was left to a council. His Excellency communicated to the board that he had sent letters to Col. H. Beekman, one of His Majesty's Justices for Dutchess County, and Colonel of Militia for that county, acquainting him with the reports he had received touching the Moravians, and requiring him to make the necessary investigation. He also communicated to the Board a letter from Beekman that there were four Moravian priests and many Indians at Schecomico, and that he had made search for arms and ammunition, but found none, nor could he hear of any. Before the receipt of the Governor's order, the Sheriff, Justice and eight others were at Schecomico; they found the Indians quietly at work on their plantations, who were thrown into consternation at their approach. The Indians received the Sheriff's party civilly; but no ammunition was found, and as few arms as could be expected among such a number of men. He denied their being disaffected toward the crown; that they, too, were afraid of the French and Indians. The only business of the missionaries at Schecomico was to save souls among the heathen. They were asked to take oaths, but refused through a scruple of conscience.

Upon examination of the missionaries before the council,

these facts were repeated, and they were exonerated from all blame. The prosecution of the missionaries thus far was under the provincial law against Jesuits, passed 1700, which was to the last degree unjust and oppressive. It may be urged in palliation however, and with reason, that the public mind was greatly exercised in regard to the subject; that the people stood in mortal dread of the tomahawk and scalping knife; and the possibility and even probability that some of the massacres of the white settlers were instigated by human fiends sent among the Indians under the guise of priests was sufficient, under such a state of feeling, to prejudice the people against any who professed to be teachers of the red man.

In September, 1744, Buettnor was again summoned to Pickipsi, and again honorably dismissed. In the minds of most of the people, the missionaries were innocent of the charges against them.

Thus far the schemes of the enemies of the devoted missionaries had been foiled; now they were to prove more successful. December 15th, 1744, three Justices appeared at Shekomeko, and the missionaries were again commanded to appear at Pickipsi on the 17th. Buettnor was ill and could not attend; but the other missionaries appeared. The act was read to them by which the ministers of the congregation of the Brethren, teaching the Indians, were expelled from the country, under the pretense of being in league with the French, and were forbidden under a heavy penalty, ever again appearing among the Indians without first taking the oath of allegiance.

Bishop Spangenberg visited Shekomeko to devise means by which the Moravians might carry on their work, but all in vain. He remained there two weeks, and was obliged to leave the converted Indians exposed to all the evil influences surrounding them. Finally the white people drove the believing Indians from Shekomeko by main force, on pretense that the ground the town was built upon belonged to others, and they took possession of the land.

Buettnor now ended his weary pilgrimage, dying Feb. 23d,

1745. aged 29 years. The Indians wept over him; they dressed his corpse in white, and buried him with great solemnity at Shekomeko; they watered his grave with their tears, and for a long time used to visit and weep over it. A stone put up to mark his grave bore this inscription:

“Here lies the body of Gottlob Buettner, who according to the commandment of his crucified God and Savior, brought the glad tidings to the heathen, that the blood of Jesus had made an atonement for their sins. As many as embraced this atonement in faith were baptized in the death of the Lord. His last prayer was that they might be preserved until the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. He was born Dec. 29th, 1716, and fell asleep in the Lord Feb. 23, 1745.”

Only a small portion of this stone, very much mutilated, and scarcely at all legible, is still preserved. The locality is still shown by the proprietor, Edward Hunting, as also the site of the Missionary building; some portions of the foundation are still recognized. The orchard planted by the Missionaries has disappeared;\* and the medicinal roots there planted until recently refused to quit their home, and remained a blessing to those living in the neighborhood.

The effect of these misfortunes was disheartening to the poor Indians. A portion of the tribe removed to Pachgatgoch, where they attempted to make their home. Another part formed a colony at Wechquadnack, on the eastern border of Indian Pond, in the town of Sharon, Conn. A portion of the Indian orchard still remains. At this place was formed a congregation of Indians, under charge of Moravians. David Bruce, a Scotchman, was appointed to this station, where he died, deeply lamented, in 1749, and was buried here.

After the dispersion of the Indians at Wechquadnack, a congregation of white people was established on the west side of Indian Pond, in North East, on lands owned by Hiram Clark. Here a meeting-house was built, which was in later years used as a school-house. Near by, in a burying-ground, is

---

\* One apple tree remained till within three or four years.

the grave of Rev. Joseph Powell, doubtless the Moravian missionary of that name. Other Shekomeko Indians went to Bethlehem, in Penn., and as it was impossible for the Moravians to continue their labors here, the field was finally abandoned.

After the death of Bruce, the whites at Wechquadnack still desiring that religious services might be held there, a Moravian named Abram Van Reinke was sent out. He had appointments at Salisbury and Sharon, in Connecticut, and also at Oblong, Nine Partners, and Livingston Manor.

Mabbettsville is the "Filkintown" of the historian Loskiel, so-called from the Filkins, who were early settlers in the neighborhood. Before the observer is the rugged back of old Stissing, an isolated granite mountain with sides and jagged ridge covered with forests as thick as when the Mohegans, one hundred years ago, roamed through the solitude to rouse the bear, or chase the bounding moose. Eastward, along its foot, are spread luxuriant meadows, with scarcely a tree to vary the carpeting of green. Halcyon Lake lies south of the village of Pine Plains, surrounded by pastoral beauties. Here Buettnor and his Indians were wont to shoot the wild duck and spear the pickerel.

The ancient Indian village\* of Shekomeko† was situated, it is believed by some, in a field that slopes southward from Buettnor's grave to the meadow—less than twenty feet inter-

\* The annexed is copied from a drawing, made in 1745, of the village of Shekomeko. The line on the bottom represents Shekomeko Creek. Near the left of the picture is a circle, representing an old garden. To the right of this are two large buildings together; these



Shekomeko in 1745.

are the church and mission house. The two figures circular at the top represent cellars. The figure nearest to the creek is a barrack for hay or grain; and the square one above the row of huts marks the place of the burial ground.

† Signifying in the Indian tongue, "Little Mountain." Aunt Eunice, grand daughter of Gideon Mauwee, the Schaghticoke chieftain, always accented the antepenult in speaking the word—She-kom-eko; she said that sounded "more Indian" to her ear.

vening between the missionary's graves and the Indian huts that were arranged in a crescent around the little bark-covered church. Others locate it about one-fourth of a mile southeast of the grave, not far from a pile of stones said to have been the foundation of the "sweat-house," and a basin in the brook that comes down from the hillside, where the Moravian missionaries used to dip the Indian children ill with the small-pox.

In 1854, Rev. Sheldon Davis interested Mr. Hunting in the search for the grave of Buettner. One Winans, a descendant of the former proprietor, was the only one who could identify the spot. He came, and driving down a stake, said the grave was within a rod of the same; and that the first stone the plow would strike would be a fragment of the old gravestone. After turning a few furrows, the plow stuck a slab a few inches below the surface that proved to be the object sought after.

It appears that during the proprietorship of Winans, between 1762 and 1797, an attempt was made to remove the stone. It then stood upright, in the middle of a field, and was an obstacle to cultivation. A yoke of oxen and three horses were unable to draw it away, and it was allowed to stand. As late as 1806, the school boys as they passed would gather about the grave of the unknown man, and gradually demolished the monument. One boy, who strongly protested against the sacrilege, was, in 1860, the sole survivor of the party.

Shortly afterward the grave was searched for treasure, it being said there was an Indian warrior buried there, with a rifle of costly workmanship. Nothing, however, was found, except a skull and a few bones, and fragments of pine boards. The fragments of stone were replaced, but gradually became scattered, and the plow and harrow finished the work of destruction. When Mr. Hunting came in possession of the farm he found a portion of the slab in a stonewall. It was removed within doors, and became an object of curiosity.

In 1859, the Moravian Historical Society took measures to erect monuments over the grave of Gottlob Buettner, at She-

komeko, and near the graves of David Bruce and Joseph Powell, at Wechquadnack. Lossing assisted in the undertaking, and to him was entrusted the designing of the monuments.\*

It was thought that the occasion of the dedication of the monuments, which took place in September, 1869, demanded something of a historic nature. Ministers were appointed to prepare discourses embodying all historical data that could be found bearing upon the subject. Portions of the Moravian ritual that relate to the death and resurrection were selected; the use of litanies was deemed appropriate, for the missionaries were buried without those cherished rites. Easter morning litany, prayed yearly on Moravian burial grounds, and the choral music of trombonists, a characteristic of Moravian obsequies, were added to the programme of religious exercises. It was deemed best to hold introductory services of a more general nature on the evening before the first day of dedication, in order that the committee and friends might witness ceremonies of Moravian worship; and they were accordingly held in the "Bethel," a little Union Church in the valley of Shekomeko. The memorial services were attended by a concourse of over one thousand people.

The site of Powell's grave, and the Moravian church and cemetery, being on lands of Mr. Clark, it was deemed proper to hold services in this locality, and from thence proceed across the lake in boats, pursuing the same course toward the southeastern shore as had been followed by the Indians when, over a hundred years ago, they carried the remains of their loved teacher over "Gnaden-See" for interment in their national cemetery.

Near the site of the ancient village of Wechquadnack is a marble shaft erected to the memory of David Bruce and Joseph Powell. It is situated at the summit of a little knoll, in a sheltered nook, a few rods from the eastern border of Indian Pond. Around it are the same grand old mountains,

"Rock-ribbed, and ancient as the sun,"

---

\* The monuments were manufactured in the marble yard at Poughkeepsie, and during the first part of September [1859] were visited by great numbers of people daily.

which echoed back the beautiful hymns sung by the Moravian missionary and his dusky congregation.

On the north side of this monument is inscribed :—Joseph



Monument,

Brethren, born 1710, near White Church, Shropshire, England. Died September 22, 1771, at Sichesem, in the Oblong, DUCHESS County, New York. On the south side are the following words :—David Bruce, a minister of the Gospel in the church of the United Brethren, from Edinburgh, Scotland. Died July 9, 1749, at the Wechquadnack Mission, DUCHESS County, New York. And on the west side :—erected by the Moravian Historical Society, October 6, 1859 ; on the reverse, a selection from Isaiah.

The following are the inscriptions on the monument at Shekomeko :—North side—Shekomeko Mission, commenced



Monument.

April 6, 1740, by Christian Henry Rauch. Erected by the Moravian Historical Society, Oct. 5, 1859. South side—In memory of the Mohican Indians, Lazara, baptized Dec. 1, 1742; died Dec. 5, 1742, and Daniel, baptized Dec. 26, 1742; died March 20, 1744. On the east and west sides are similar inscriptions, one in English and the other in Dutch, the same that was inscribed on the original monument.\*

An old church, built by the Moravians, or, as some believe, by the Dutch Reformed Society, once stood a mile or more east of Pine Plains, near Hammertown, in the vicinity of the old burying ground. The house was quite large, square built, and was never ceiled. Alex. McIntosh brought over the communion service and presented it to the church. The grandfather and grandmother of Abraham Bockee were buried here in 1764, about the time the church was built. Much of the

\* See page 312.



material of this ancient edifice is still preserved, having been used in the construction of a barn in the vicinity.

When Livingston's surveyors were running the line between his manor and the Little Nine Partners' tract, they were believed to be locating the line too far south, and were met and fought back by persons in the interest of the land company. When they came to the west line of the Oblong, then the boundary of Connecticut, the people of that colony offered armed resistance to the surveyors, who were about to run their line through to the Taghkanick Mountains. In the skirmish one of Livingston's surveyors was killed. From this and similar circumstances it would appear that force was a favorite instrument, in those early times, of settling difficulties. Instead of going to law, as a means of deciding a boundary, armed bodies of men were brought on the ground, when the question of ownership of the disputed territory would be decided in favor of the victorious party.

Henry Yonkhonce and a man named Montross were among the early settlers of Pine Plains. The latter located in the northwest part of the town, where he built a mill; the former settled to the east of him, not far from Hammertown. Yonkhonce, so it is said, was slain on his own domain by a war party of fierce Mohawk Indians, who were on their way to attack the Shekomeko settlement. By some means they were deterred from the intended attack, and commenced a retreat; the Shekomeko tribe sent a party of armed warriors in pursuit, who overtook their foe near the borders of Copake Lake, in Columbia County. Here a sanguinary battle was fought, resulting in the total destruction of the invading party—not one of them being spared to convey the news of their disastrous defeat to their distant village in the valley of the Mohawk. Ebenezer Dibble, C. W. Rauty, James Graham, John Tice, Smith and Snyder were early settlers.

Two log houses are yet standing in the vicinity of the village of Pine Plains, which were among the first built in the town. Their sides have since been covered with clap-boards,

thereby concealing the manner of their construction. The larger of the two, known as the Lasher House, stands a short distance west of the village. The house and farm on which it stands are leasehold property. It is quite a large building, quaint in its style, and was doubtless reckoned an elegant mansion when first built.

During the Summer of 1876, a centennial tea-party was held in this dwelling. Antique furniture was brought in for the occasion, the dishes were of the pattern in use one hundred years ago; the viands were of the primitive kind partaken of by our "rude forefathers"; and the dresses of the guests were in keeping with the occasion.

This ancient edifice has its traditionary story. At the time



The Lasher House.

of the Revolution, it was occupied by a Tory named Lewis. His movements were closely watched by his Whig neighbors, who were suspicious that he was secretly intriguing with the enemies of his country. At length they became so well satisfied of the fact, that they deputed some of their number to wait upon him, acquaint him of their suspicions, and inform him that he must either renounce forever his Tory sentiments, or leave the country—giving him until the following morning to make a final decision. Upon going to the house the next morning, they found the old Tory had hung himself in the garret during the night, and was stone dead. This circumstance has caused the house to be regarded by many with a

superstitious dread ; which has given rise to other tales of strange doings in it. It is said that, a few years ago, blood-stains were visible on the floor of an upper chamber, which were attributed to some dark deed yet hidden from the eyes of the world.

One venerable pine, a specimen of the primitive forest trees that once covered this plain, yet stands within the limits of the village of Pine Plains. It is preserved and cherished by the people as a memento of the past ; and will doubtless be suffered to remain until the process of decay and the rude storm blasts shall lay it prostrate.

In a field near this tree is an old burying ground, in which were interred, in early times, the colored slaves of the settlers.

North of the village is a beautiful rural cemetery, in which are deposited the village dead. The grounds are tastefully laid out, and ornamented with evergreens and shrubbery. The



numerous marble shafts rising on every hand, and the less imposing slabs embowered in trailing vines and enclosed with little beds of exquisite flowers, testify to the passing traveler that departed friends are held in tender remembrance.

About half a mile east of Pine Plains village is the quiet little settlement of Hammertown. Here was an extensive tannery, recently discontinued. Here the ruins of the Harris Scythe Factory are also located ; in which, years ago, the sound of a score or more of trip-hammers was heard, and which suggested the name of the place. The original factory was established in 1776, the year of American Independence. Its location was to the east of the Shekomeko creek ; but was afterward removed to the present site, where it was destroyed by fire. The present buildings were then erected. Work in them has some time been discontinued, and the buildings have been suffered to go to decay. The roof of one of these has fallen in, and the walls are crumbling from neglect. This was at an early period a thriving business place ; but has been out-

stripped in the race by its sister villages, whose location proved to be more eligible.

At the beginning of the present century, though stated meetings were held in the town, but little was said about sects and doctrines. Meetings were held in schoolhouses and private dwellings, mostly by Presbyterians and Methodists. Rev. John Clark of Pleasant Valley, and a Mr. Price, an itinerant M. E. preacher, used to hold meetings in the vicinity. About the year 1818, Elders John Buttolph and Luman Burtch came here and preached a part of the time.

Previous to this, however, a number of enterprising individuals had set on foot a project to build a meeting house. A committee had been appointed to inquire into its feasibility,



Ruins of the Harris Scythe Factory.

and to perfect a plan of operations. This committee advised them to purchase a lot, and build a house 34x50 feet. As a means of raising the necessary funds, it was determined to issue stock, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each; this was readily taken up by resident capitalists, and the work was commenced with vigor. The understanding was, that at the completion of the house, the seats were to be sold to the highest bidder, the purchaser to receive a title by deed; those who owned stock were to take their pay in seats, unless they chose to let them go to the highest bidder. In nine months the edifice was completed, and was called the Union House, because all joined in its construction, irrespective of creed.

Public notice was given of the sale of the seats; a large assembly was on hand at the appointed hour; a crier was

selected, and the sale went on with spirit. At the close of the sale it was found the proceeds exceeded the expense of building by several hundreds of dollars. Before the people separated, they were called to order by the moderator, who proposed that the desk be occupied by certain denominations to the exclusion of all others, and that six trustees be appointed to carry the resolution into effect which proposition was adopted by vote of the assembly.

The community being largely Presbyterian, Rev. Mr. Blair was hired to preach one-half the time for a year; he was succeeded by Rev. Robert G. Armstrong, of Orange County. During this time Elder John Buttolph, a Baptist, occupied the pulpit every fourth Sabbath, and ministered to the people for about two years; Elder Luman Burtch assisted a part of the time. This church edifice is still standing in the village of Pine Plains, and is occupied exclusively by the Presbyterians. Rev. Wm. N. Sayre is their present pastor, who has been over this charge for a period of forty-three years. This is the first and only pastorate over which he has been placed, in which he has so long and so acceptably labored.

In 1834 or '35, a series of meetings was held, resulting in many conversions. All denominations participated in the exercises; and when the new converts began to declare in favor of this and the other sect, an unfortunate division of feeling occurred among the members of the different churches. Finally, the Baptists resolved to build a separate house of worship. They purchased a lot, laid the foundation, and raised the frame. When nearly completed, on the 3d of June, 1837, a sweeping tornado passed through a part of the town and village, carrying destruction in its way. The new house of worship was laid in ruins.\*

This was a crushing blow to all their projects. However, they resolved on another effort. The public, and the sister churches in the county liberally assisted them. In eleven months another house, very neat and commodious, was erected.

---

\* It is stated that so terrific was the tornado that the board used by the builders, on which was drawn the draft of the house, was carried into Connecticut.

May 7, 1838, the house was dedicated, Elder John Leland\* preaching the dedicatory sermon, from Matt., xvi : 18.

There are seven church edifices within the town of Pine Plains, viz: A Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, Episcopal, Christian and two Union Churches. The first four are situated within the village of Pine Plains; one Union house is at Pulver's Corners, and the other at Bethel; the Christian Church is a neat little edifice standing near the west line of the town.

In the year 1800, the village of Pine Plains contained only a hotel, and four or five isolated dwellings. A tract of about fourteen hundred acres near the village is still owned by the heirs of the original proprietors. In 1808 some enterprising men commenced improving the village. A large and commodious dwelling of brick, a store, and a hotel were erected by a Mr. Dibble, who carried on the mercantile business for many years, doing a large trade in barter. He purchased most of the grain produced by the surrounding country. In 1853 the village contained twenty-four dwellings, together with several stores and shops; and as late as 1860, could boast of only 382 inhabitants. It now (1876) contains four churches, a union free school, two hotels, a National Bank and about 800 inhabitants.

The scenery in this vicinity is unsurpassed. The numerous lovely lakes in the quiet valley; the rugged mountains bounding the vision on either hand; the gently undulating plain stretching away before the beholder; all contribute to its attractiveness. People from the city in large numbers are drawn hither during the sultry Summer months.

The rugged back of Stissing Mountain abruptly rears itself above the plain about one mile west of the village. From its summit an extensive view is obtained of the surrounding country. It is yearly visited by numbers of tourists and picnic parties. A writer† thus says of it :

---

\* Leland was an energetic preacher of the Gospel, and was said to have traveled, in the performance of his ministerial functions, a distance sufficient to girdle the world three times. He journeyed on horse-back, through the primitive wilderness, beset with dangers, and totally unacquainted with luxury. He preached the ordination sermon of Luman Burtch, at Ancram, June 17, 1806 from Isaiah vi:6, 7.

† Bailey.

“An hour’s drive brought us to the foot of the mountain, at which point the way became so precipitous that we had to perform the rest of the journey on foot. After considerable effort we reached the summit ; from whence the mountain, appears like a huge boulder transported there by some freak of nature, rising solitary and alone from the midst of a beautiful valley. Westward lay an undulating country, extending to the noble Hudson, a distance of eighteen miles. The glories of a September sun painted its dark blue waters with a still deeper hue. Beyond lay the Catskill Mountains, whose blue summits rise one above the other, stretching beyond the vision’s utmost limit. The far-famed Mountain House was in full view, perched on its airy cliff. Eastward the view extended to the Taghkanick range. The village of Pine Plains, with its church spires glittering in the autumnal sun ; the adjacent valleys, dotted over with white farm houses, and rich with ripening harvests ; the numerous romantic lakes, bordered with dark evergreens, and rich in Indian legends ; all combined to form a most charming prospect.”

Halcyon Lake is a remarkably picturesque body of water. Its location is near the site of the ancient Indian village of Shekomeko. Before the advent of the white people the dark pine forest came down to the brink, and cast a melancholy shadow over the waters. The red man sought its banks, at the time of the deepening twilight ; he heard, in the moaning of the evening wind among the branches, the voice of the Great Spirit, speaking in mysterious tones of the “land of the hereafter” ; and he saw upon the bosom of the lake—

“ Lighted by the shimmering moonlight,  
And by will-o-the-wisps illumined,  
Fires by ghosts of dead men kindled,  
In their weary night encampments.”

## PLEASANT VALLEY.

---

POPULATION, 1,826.—SQUARE ACRES, 20,049.

---

PLEASANT VALLEY was formed from Clinton, January 26th, 1821. Its surface is a rolling and hilly upland. Barnes and Dennis Hills, in the northwest, are the highest points. Wappingers Creek flows southwest through near the centre. Sprout Creek takes its rise in a pond near the southwest part. Slate crops out along the hills, and a vein of marble has lately been discovered. The largest body of water is Pond Gut, in the southeast part of the town. The soil is a clayey and gravelly loam.

The village of Pleasant Valley was incorporated April 15th, 1814. It is located in a pleasant vale on the borders of Wappingers Creek, from which the town derives its name. But little attention has been paid, however, to the election of officers under the charter, which was packed away among other papers and almost forgotten. Some four or five years ago, an act of the Legislature so modified the excise laws that a town board of excise could not legally grant a license to a resident of an incorporated village; but provided that the question should rest with the board of trustees. This called



up the question of the village charter. After a diligent search the instrument was found, and it was ascertained that all except one of the board of trustees were dead. This solitary member at once organized a meeting of the board, filled up the vacancies by appointments, elected J. B. Duncan, President, proceeded to grant the required licenses, and adjourned. The board has never since met. The Pleasant Valley Institute is located here.

Among the oldest settlers of Pleasant Valley are the names of Newcomb, Peters, Forman, Hicks, Devine, Humphrey, Dubois, Thurston, Everson, Dean, Holmes, Sharpstein, Ham, &c.

William Holmes settled in the southeast part of the town. He came from Long Island; a large number of his descendants still reside in this and neighboring towns. Benjamin Lattin, also from Long Island, located in the neighborhood of the village of Pleasant Valley. One Major Vanderburgh is mentioned as having lived at an early date, to the west of

Salt Point. The Blooms built a mill and mansion a short distance north of Washington Hollow.

A large cotton factory is located at the village of Pleasant Valley, owned by Garner\* & Co. The cloth is manufactured here and conveyed to



Cotton Factory of Garner & Co.

the print works at Wappingers Falls to be printed. East of

\* The gentleman who so unfortunately met his death in the summer of 1876. The circumstances are thus related:—In the afternoon of July 2<sup>nd</sup> Wm. T. Garner went on board his yacht at Staten Island, accompanied by his wife and five invited guests. At this time the sky to the westward was cloudy, and a sharp squall was evidently at hand. His yacht, the Mohawk, had all her sails spread, while the other yachts did not show a stitch of canvass. This irregularity of the Mohawk was observed, and a warning sent to notify those on board of their danger. Before the boat reached her she capsized. Mr. Garner, who at the time of the catastrophe was standing on the quarter-deck, rushed to the hatchway to save his wife. He reached her and was returning, when he was met by a large volume of water pouring down the hatchway, flooding the cabin, and drowning the brave commander and his wife before they could reach the door. It is said of William T. Garner that he paid good salaries, and gave proper vacations to his clerks; and when any of them fell sick in his employment, he sent the check regularly when pay-day came round.

the village are the Pine Grove Woolen Mills, owned and managed by the Bowers family.

Before the division of the town of Clinton, town meetings were sometimes held at the house of one Wood, still standing, a short distance west of the residence of Bradford Holmes, Esq., in Pleasant Valley.

The old Presbyterian Meeting House, built about a century and a quarter ago, stood not far from Wheeler's Hotel, at the Hollow. It was a plain square building, quite large, two stories in high, and was furnished with a gallery on three sides. The land on which it was built was deeded for the purpose by Isaac German, a large landholder. The cemetery ground here was originally connected with this church. During the Revolution this edifice was used as a prison. The country here was mostly settled by the Germans, who thought it very wrong to turn against the King; Toryism was therefore rampant in this vicinity, and it required the strong arm of the military to keep it in check. Says Lossing: "During the year that Burgoyne was making his victorious march toward the Valley of the Hudson, the Tories of DUCHESS became bold, and defied the militia guard that had been established. About four hundred of them, well armed, assembled at "Carpenter's," now Washington Hollow, and threatened destruction to all the Whigs in the neighborhood. An expedition was immediately set on foot in Sharon, Connecticut, to break up the gang. A strong party of armed volunteers gathered at Blooms Mills, north of the Hollow, and early in the morning marched for the latter place, where they found the Tories paraded in a meadow. Marching up with spirit, the volunteers fired on the insurgents, who broke and fled. Thirty or forty of them were captured and taken first to Connecticut, and afterwards to New Hampshire, where they were confined about two years."\*

The building now known as Wheeler's Hotel was built about the year 1800, by William German. Early in the year 1813 a large number of cannon and troops were being trans-

---

\* See page 55.

ported from New York to Sackett's Harbor. A portion of them passed by different routes through our county. The cannon were heavy, the roads were bad, and the passage therefore extremely difficult. A detachment stopped for a night at the Hollow ; the officers taking up their quarters at the hotel, and the soldiers seeking the protection of the old Presbyterian Church.

A large landholder west of Washington Hollow was named Newcomb. He left, at his death, three hundred acres of land to each of his three sons. This side of him is a rough streak of country. A man named Hall was looking for a place to locate. He came from Pleasant Valley on foot, through the then almost unbroken wilderness. He was a feeble man, and his strength gave out just as he reached the rough section referred to. He concluded therefore to go no further, and settled down there among the rocks. A few minutes' walk would have brought him to the productive lands in the neighborhood of the Hollow, where he might have located had he chosen to do so.

The Newcomb house was occupied at the time of the Revolution by a Tory of a very decided character. His wife was a staunch Whig ; and it may be surmised the domestic felicities of the family were nothing to boast of. The woman was too many for him, however, in the wordy encounters that occurred ; but she could not succeed in converting her renegade husband.

The DUCHESS Turnpike runs diagonally through this town, meeting the Amenia and Dover Turnpikes a short distance east of the Hollow. It was built about the beginning of the present century.

A gentleman living in this vicinity mentions some circumstances connected with the Erie Canal project. The two political parties which were divided on this question, were here sharply defined. One side claimed a canal would be ruinous to the grain producing interests of the river counties, and objected to being taxed for that purpose equal to the farmers in the western part of the State, who were to reap the whole

benefit of the work. When the State Canal was finished, their predictions were realized; the price of wheat fell from \$2.75 to \$1.00 per bushel.

A great celebration was held in New York City in honor of the completion of the canal,\* and our informant, in company with others, went to see it. An immense procession was formed, comprising representations of the varied interests of the commonwealth, with cars and banners. Not the least interesting part of the exercises was the aquatic procession which sailed down the bay to Sandy Hook, carrying with them a barrel of Lake Erie water, which was poured into the ocean at this point with very imposing ceremonies. One may judge of the splendor of the celebration when it is stated that upwards of two hundred banners and standards were displayed among the different societies, many of them really elegant. So crowded was the city that many of the visitors could not find lodgings.

The Presbyterian church at Pleasant Valley was organized by the Presbytery of Dutchess County, in the year 1765. The society was legally incorporated January 26th, 1785, agreeably to an act of the Legislature, passed April 6th, 1784. Cornelius Humphrey and Eliphalet Platt were chosen Inspectors, and John Everson, Clerk. The following persons were chosen Trustees: Cornelius Humphrey, Eliphalet Platt, Lemuel Conklin, John M. Thurston, John Everson, and Joshua Ward. "Voted, that this congregation be known by the name of the Presbyterian Congregation, of Pleasant Valley.—Charlotte Precinct, Jan. 26th, 1785."

Rev. Wheeler Case was ordained and installed the first pastor, Nov. 12th, 1765, his pastorate continuing twenty-six years. Rev. Methuselah Baldwin succeeded him, and

---

\* On Wednesday, at 10 A. M., the waters of Lake Erie were admitted into the canal at Buffalo, and the first boat commenced its voyage to New York. This auspicious event was announced to the citizens of the State by the roar of cannon, planted at intervals of about eight miles along the banks of the canal and the Hudson, the line extending from Buffalo to Sandy Hook, a distance of 544 miles. The cannon were fired in succession commencing at the moment of the entrance of the boat into the canal, and the intelligence thus communicated reached New York at precisely twenty minutes past eleven o'clock, when a national salute was fired from the Battery. The intelligence that this was received was then returned by the same line of cannon to Buffalo.

continued over the church a period of five years. Rev. John Clark became pastor in 1800; resigned in 1806; was recalled in October, 1808, and remained pastor for a period of thirty-seven years. Rev. Henry J. Acker was installed pastor in April, 1869.

August 19th, 1826, the Session received and granted a petition of sixteen members of this church, to be dismissed to form a Presbyterian church in Poughkeepsie.

August 4th, 1828, a similar request of sixteen members was granted to organize the Presbyterian Church at Freedom Plains town of LaGrange.

March 28th, 1837, twelve members were dismissed to organize the Presbyterian Church at Pleasant Plains, town of Clinton.

December 15th, 1860, seventeen members were dismissed to form the Westminster Presbyterian Church at Salt Point.

The first house of worship\* was a wooden structure, erected in 1770 on the main street in the village of Pleasant Valley, a few rods west of the present building. In 1812 it was repaired and considerably enlarged, at a cost of \$2,500. The present brick edifice was built in 1848.

"At a meeting of the trustees, held March 11th 1794, for taking into consideration the subject of a parsonage, it was agreed, after some debate, to drop the idea of building, and to give Mr. Baldwin a settlement of £100 in lieu of a parsonage. The money was subscribed, and Mr. Baldwin accepted it." In 1801, the congregation secured a parsonage, with about twenty acres of land attached, one mile east of the village. In 1869 this farm was sold, and the present parsonage near the church erected, at a cost of \$4,500.

The old burying ground attached to the church contains the remains of Revs. Case and Clark, and of many of the oldest members of the congregation. These ancient burial plots are justly regarded with great veneration. By recent

---

\* A Presbyterian meeting-house stood at Washington Hollow, built about the year 1745 or '46.

purchases, the grounds of the cemetery have been greatly enlarged. They are under control of the Board of Trustees.

In April, 1770, Jacob and Margaret Everson gave the congregation the deed for the land on which the church was built. Mrs. Susanna Ward, in 1845, left by will \$600 for furnishing the Sunday School room. In 1859, Dr. Edward L., and Adeline Beadle gave the congregation a valuable piece of land where the present parsonage stands.

Elder John Lawrence, a pioneer Baptist, preached in this town at an early period of its history. He held services in barns, schoolrooms and private houses, and not unfrequently in the woods. In 1770 he organized a small church at Zachæus Newcomb's house. Christian Newcomb preached occasionally. Joseph Harris was the first deacon. The Society lingered awhile, and was subsequently left to dwindle away. Sometime afterward, Elder Bullock, of Stanford, preached near Salt Point. His labors were rewarded with a revival, and some forty or fifty were baptized. These became a branch of his church. In 1790, John VanVoorhis gave them a deed for half an acre of land, and they determined to build upon it. Their first records were made in 1792. Elder John Dodge became their first pastor in 1795, continuing till 1813, when he resigned. The church did little for his support, except to provide him with fire wood. The records speak of Elders Hoadly, Stevens, Warren and Burtch, as having preached for them occasionally.



Baptist Church, Pleasant Valley.

About the year 1836, the church was visited by Elder Philip Roberts, Jr., as a county missionary. A protracted meeting was held, in which he was assisted by a brother Waterbury, from New York, and by other missionary brethren. The meeting lasted twenty days, and people came from all quarters to hear the Word. From sixty to seventy conversions are recorded, and thirty-eight were baptized. Elder Roberts accepted the call of the church to be-

come its pastor, serving them a period of seven years with fidelity and success. In 1842, Geo. W. Houghton, a very useful and excellent member of this church, was ordained an Evangelist. From that time until 1850 the society improved their house of worship; erected a public shed; bought six acres of land for parsonage; erected a barn, and greatly improved the parsonage house. The family names of Badgley, Wilde, Thurston, Garret, Travis, Schryver, Fosdick and others, appear on the records as early members.

A Quaker [Hicksite] meeting house is situated in the village of Pleasant Valley, built nearly three-fourths of a century ago. A Mr. Dean gave the land, and contributed largely towards the erection of the house. Engraven on the monuments in the old burying ground are the family names of Attwood, Whipple, Farrington, Bloodgood, Lawton, &c.

The Westminster [Presbyterian] Church at Salt Point, a Methodist and Episcopal Society at Pleasant Valley, and the Christian Church at Washington Hollow, comprise the churches in the town, in addition to those previously mentioned. The Methodist house was moved, some thirty years since, from the hill east of the village, to its present location. The Episcopal house was built on the old ground of the Presbyterian church.

## POUGHKEEPSIE.

---

POPULATION, 25,000.—SQUARE ACRES,\* 22,140.

---

Poughkeepsie† was formed as a town March 7th, 1788. March 27th, 1799, the village of Poughkeepsie was formed and March 28th, 1854, it became an incorporated city. The town borders upon the Hudson, and contains some fine farming lands. Its surface is mostly a rolling upland. Wappingers Creek, forming the east boundary, and the Fallkill, flowing through Poughkeepsie City, each furnish a considerable amount of water power. The soil is clayey in the west, and a sandy and gravelly loam in the remaining parts. New Ham-burgh, Manchester, Rochdale, and Locust Glen, are small villages. A portion of the incorporated village of Wappingers Falls lies in this town.

The name Poughkeepsie is from the Indian word *Apo-ksep-si-z:k*, and signifies a safe harbor. The Fallkill was so named by

---

\* Including both town and city.

† This name is spelled in the old records in no less than 42 ways, viz.—Pakeepsie, Papepsy, Pakepsy, Paughkeepsie, Pcapasy, Pecapsy, Pecapshe, Pockeepsieck, Poughkeepsing, Poughkeepsingk, Pockeepsink, Pockeepsy, Pockeepsen, Pockeepsy, Pockeepsen, Pock'kyphsingh, Pckeepsy, Pockeepsieck, Pockeepseng, Pockepsing, Poghkeepsie, Poghkeepsieck, Poghkeepsing, Poghkeeps, Poghkeepsen, Poghkeepsink, Poghkeepsen, Poghkeepsieck, Pockeepsingh, Pockeepsink, Pockeepsy, Pockepsieck, Pockepsen, Poughkeepsy, Poughkeepsie, Poughkeepsy, Pikipsi, Picipsi, Pockepsie, Pockepsie, Poughkeepsie.



the Dutch, because of the number of cascades or falls occurring in that stream. The Indians called it the *Minnakze*. The bluff north of the bay at the mouth of the Fall Kill was called by the Dutch *Slange Klippe*, Snake or Adder Cliff, because of the venomous serpents that abounded there in olden times. The southern cliff bears the name of Kaal [*Call*] Rock, that being the place where the settlers called to the captains of sloops when they wished to take passage with them. With this bay, after whose beautiful Indian appellation the city and town of Poughkeepsie are named, is associated an Indian legend.

Some Delaware warriors came to this spot with some Pequod captives. Among the latter was a young chief, who was offered his life and honor if he would renounce his nation, receive the mark of a turtle upon his breast, and become a Delaware brave. He rejected the proposition with disdain. His captors thereupon bound him to a tree, and prepared to deal with him according to their customs. A half score of tomahawks were raised to hurl at the unfortunate captive, when a sudden shriek startled the executioners. A young and beautiful Indian girl leaped before them, and plead for his life. She was a captive Pequod, and the young chief was her affianced.

The Delawares debated. Suddenly the war-cry was sounded, and some fierce Hurons falling upon them made them snatch their arms for defense. The Indian maiden seized upon this opportunity to sever the thongs that confined her lover; but during the excitement of the strife they were separated, and the Huron chief carried off the handsome Pequod maiden as a trophy. Her affianced conceived a bold design for her rescue, and boldly carried it out. A wizard entered the Huron camp. The maiden was taken suddenly ill, and the wizard was employed to prolong her life, until her capturer could satisfy his revenge upon Uncas, chief of the Mohegans. The lovers fled at nightfall, and shot out into the river in a light canoe, followed by blood-thirsty pursuers. The

Pequod paddled his beloved one to the mouth of the Minnakee, where he concealed her; and, single handed, fought the Hurons, and finally drove them off. This sheltered nook was a "safe harbor" for her.

We append a copy of an ancient deed on file in the County Clerk's office in Poughkeepsie:

THIS INDENTURE made in the city of New York on the Ninth day of September, in the Ninth year of her majesties Reigne 1710, between Myndert Harmense of Dutchess County in the Province of New York, planter, and Helena his wife, of the one part, and Leonard Lewis, of New York, merchant, of the other part, Whereas Col. Peter Schuyler of the city of Albany by Certain Deed made under his hand and seale bearing Date the Thirtyeth Day of August in the year of our Lord 1699, did grant, bargaine and Sell unto Robert Sanders and the said Myndert Harmense their heirs and assigns for ever all that certain tract or parcell of Land scituate Lying and being on the east side of the Hudson River in Dutchess County at a certain place called the Long Reach slanting over against Jufrows Hook at a place called the Rust Plaats, from thence Eastward into the woods to a creek, Called by the Indians Pictawiiquasick, known by the christians Jan Casperses Creek, Northward to a Water Fall where the saw mill belonging to Myndert Hermanse aforesaid stands upon, and so southward alongst the Hudsons River aforesaid to the said Rust Plaats: with all and singular its appurtenances, being part of the Lands granted to the said Peter Schuyler by Coll. Thomas Dongan, Late Gov. of this Province by patent dated the Second Day of June 1688, \* \* \* \* \* and whereas the said Thomas Dongan, by patent bearing date the twenty-fourth day of October 1686 did grant unto the said Robert Sanders and Myndert Harmse a certain tract of land containing twelve thousand acres to be taken in one entire piece out of the lands hereafter mentioned, that is to say out of a certain Parcell of Land scituate in Dutchess County aforesaid called Minnesinck on the East side of Hudsons River to the North of the Land of Soveryn Alias called the Bakers with Arrable Lands, Woodlands and Marshes with the creek called Wynagkee with Tree Tones, Range and outrift for cattle and the fall of waters called Pendanick Reen, and another marsh lying to the north of the fall of waters called Wareskeehin as in and by the said Patent relation thereto may fully and at large appear, and

whereas the said Robert Sanders has since deceased, and thereby the said Myndert Harmense as survivor is become solely vested in the premises, now this Indenture witnesseth that the said Myndert Harmense, by and with the consent of Helena his wife, by these presents sell unto the said Leonard Lewis for and in ye consideration of £140 lawful money of New York all those two tracts and Parcels of Land scituate Lying and being in the county aforesaid, and part of the above mentioned premises, the one beginning on the South side of a certain Pond on the Partition Line of Baltus Van Kleeck with a west Line to the Water side, and so along the water side to the land of John Kips to the Northward of the Creek having Water Falls and so east along John Kips Land to the Hill unto the Pine Trees, and thence southerly to the east of the Pond to the place where it began, with the whole creek and all the waterfalls thereof as well without as within the boundaries aforesaid as also one other tract beginning on the north side of a Piece of meadow that lyes by the River side and runs easterly along the meadow and marsh to the Sprout called the first Sprout which makes the bounds on the south side of Peter Viele and Runns along the said Sprout Easterly unto the most Easterly Part of the first Sprouts Plain, and thence East North East to the Creek Having Waterfalls, and so along the said Creek Southward to the Land of John Kips, and so by the said Land Westerly to Hudsons River, and so along the River Northerly to the meadow where it began, with privilege of Cutting Wood and Timber in the woods, to make hay in all the meadows and outdrift for Cattle and Horses in all the Lands not cultivated of the said Myndert Harmense, and together with all and singular the woods, underwoods, Trees, Timber, Pastures, Feedings, Marshes, Meadows, Swamps, Stones, Quarries, Mines, Mineralls (Royall Mines Excepted) Pools, Ponds, Springs, Waters, Watercourses, Rivers, Rivoletts and the only privilege of erecting a Mill or Mills on the Great Creek aforesaid, without stoppage of stream or water. \* \* \* to Have and to hold the above bargained and hereby to be granted Two Tracts of Land, Creek and all others the Privileges, Comodities and Appurtenances before mentioned unto him the said Leonard Lewis his heirs and assigns forever.

MYNDERT HARMENSE.

———Co. Rec. Deeds, Book A. p. 251.

Another grant of land is recorded by which the relict of

Robert Sanders convey to pieter u ziele of Dutchess Co., " provided the said pieter u ziele, his heirs or assignees pay yearly and every year halfe a Bushel of good winter wheat when demanded, to commence from ye fifth day of September 1700 for quitt Rent into the sd Myndert Harmse and Thomas Sanders or their heirs or assignees. In testimony whereof the said Myndert Harmse and Helena his wife Elsie Sanders and Thomas Sanders have hereunto sett their hands and seales att pagkeeping this 8th day of June 1708.

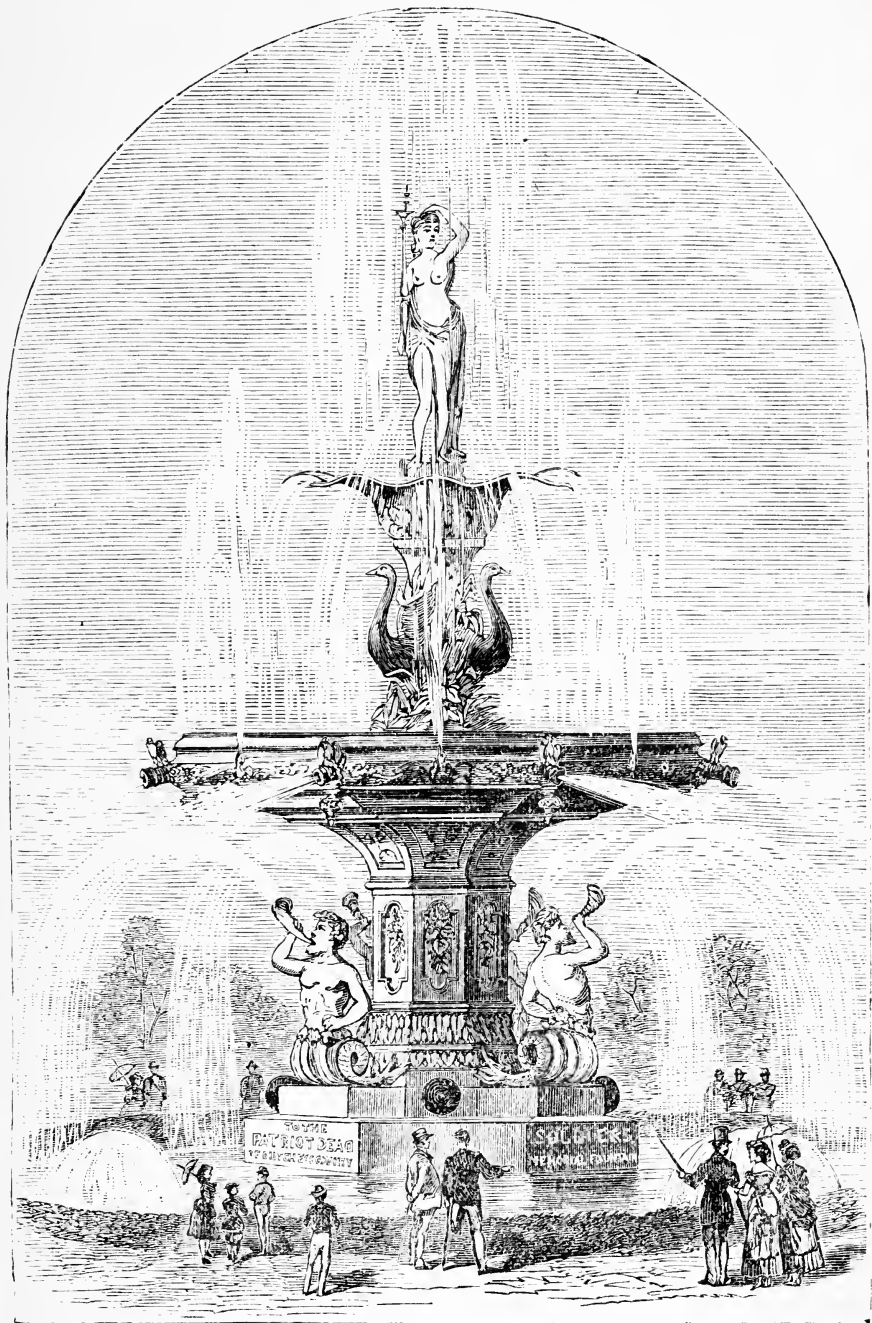
A true copy recorded and examined, per me, Henry Vanderburgh, Clerk, March the 11th Ano 172 $\frac{2}{3}$ \*

Poughkeepsie was made the shire town of DUCHESS at an early period, because, as the record says, it was in "the centre of the county." The settlements were at that time confined to the neighborhood of the river, at Fishkill, Poughkeepsie, and Rhinebeck, and intermediate points. The first log houses were built upon the site of this city by two or three Dutch families, in 1690. The first substantial house was built of stone, in 1702. It was erected by Baltus Van Kleeck, and stood upon Mill street, near the corner of the present Vassar Street. It was one story in height, and was provided with loop holes for muskets, as a defense against the Indians—a common practice in early times. The stone lintel bearing the monogram of Van Kleeck, that was over its door, may now be seen in the outer basement wall of the dwelling of Mathew Vassar, Esq., at the corner of Mill and Vassar Streets.

As observed in another part of this work,† the first building for a court house was ordered to be built in 1715; and a deed for the land on which the present court house stands was conveyed in 1718, by Henry Van de Bogart to Barent Van Kleeck. The house was not completed until 1746. Its construction was authorized by the Provincial Legislature in 1743, and it was built under the supervision of Commissioners,

\* The above date may be read 1722 or 1723. It is not unusual to find two dates given in very old documents. The Gregorian year ended December 31st, and the civil year March 25th, until the year 1752, when the dates between January 1st and March 25th were dated by the Gregorian year only.

† See page 162.



SOLDIERS' FOUNTAIN, POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.



of whom Henry Livingston was chief, and who was appointed to receive and disburse the money raised for the purpose.

The first Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions, DUCHESS County, was established at Poughkeepsie, in 1734. The following is a copy of the order, issued by his excellency, William Burnett, Captain General and Governor-in-Chief of the Provinces of New York, New Jersey, and Territories depending thereon in America, and Vice Admiral of the same, etc. :

“In Council, an ordinance for establishing a Court of Common Pleas and a Court of General Sessions of the Peace in DUCHESS County, in the Province of New York :

“ *Whereas*, in the establishment of the Court of Common Pleas and the General Sessions of the Peace, hitherto in the County of DUCHESS, over against the County of Ulster, there has been no Courts of Common Pleas or General Sessions of the Peace erected and established to be holden and kept within the said County, but the inhabitants of the said County have sometime formerly been subjected to the jurisdiction of the Justices of the aforesaid County of Ulster. For remedy whereof for the future I have thought fit by and with the advice and consent of his Majesty's Council for the Province of New York, and by virtue of the power and authority unto me given and granted under the Great Seal of Great Britain, and do hereby Erect, Establish, and Ordaine. That from henceforward there shall be held and kept at Poughkeepsie, near the centre of said County, a General Sessions of the Peace on the third Tuesday in May, and the third Tuesday in October, yearly, and every year forever; which General Sessions shall not continue for longer than two days, but may finish the business of the Sessions possibly in one day, and that from henceforward there shall be held and kept at Poughkeepsie near the centre of said County, a Court of Common Pleas, to begin the next day after the Court of General Sessions terminates, and then only if business requires, hold and continue for two days following, and no longer, with the like power and jurisdiction as other Courts of Common Pleas in other Counties within the Province of New York, have used and enjoyed, any former Ordinance, Practice or Usage to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

“ Given under my hand and seal at arms in Council, at Fort George, in New York, the sixth day of July, in the seventh year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

VV. BURNETT.”

This Colonial Court House was burnt in 1785, and was rebuilt soon after at a cost of about \$12,000. This second Court House was the building in which the Convention of the People of the State met, on the 17th of June, 1788, to deliberate on the new Constitution. The number of delegates was sixty-one, representing twelve counties. DUCHESS was represented by Zephaniah Platt, Melancthon Smith, Jacobus Swartwout, Jonathan Aiken, Ezra Thompson, Gilbert Livingston, and John DeWitt. Governor George Clinton was chosen President of the Convention.

In the Convention, says Lossing, the supporters and opponents of the new Constitution were about equal in number. The subject had been ably and earnestly discussed in print. Governor Clinton and his family were all opposed to the measure. His brilliant nephew, DeWitt Clinton, then a young lawyer of New York, less than twenty years of age, had written against it in reply to Hamilton in the *Federalist*, and he attended the Convention here and reported its proceedings for the press. In April of that year, he wrote to his father, Gen'l James Clinton :

“ If the Constitution is adopted, I am convinced that several people who now warmly advocate its adoption will exclaim—‘ From the insolence of great men ; from the tyranny of the rich ; from the unfeeling rapacity of the exciseman and tax-gatherer ; from the misery of despotism ; from the expense of supporting standing armies, navies, policemen, sinecures, federal cities, senators, presidents, and a long train of *et ceteras*, Good Lord deliver us.’ There is yet no prospect of its being ratified.”

The debates in the Convention were long and earnest.



The principal speakers were Alexander Hamilton,\* John Jay, and Chancellor Livingston, in favor of the Constitution ; and John Lansing, William Harper, Robert Yates, and George Clinton against it. The friends of the Constitution were gratified and strengthened by news that came by express from Richmond, Virginia, which arrived on the 2nd of July, announcing the ratification of the instrument by that State, on the 25th of June, by a majority of ten ; and when the final vote was taken in the Convention at Poughkeepsie, on the 26th of July, there was a majority of only one in favor of the Constitution. *That single vote in the Court House at Poughkeepsie decided that the people of this country should have a truly national government, with all its attendant blessings.* Four of the six delegates from DUCHESS voted for it, namely—Platt, Smith, Livingston and DeWitt. Thompson was not present.

This historic building was destroyed by fire on Thursday night, September 25th, 1808. The flames were discovered about 10 o'clock ; and were attributed to the acts of some of the criminals confined in the jail. None of the public documents in the Clerk's office were destroyed, and the prisoners were removed to the Farmers' Hotel kept by Amaziah Blakealee, on Cannon Street, nearly opposite the Duchess County Academy. The latter building then stood on the present site of St. Mary's Catholic Church. On the 28th day of October, on account of the destruction of the Court House, the Hon. Smith Thompson, together with David Brooks and Robert Williams, held the October term of the Circuit Court and the Court of Oyer and Terminer in the Reformed Dutch Church. The present Court House was ordered to be built the following year under the direction of James Tallmadge, John B. Van Wyck, and John Van Benthuysen. It is of stone, 50x100 feet, and cost about \$24,000. Its walls are covered with stucco.

---

\*Mr. Hamilton had been a leading member of the National Convention that framed the Constitution. He felt the responsibility of his situation, and the Convention readily acknowledged the value of his judgment. He was perfectly familiar with every topic in the wide range which the debates embraced ; and he was nobly sustained by his colleagues, Jay and Livingston. The hostile feelings of many of the anti-Federalists yielded, and on the 26th of July, the final question of ratification was carried. This is the more noteworthy from the fact that in no State in the Union was the opposition so violent as here.

The Van Kleeck House, already referred to, was closely associated with the most trying scenes in our country's history. In 1774, the City of New York elected James Duane, John Jay, Philip Livingston, Isaac Low, and John Alsop, delegates to the first Continental Congress. The DUCHESS County Committee, whose meetings upon the subject were held in the Van Kleeck house, adopted these delegates as representatives for their district.

When the state government was organized,\* in 1777, by the adoption of a Constitution, New York being in possession



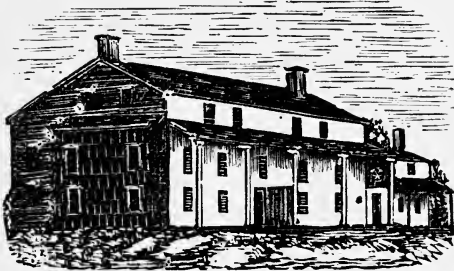
VAN KLEEK HOUSE, POUGHKEEPSIE.

of the enemy, the first Session of the Legislature, under the new order of things, was held at Kingston, in July of the same year. But the invasion of the State at several points—by Burgoyne on the north, by St. Leger and his Indian and Tory associates at the west, and by Sir Henry Clinton on the south—compelled Governor Clinton to prorogue that body until the first of September. No quorum was present until the 9th; and before any laws could be matured, the session was broken up early in

\* Lossing.

October, by the approach of the enemy up the Hudson. Kingston was laid in ashes, and all was confusion. As soon as the alarm had subsided, Governor Clinton called a meeting of the Legislature at Poughkeepsie. It assembled in the Van Kleeck House, (then a tavern,) early in January, 1778. Various acts to complete the organization of the State Government were passed ; provisions were made for strengthening the civil and military powers of the State, and it was during that session that the state gave its assent to the Articles of Confederation.

This building was the meeting place of the inhabitants to consult on the public welfare, when the Boston Port Bill and kindred measures awakened a spirit of resistance throughout the country. There the Committee of Correspondence of DUCHESS held their meetings ; and there the Pledge to sustain the Continental Congress and the Provincial Assembly was



LIVINGSTON MANSION.

signed by the inhabitants of Poughkeepsie, in June and July, 1775.

Ann Lee, founder of the sect called Shakers, was confined in this house in 1776, charged with complicity with the enemies of Republicanism. There many members of the State Convention in 1788, who met to consider the Federal Constitution, found a home during the session.

About half a mile below where Livingston Street intersects Prospect Street, near the river, stands the Livingston Mansion. It was built by Henry Livingston in 1714, and is a fine specimen of a country mansion of that period. The situation

is delightful, completely embosomed among venerable trees, on a rising knoll near the river, and far removed from the hurry and bustle of the highway. The once secluded beauty and quiet of the place has been rudely interrupted by the passage of the Hudson River Railroad within a few yards of the house. Its occupants have endeavored to preserve its ancient appearance; and even the orifice in the side of the house near the door, made by a cannon ball fired from one of the British ships which conveyed those troops up the river that afterward set fire to Kingston, is preserved with care, and shown to visitors as a token of the animosity of the British against active Whigs.

This was the residence of Col. Henry A. Livingston, grandson of Philip Livingston, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He died June 9th, 1849. Although living in retirement, he often consented to serve the public in important offices, and was never known to be absent a day from his post in the Senate Chamber, or in the Hall of the Court of Errors. He will long be remembered in Poughkeepsie as one of its best citizens. The accompanying cut is from a sketch made by the writer in June, 1875, at which time the building was still in a good state of preservation.\*

Another historic building is the Clear Everett House. Everett was at one time Sheriff of the county. He built the ancient stone house standing on Main Street, a little east of Whitehouse's Factory, and now called the "Washington Hotel." When the flying New York Legislature left Kingston, and opened a session at the VanKleeck House, Governor Clinton took up his residence in the Everett Mansion, from time to time, during the war and afterwards. In that house were seated, at different times, many of the leading men of the Revolution. There LaFayette was entertained early in 1778, and there Governor Clinton was visited by General Washing-

---

\* Mr. Davis, who owns the store house at the lower landing, saved his property by standing on his dock, waving his hat and shouting lustily, "Hurrah for King George," while the British ships sailed by.

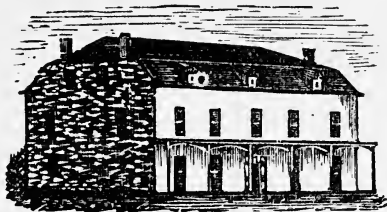
ton, who attended a session of a Masonic Lodge in Poughkeepsie. In that house Clinton wrote a vast number of letters, and from it he sent forth several proclamations. Among the earlier of the latter documents is one now in possession of Lossing, which closes thus :

“ Given under my hand, and the Privy Seal of New York, at Poughkeepsie, in the county of Dutchess, the 23d day of February, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight. God save the people.”

The *New York Gazette*, for the 4th of July, 1781, thus refers, in not very complimentary terms, to the Legislature here :

“ There is a set of mob legislators met at Poughkeepsie ; a little time will show whether they mean to expose themselves to all the vengeance, of which the majority of the late Assembly and Senate live in constant dread, many of them changing their lodgings to elude the search of the avengers of the innocent blood they have shed. Mr. Clinton, the titular Governor, has fortified his hut [the fine stone mansion of Clear Everett] against a sudden surprise, and the rebel slaves of Poughkeepsie guard it every night.”

The allusions in this paragraph are explained by a letter written at Poughkeepsie, by Governor Clinton to General



Clear Everett House.

Schuyler, on the 14th of August, congratulating the general because of his narrow escape from abduction by a band of Tories and Indians. In that letter Clinton wrote he had received a dispatch from General Washington by express, informing him that a party had been sent out from New York to seize the Governor, and deliver him to the British authorities

there, for which service they were to receive a liberal reward. "I have persons out to watch their movements," Clinton wrote, "and am not without hope of having some of them, at least in my power. This is the third party which has been sent out on this business, and of which I have been apprised during the course of the Spring and Summer, and some of them have met their fate at this place, though for different crimes."

One of these, referred to in the letter, was Huddlestone, the British spy, who was captured at Wild Boar Hill, in Westchester County, near Yonkers, and was tried, condemned and hung at Poughkeepsie, in April, 1780. The place of execution was what was afterwards known as Forbus Hill; in the rear of the present Nelson House in Market Street. Mr. Lossing mentions having heard the venerable Abel Gunn, of Poughkeepsie, who was a drum major in the Continental army, speak of Huddlestone, and of his execution. He described him as a small man with a large head and thick neck. He was accompanied to the scaffold by the county officers, and a small guard of militia enrolled for the purpose.

The old stone house on Market Street was erected in 1741, by a Swede named Von Beck, and for a number of years was occupied by him as a hotel. It afterward passed into the hands of a Mr. Knox, who also used it for hotel purposes. It was at that time, probably, one of the finest houses of entertainment on the post road between New York and Albany. The house is of curious construction, the front being of brick, said to have been imported for this purpose from Holland by Von Beck. The back and end walls are of stone, while the gable ends are of brick. On the rear wall is a stone bearing the date 1741.

Four miles below the city is an ancient farm house, and a mill, at the mouth of Spring Brook, at the eastern terminus of Milton Ferry. Here during the Revolution lived Theophilus Anthony, blacksmith, farmer, miller, and staunch Whig, who used his forge for making the great chain that stretched

across the river at Fort Montgomery. Vaughan, in his memorable expedition up the Hudson in the Autumn of 1777, laid the rebel blacksmith's mill in ashes, and caused Anthony to be confined in the Jersey Prison Ship in New York. Three years afterward, Anthony's mill arose from the ashes of the old one.

The following letter relates to the construction of the chain above spoken of:

FISHKILL, Sept. 11th, 1776.

SIR:—It is conceived highly necessary that the Iron Chain should be immediately dispatched. If it is finished, pray send it down to the fort without delay. If it is not finished, let no time be lost, and in the interim give us the earliest particular account of its present state, and when it will be probably finished. I am sir, your very humble servant,

WILLIAM YATES, JUN.

To Gilbert Livingston, Esq., Poughkeepsie.

A few years since a cruel instrument of warfare was picked up in the locality of the forge, and is now in possession of a friend of the writer. The implement of torture was made of iron, with three sharp prongs projecting in such a way that one prong would point upwards in whatever position the instrument lay. It was intended to be thrown in the way of cavalry, to disable the horses.

Toryism prevailed extensively in DUCHESS when the War for Independence broke out. In fact, the inhabitants were about equally divided into Whigs and Tories. In the summer of 1776 an insurrection broke out in the county against the authority of the Provincial Congress. The insurgents went about in small numbers and disarmed Whigs, and at one time the outbreak was so formidable that militia came from Connecticut to aid in putting down the revolters. Many arrests were made; and the jail at Poughkeepsie being full, some were sent to the jail in the adjoining county of Litchfield.

In March of the previous year, a few Whigs met at the

house of John Bailey, about three miles east from Poughkeepsie, and erected a Liberty Pole with a flag on it bearing the words "The King," on one side, and "The Congress and Liberty" on the other. The Sheriff of DUCHESS County attended by a judge of the inferior court, and "two of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace and a constable," with some other Tories, cut down the pole "as a public nuisance." This act no one dared to repeat the next year in Poughkeepsie, for then the fires of the Revolution were burning brighter and more decided.

When the news of the surrender of Cornwallis sent a thrill of joy throughout the land, it was received with delight by the patriotic citizens of Dutchess County. The news reached Poughkeepsie on the 29th day of October. The Legislature was then in session here, says Lossing, and both Houses, with the Governor, proceeded to the Reformed Dutch Church, and there offered thanksgivings to God for the great deliverance. The Rev. John H. Livingston officiated on that occasion. From the church the members of the Legislature went out to the residence of the Governor to tender their congratulations. Cannon were fired, bonfires were lighted, and the houses of Whig citizens were illuminated in the evening.

At that time there were only two stores in Poughkeepsie, one kept by Beekman Livingston, on the site of the present Park House, corner of Market and Cannon Streets, and the other by Archibald Stewart, "adjoining the Dutch Church." Each kept a general assortment of dry goods, groceries, drugs and hardware. On the occasion just alluded to, Beekman's store was illuminated. Stewart was a Scotchman and Loyalist, and his store was "darkened," so to speak, by the light of a single tallow dip.

On the day of rejoicing here, a scouting party returning to a militia camp near the village (the "rebel slaves of Poughkeepsie") met another party just going out, when a negro belonging to the former called out to one of the latter, "I say, Cuffee, what all dat firing we hear to-day?" The other replied,



“Oh, my dear soul, nuffin' 'tall, only Burgoyne had a brudder born to-day !”

As before stated, when the first enumeration of the inhabitants of DUCHESS County was made, [1714] the number was only 445, of whom 67 were freeholders, and 27 were negro slaves. The most extensive slaveholders in our county at that time were Baltus Van Kleeck and Dirck Wessels, who owned five slaves each. Poughkeepsie increased slowly in population ; and in 1737, when the county was assessed to build the Colonial Court House, the assessment of Poughkeepsie was less than \$2,500 against \$5,000 for Rhinebeck. One hundred years ago it was a hamlet of not more than 150 persons, yet it made quite a conspicuous figure in the stirring history of that time.

It was selected as one of the places in 1775, where vessels of the Continental Navy were to be built ; and here, in 1776, the frigates *Congress* and *Montgomery* were constructed under the supervision of Captains Lawrence and Tudor. One or two fire-ships with fire-arrows were fitted out here by Captain Hazlewood, in the Summer of 1776. The frigates were not completed and armed before late in the Autumn of 1776 ; they were wintered at the mouth of the Rondout Creek. The Continental Navy Yard was on the site of the late Edward Southwick's tannery, near the Lower Landing. The following papers relate to the building and launching of the frigates :

In Nov., 1776, the shipwrights employed on public works at Poughkeepsie petitioned the Convention of New York for an increase of wages. Everything was advancing in price, and the wages for journeymen was 8s., and 10s. for the foreman. The lowest price they agreed to take was 11s. and a half pint of rum per day for the journeymen, and 14s. and a half pint of rum per day for the foreman.

“Yours came to hand. We advise you by all means to launch the frigates as soon as you can, and then proceed with the vessels to the place most safe in Rondout Creek, near Esopus Landing. We are sensible of the custom to give a treat to the workmen after launching, nor do we know that

\$1.00 for each is too much. We would recommend that you give it careful consideration, that you may not be blamed of extravagance, nor we of giving sanction thereto."

FROM COMMITTEE OF STATE.

At the close of February, 1776, the navigation of the Lower Hudson was unimpeded by ice, and vessels sailed freely between New York and Poughkeepsie the first week in March. Congress having ordered, as before observed, the construction of two naval vessels at Poughkeepsie, accordingly, on the 7th of March of that year, workmen and materials were conveyed to that place in a sloop from New York. Before the middle of that month, a sloop came down from Albany laden with lumber from the mills of General Schuyler at Saratoga, for the ship-yard at Poughkeepsie, and heavy cannon, and eight tons of powder and stores arrived at Albany, by a similar conveyance, for the army in Canada. The Upper Hudson and the lakes were clear of ice early in April—a circumstance that had not occurred in many years.

Seven Tories were at one time committed to the jail at Poughkeepsie, for robbing a number of houses. They were all painted and dressed like Indian men, but it was found that five of them were women, including a mother and her two daughters.

Samuel Geake, an emissary of Sir Henry Clinton, enlisted in Captain Swartwout's Company while at Poughkeepsie, in the character of a recruit; and, insinuating himself into the good graces of the officers of Fort Schuyler, acquired much valuable information respecting the means, designs and expectations of the Americans. He was suspected, arrested, tried by court martial as a spy, and condemned to death. He was spared, however, as a witness against Major Hammell, another recreant American, who accompanied him to Poughkeepsie, and who was under arrest at that time. Geake confessed that he was employed for the crime of which he was accused. He said that Major Hammell who had been taken prisoner by the British, had espoused their cause, and was promised a colonelcy

in the British army, and that he [Geake] was to receive the commission of Lieutenant as soon as he should return to New York from Fort Schuyler.

Samuel Loudon,\* of Fishkill, was State printer until he found a rival in John Holt, who set up his press in Poughkeepsie. Holt published the *New York Journal*, and like Loudon, had fled to a place of safety, first to Kingston, and then to Poughkeepsie. Three days before Holt's death, in 1784, Loudon petitioned for the State printing, preferring his claims on the following grounds :

“That your Memorialist's family is numerous and expensive (being twenty in number) and it will take considerable employment in the profession of a Printer, to yield them a moderate support.

“That your Memorialist has suffered much loss in the course of the War, not only by the depreciation of the Paper Money, but by the detention of both Public and Private debts, and have now to begin the world, though at an age considerably advanced.

“That your Memorialist has brought up his oldest son, a native of this [New York] City, after a liberal education, and has been taught the Printing Business, and is esteemed an accurate compositor, and that your Memorialist has a number of other good Workmen employed in the Printing Business.

“That your Memorialist printed the Journal of the Legislature of both Houses, while at Fishkill, and at a time when no other Printer in the State would do them, as at that time, paper was extremely dear and scarce, they were printed to the approbation of his employers, and he is now ready to print the Laws or Journals of both Houses (should it be thought eligible to give him both) on as moderate terms as the price of paper and the wages of workmen will admit.”

The first preaching in DUCHESS County was probably by ministers of the Reformed Dutch Church. Two societies of that denomination were formed in the county in the year 1716, by the Rev. Peter Vas, of Kingston :—one being located at Poughkeepsie, and the other at Fishkill. These were the first organized churches in DUCHESS.

---

\*See page 192.

A deed of land was given in 1718, for the use of the inhabitants of Poughkeepsie for a burial place, and plot for a meeting-house, wherein the worship of God was to be conducted in the Low Dutch language. The deed bears date December 26, 1718, and was acknowledged before Leonard Lewis. The ground deeded was on the corner of Main and Market Streets. The older inhabitants will remember the mean old buildings which covered that ground until the year 1830, beneath which were the remains, thickly planted, of the earlier people of Poughkeepsie. In that year these remains were removed, and the fine buildings which now cover the front of the ground were erected. The late Gilbert Brewster built several of them, and that corner of Main and Market Street was long known as "Brewster's Corner."

The entire plot was devoted to burials. As the city grew this ground was wanted for building lots. At first the desecration was permitted so far as to allow the inhabitants to put buildings upon the ground, but were not allowed to have any cellars under them. In a little while, human bones began to appear about the streets, and around the dumping grounds—the people being inclined to transcend their privileges somewhat, some excavating underneath their houses unobserved. Finally the ground was dug over, the bones carefully picked out, and placed in a vault to the rear of the Smith Brothers restaurant.

The first Reformed Dutch Church edifice\* was built on the opposite side of Main Street; and there, in the rear of the store, may be seen the graves and gravestones of a burial ground attached to that meeting house. It was demolished about the year 1819, when the one was erected that was burned in January, 1857, and which stood on the site of the present First Reformed Dutch Church of Poughkeepsie.

The Dutch Reformed Church in this country (the exact

---

\* Bailey says a house of worship was built previous to this, situated south of Main Street, on this plot. It was erected about the year 1720, of stone; it had a hipped roof, with a moderate tower in front. The tower extended above the peak of the roof a short distance, where the bell was suspended. This was surmounted with a tapering spire. The entrance was in the tower, which fronted Main Street.

counterpart of that in Holland) adhered to the custom of having preaching in the Low Dutch language, with great tenacity. The first of these churches in America were planted at New York (the Nieu Amsterdam), Flatbush, Esopus and Albany. That at New York was founded at or before the year 1639. It was the established religion of the colony, until its surrender to the English in 1674, when the Church of England took its place.

The first judicatory higher than a consistency among this people was a coetus formed in 1747, with no higher object than that of advice and fraternal intercourse. The first regular classis was formed in 1757, which involved the church in unhappy collisions, two powerful parties being formed within its bosom which carried on a war of words for several years, and, at times, threatened the church. It was, in a large degree, alienated from the mother church in Holland. Finally, in 1766, John H. Livingston (the father of the late Colonel Henry A. Livingston, of Poughkeepsie) went from New York to Holland, to prosecute his studies, in preparation for the ministry, in the Dutch universities. He was then a young man; but his representations produced a favorable disposition toward the American church. Its membership declined, in consequence of the persistence in preaching in the Dutch language, and Dr. Laidlic, a native of Scotland, was the first minister of that church in America, who was expressly called to preach in the English language.

Mr. Livingston was a native of Poughkeepsie, and received the degree of D. D. at Utrecht, in Holland, in 1779. During a portion of the Revolutionary war, he preached in the Dutch language in the first Dutch Reformed Church built in Poughkeepsie. He was appointed President of the college at New Brunswick, N. J., in 1807, and there spent the remainder of his life, prolonged till 1825.

There was no settled pastor over the Dutch Churches of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill for several years after their organization. They, however, enjoyed the occasional services of the

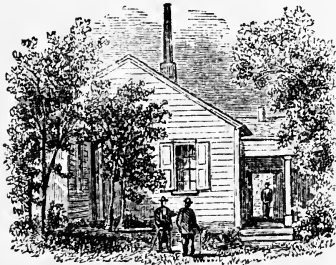
Revs. Peter Vas, of Kingston, Gualterus Dubois, of New York, Vincentius Antonides, of Kings County, and Mr. Van Deusen, of Albany.

The first minister regularly called and settled over them was the Rev. Cornelius Van Schie, who was sent by the Classis of Amsterdam, in the year 1731, fifteen years after the churches were organized. The following persons constituted the first consistory of the Dutch church at Poughkeepsie : Elders, Peter Palmatier, and Johannis Van Kleeck ; Deacons, Lawrens Van Kleeck and Myndert Vanderbogart. Van Schie was succeeded by Rev. Benjamin Meinema, whose call bears date 1745, and who remained pastor of the churches till the year 1758. The third pastor was the Rev. Jacobus Van Nist. His ministry was short, for he died in early life. He was buried in the church yard at Fishkill, where his tomb stone was accidentally discovered while some men were digging a grave.

The death of Van Nist occurred about the period of the unhappy strife between the Coetus and Conferentia parties. In 1763 the Conferentia party of Poughkeepsie, Fishkill, Hopewell, and Rhinebeck, united in sending a call to the classis of Amsterdam, to be disposed of according to its wishes. That body appointed Rev. Isaac Rysdyck pastor over the churches, who was regularly installed. On the 11th of Dec., 1769, the Coetus party presented a call to Henricus Schoonmaker, a candidate for the ministry, which call was accepted. So vehement was the opposition of the opposing faction to Mr. Schoonmaker, that at the time of his installation in Poughkeepsie, they forcibly closed the doors against him, and the services took place under an old apple-tree not far distant from the present site of the First Dutch Church. Peace being again restored, Mr. Rysdyck relinquished his charge of the church in Poughkeepsie, and confined himself mainly to the care of the churches of New Hackensack, Hopewell, and Fishkill, until his death, which occurred November 2nd, 1790. He died very suddenly, from paralysis. The congregation had

assembled that morning for services, when a messenger arrived and informed them that Rysdyck was dead. He was found alone in his room, with his completed manuscript sermon before him. His remains were placed beneath the floor in front of the pulpit (an ancient Dutch custom) in the old church at New Hackensack. When the old edifice was taken down in 1834, they were removed to the burying ground.

In the year 1800, a few Baptists began to meet for social worship in this place. They had but little preaching. Mr. Palmer was one of their first preachers. A council met at George Parker's, June 10th, 1807, and organized a church of 16 members. Francis Wayland, Sen., was their first pastor, who remained with them four years, during which time they built a house of worship. Rev. John Lawson, a missionary, when on his way to India, preached for them some time. He



Old Quaker Church, Mill Street.

was succeeded by Lewis Leonard, of Massachusetts. In 1815 a Convention met with them at their request, and organized the Hudson River Association.\*

Aaron Parker succeeded Leonard as pastor, remaining one year. Their next pastor was Rufus Babcock, Jr., who was ordained with them. He continued there three years and was much esteemed. He was succeeded by R. W. Cushman, and Hutchinson. In 1826, Rev. A. Perkins returned, and was their pastor four years. In 1839, the church again obtained the services of Rufus Babcock, D. D., who served them as

\* This association at one time numbered over 12,000 members.

pastor three years more with abundant success, when he resigned to engage in the important duties of Corresponding Secretary of the American and Foreign Bible Society. Their house of worship, which had just then been erected, cost \$20,000, one half of which was given by Mathew Vassar, a member of the congregation. Thomas S. Ranney and wife, Missionaries to Birmah, were for several years members of this church.

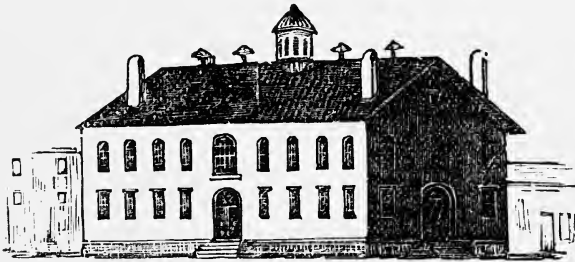
An aged resident mentions an old Methodist Meeting House—probably the first of that denomination in Poughkeepsie—which at one time stood in the vicinity of the burying ground between Main Street dock and the Lower Landing. It was a plain edifice, and unpainted; it had no steeple, and was never finished on the inside.

The cemetery north of Poughkeepsie, on the Hyde Park road, was the ground used by the Reformed Dutch Church and society for burial purposes, after the old grounds on Market street were given up. Here may be seen the monuments of some of the oldest residents. Near the southern borders of the city, below Montgomery street, is the old Episcopal burying ground. Elegant residences are springing up around it; and the hurry and bustle of the busy throng contrast strangely with the solemn stillness of the sacred enclosure. Here, too are monuments marking the resting place of the ancient buried dead, shaded by venerable trees, and hidden by dense underbrush.

During the week ending Nov. 4, 1806, at a Court held in the village of Poughkeepsie, Judge Daniel D. Tompkins presiding, Jesse Wood was tried and convicted for the murder of his son, Joseph Wood, and sentenced to be executed on the 5th of the following December. The circumstances attending the murder were these: Joseph and his brother were engaged in a quarrel. The dispute rose to such a pitch that Joseph shot his brother, fatally wounding him. The father hearing the report of the gun, hastened to the scene and found one of them upon the ground bleeding, and Joseph standing over him with



a gun. The father snatched the weapon away, and each tried to assist the wounded brother. In this position they were discovered by other parties, and the brother soon expired. At the trial Joseph accused his father of having committed the deed, and the father as strenuously accused the son. The wounded brother was unable to tell which was the guilty one; and as the father had the gun in his hand when first seen, the preponderance of evidence was against him, and he was executed. Joseph some years after, when on his death bed, confessed that he himself was the murderer, and that his father was innocent of the crime for which he was hung. A man named



Court House.

Shaffer was tried about the same time, having murdered his sister by splitting her skull open with an ax. The evidence being conclusive, he too was sentenced to suffer the extreme penalty of the law.

Executions in those days took place in public, and were made the occasions of a general gathering of the people for miles around. The gallows on which Shaffer and Wood were hung was erected on the grounds a short distance below the southern terminus of South Hamilton street, between the residence of Hon. J. O. Whitehouse and Springside. Thousands upon thousands were present, covering all the surrounding elevations.

The morning of the execution opened bright and clear. Joseph Thorn, Sheriff of DUCHESS County, had previously issued an order to Capt. Slee, directing him to parade his company of artillery, for the purpose of escorting the condemned

to the place of execution. At about 10 o'clock, the Sheriff entered the cell of the prisoners, which was on the lower floor of the old court house, where he found them in charge of their spiritual advisers, and apparently resigned to their fate. After securing their limbs to prevent their escape, the Sheriff led them forth into the corridor, where they were permitted to take final leave of their friends. Then, accompanied by the ministers, they were taken outside, placed in a close carriage, and driven to the scaffold.

The prisoners approached the fatal instrument with a firm step, and retained their nerve to the last. Everything being in readiness, the condemned were at once placed upon the gallows, which was of the old drop style. Jesse Wood, to the last, persisted in declaring his innocence; and the spectators were greatly shocked at this apparent hardened iniquity in giving utterance to what they supposed a falsehood at the very threshold of eternity. The death warrant was read to the condemned, followed by prayer by the clergymen. After being permitted to shake hands with those who accompanied them, the black cap was drawn, and they were launched into another world. We believe these to have been the last public executions in DUCHESS County.

“Sitting with a file of the *Political Barometer* before us, bearing date 1809, published in Poughkeepsie every Wednesday morning, by Joseph Nelson, five doors south of the Court House, we are for the time being carried back to days of ‘auld lang syne’ in our local history. It is a long look back; and time has wrought many changes during the period that has elapsed since these sheets were issued fresh from the press. No one can deny that the newspaper reflects the spirit and progress of the age to an extent more marked than any other one thing. An antique and strangely arranged sheet it is; decidedly out of proportion as to length and breadth, and the old-fashioned “s” (f) playing à prominent part. The reading matter is of the most solid and uninteresting character; while the local news is confined almost exclusively to the advertise-

ments, and there must we look for items of interest." We give below a few of the more striking :

Cunningham & Smith, two doors west of Post Office, offer bargains in dry goods of all descriptions, also rums, brandies, gins, salt, hardware, crockery, hollow ware, &c.

Benj. Herrick adds to these commodities, log-wood, leather, drugs, wagons, &c.

Samuel Mulford and Nicholas Power, Jun., announce their co-partnership for carrying on the dry-goods business in the yellow store opposite Paul Schenck's, Main Street.

Samuel Slee gives notice that he has purchased the stock in trade of Seelhorst & Co., in the Hardware Ironmonger and bar iron business.

John Ryan carried on a grocery business under the hotel.

Baltus Van Kleeck & Co., offer for sale dyers and fullers articles, drugs, medicines, &c. They, [as all other merchants did at that time,] offer to take country produce in payment.

John L. Holthuysen carried on the lime and lumber business at the Lower Landing.

David Phillips has for sale one lot on the corner of Washington and Mill Street, five lots on Main, and two houses and lots on the corner of Academy and Main.

Cantillons & Collins offer for sale the noted estate called Cantillons Landing, on the east bank of the Hudson, County of Dutchess, seven miles north of Poughkeepsie.

Francis L. Berier conducted a French Academy at the house of Ephraim T. Paine, Esq., Main Street. Mrs. Paine had a school in the same building. It would appear that the streets were not numbered at the time, as none are given.

The following, copied from the ancient records in Poughkeepsie, show the form of a legal instrument in olden times :

Dutchess County } ss. Thomas Sanders, Justice of the  
Peace for said County assigned.

[L. S.] To all Constables and other officers as well within said county as elsewhere within the Collony of New York, to whom the execution hereof doth or may concern, Greeting.

WHEREAS, I have Received Information and charge

against one James Jones, lately come from Lebanon, in ye County of Windham, in ye Collony of Connecticut, and Liveing in Dutchess County, at the house of one Ellexander Griggs, Calls himself a Weaver, a Lusty Well Sott Likely man full faced Brown Complexioned and wares a Black Wigg Irishman ; by birth by the brogue on his Speach, who is Charged before me to be a Dangerous person and is suspected to have Stolen a silver spoon or the biggest part of a Silver Spoon ; as by a warrant Produced ; and the complaint of Wiliiam Derddy of Lebanon in county afores<sup>d</sup> sometime in the month of this present November.

Notwithstanding Seavverall Endeavours for apprehensions of him he hath not as yett been apprehended but hath withdrawn himself and fled—Lately from Lebanon in ye County of Windham In ye Colloney of Conecticut, and is Come to our County of Dutchess These are therefore in his majesties name to command you and every of You to make diligent search within your seaverall Precincts and Districts for said James Jones, and to make hue and Cry after him from Town to Town, and from County to County, and that as well by horsemen as by footmen, according to Law, and if you shall find the said James Jones that then you do carry him before some one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace Within the county or place whare he shall be taken to be Dealtt wital according to Law. Hereof fail not at your perills. Given under my hand In Dutchess County this Seventeenth Day of November, In the fourth year of our Reaign, and In the year of our Lord God Everlasting An<sup>o</sup> 1730.

The mark of ✕ Thomas Sanders

To Franc Cool High Constapel Justice of the Peace.

In Dutchess County pursue after  
the person in this Hue and Cry.

The following is an account of LaFayette's visit :—General the Marquis-de Lafayette, after an absence of thirty-nine years, revisited our country on the invitations of Congress, as the nation's guest, in 1824. He reached New York on the 15th of August, in the packet ship Cadmus, Capt. Allyn, with his son and secretary. The Government had tendered him a United States frigate, but always simple and unostentatious, he preferred to come as an ordinary passenger in a packet ship.

There were no wires fifty years ago over which intelligence could pass with lightning speed ; but the visit of LaFayette

was expected, and the pulses and hearts of the people were quickened and warmed simultaneously, through some mysterious medium, throughout the whole Union. Citizens rushed from neighboring cities and villages to welcome the French nobleman, who, before he was twenty-one years old, had devoted himself and his fortune to the American colonies in their unequal conflict with the mother country for independence; and who, after fighting gallantly by the side of Washington through the Revolutionary War, returned to France with the only reward he desired or valued—the gratitude of a free people.

General LaFayette was now sixty-seven years of age, with some physical infirmities, but intellectually strong, and in manners and feeling cheerful, elastic and accomplished.

The General embarked at 1 o'clock, a. m. At half past two his approach was announced by a discharge of cannons



City Hall.

from the bluff just below the landing at Poughkeepsie. Large piles of seasoned wood, saturated with tar and turpentine, were kindled upon that bluff, fed by hundreds of boys who had been intrusted with that duty, and which were kept blazing high, filling the atmosphere with lurid flame and smoke until daylight. Soon after sunrise, a large concourse of the citizens of Poughkeepsie, with a military escort, arrived at the wharf.

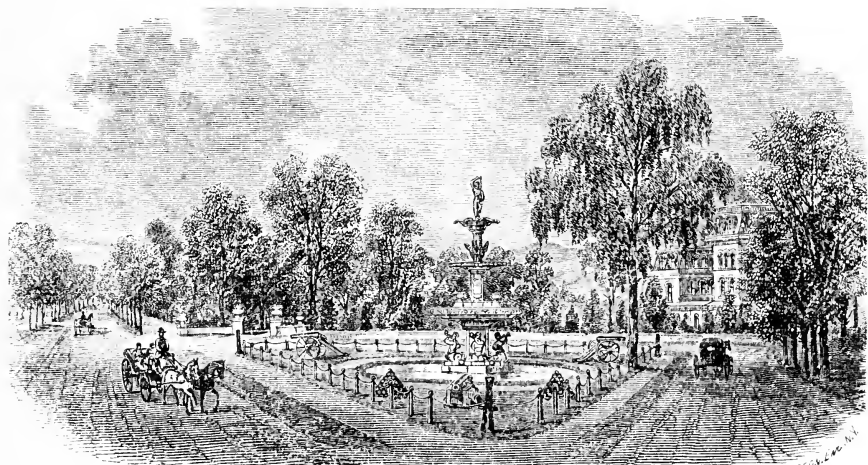
The boat having arrived, Gen. LaFayette, accompanied by Col. Huger of South Carolina, (distinguished for his attempt to

rescue the General from the prison of Olmutz) Gens. Van Courtland, Fish and Lewis, were conducted to a barouche drawn by four white horses. Gen. Brush, assisted by Col. Cunningham, then formed the procession which moved at the word of command up Main Street into Academy, and down Cannon into Market Street, in front of the Forbus Hotel, where they were formed into a hollow square, and the General was received by the Trustees of the village.

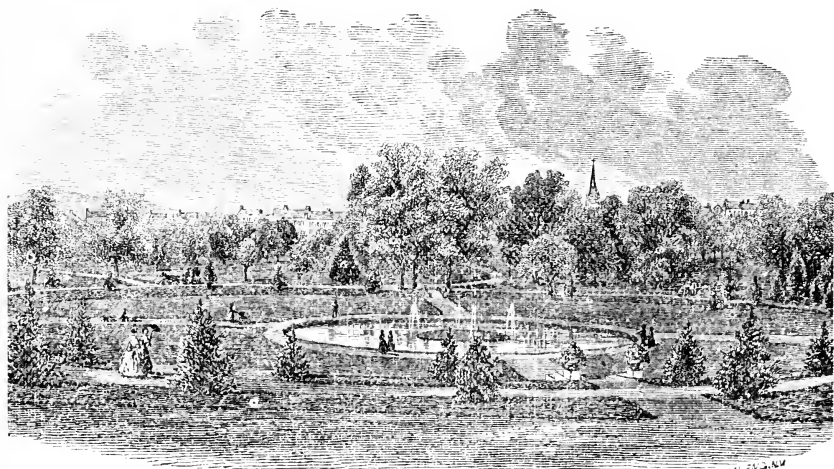
He was next conducted to the upper piazza of the Forbus House, when an address of welcome was tendered by Col. H. A. Livingston, to which LaFayette feelingly replied. He was then shown to the centre hall, where the ladies, eager to offer their tribute of respect, were presented; after which he returned to the lower piazza, and was introduced to the officers present. He then walked along the line of troops, bowing to them as he passed, and receiving their respects. Among them was an old soldier bearing the marks of poverty and hardship, but whom the General recognized, and cordially shook by the hand.

At the conclusion of these ceremonies the General was escorted to the Poughkeepsie Hotel, where an excellent breakfast was provided. LaFayette sat at the head of the table, and Major Swartwout, a soldier of the Revolution, 95 years of age, was placed at the opposite end, the seats on either side being occupied by the most prominent persons of the village. Over the folding doors were the words "Welcome LaFayette," made up wholly of the pink blossoms of the china-aster.

Breakfast over, the General was escorted to the landing, and amid the firing of cannons, the waving of handkerchiefs, and the cheers from thousands, the steamer proceeded up the river to the then beautiful residence of Governor Morgan Lewis, where the party landed, proceeded to his fine old mansion, and partook of a sumptuous collation. About two o'clock the steamer glided through the placid waters until between four and five o'clock, when she reached Clermont, the manor house of Chancellor Livingston, of revolutionary



SOLDIERS MEMORIAL FOUNTAIN AND GROUNDS.



VIEW IN EASTMAN'S PARK.





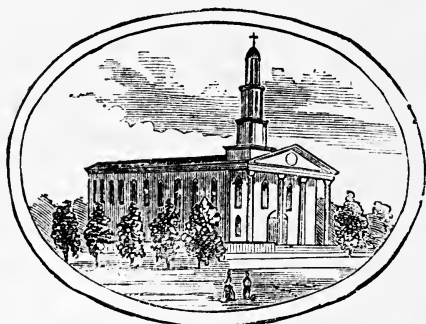
memory. On landing the General was received by a large body of Free Masons, and was escorted by a military company from Hulson to the beautiful lawn in front of the manor house, where the General was warmly welcomed by the Master of the Lodge in an appropriate speech. The afternoon was uncommonly beautiful. The scene and its associations were exceedingly impressive. Dinner was served in a green-house or orangery, which formed a sort of balcony to the Southern exposure of the manor house. When the cloth was removed and the evening came on, variegated lamps suspended from the orange trees were lighted, producing a beautiful and wonderfully brilliant effect. Distinguished men from Esopus, Saugerties, Upper and Lower Red Hook, Catskill, Hudson, &c., had been invited. Among these were Robert and James Tillotsen, Walter Patterson, Peter R., Edward P. and "Oakhill John" Livingston, Jacob Haight, Thomas B. Cook, James Powers; John Suydam, Judge Willam W. Van Ness, Elisha Williams, Jacob Rutson Van Rensselaer, Ambrose L. Jordan and Justis Mc Kinstry. But the grand event of the occasion was the ball, which was opened by General LaFayette, leading the graceful, blind widow of Gen. Montgomery,—who fell in the assault at Quebec, 1775—amidst the wildest enthusiasm of all present. While the festivities were progressing within, the assembled tenantry who were to the "manor born," were feasted upon the lawn, where there were music and dancing. The party broke up and returned to the boat about 3 A. M. The steamer hauled out into the river, but did not get under way till sunrise.

On the afternoon of the 12th of August, 1840, a terrific thunder storm arose. During its progress the air was filled with sulphur, and "so incessant was the lightning that Main and Market Streets seemed to be one vivid sheet of fire." Major Hatch then kept the Forbus House. He was sitting with his back against the bell-knob, in company with Gilbert V. Wilkinson and Charles Potter. The lightning entered a room on the second floor, and followed the bell-wire down to

the knob and on the side of the front door, striking the Major in the back, killing him instantly, and rendering his companions insensible. A ball of fire entered a room on the first floor of a house on Cannon Street, where it separated, one portion passing out of the front door, and the other going through the kitchen, striking senseless a girl who was at work there. Several other buildings about the town were damaged; the bells all rang the fire alarm, and general consternation prevailed among the people.

In the Autumn of 1844, the State Fair was held in Poughkeepsie, on the grounds in the eastern part of the then village.

The hill back of the city is crowned with a model of the Temple of Minerva. From this point the city appears like a



Catholic Church, Cannon Street.

town in the midst of a forest; and a view of a fine farming country of a radius of thirty miles, spreads out before the eye of the beholder. The city is profusely shaded with multitudes of maple, elm, and acacia trees. The building here mentioned was formerly the Poughkeepsie Collegiate School. This institution was organized in 1836, under the charge of Charles Bartlett and others. The school has been discontinued, and it is now used as a hotel. The following is copied from Barber's Historical Collections, descriptive of this once flourishing institution of learning:

“Its situation is truly a noble one; standing on an emi-

nence commanding an extensive view of almost every variety of feature necessary to the perfection of a beautiful landscape. From the colonnade, which entirely surrounds it, the eye of the spectator can compass a circuit of nearly sixty miles ; on the south, at a distance of twenty miles, the Highlands terminate the view, within which an apparent plain stretches to their base, covered with highly cultivated farms, neat mansions and thriving villages. Similar scenery meets the eye on the east, but more undulating. On the west and north, the Hudson rolls in its pride and beauty, dotted with the sails of inland commerce and numerous steamboats, all laden with products of industry and busy men. In the dim distance, the azure summits of the Catskills, reared to the clouds, stretch away to the north, a distance of forty miles, where the far-famed 'Mountain House' is distinctly seen, like a pearl in its mountain crest, at an elevation of three thousand feet above the river. At our feet, like a beautiful panorama, lies the city of Poughkeepsie, with its churches, its literary institutions, and various improvements in view, indicating the existence of a liberal spirit of well-directed enterprise."

Two miles below Poughkeepsie is Locust Grove. This was the seat of the late Prof. S. F. B. Morse, a name known throughout every civilized nation of the globe as the inventor of the magnetic telegraph. Locust Grove was his summer residence, where he enjoyed telegraphic communication with every part of the United States and the British Provinces. This mansion is embosomed among the trees, on an eminence overlooking the river, and is one of the most charming retreats along the Hudson. Nearly opposite, on the west bank, we see Blue Point. It is said that under the shadow of these hills was the favorite anchorage of "The Storm Ship." The legend connected with this is one of the oldest, and therefore the most reliable. The story, which has been rendered immortal by the pen of the gifted Irving, is somewhat as follows: Years ago, when New York was a village—a mere cluster of houses on the point now known as the Battery ; when the Bowery was

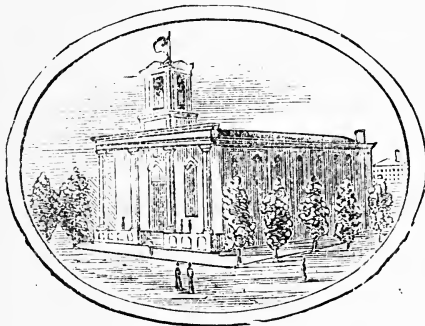
the farm of Peter Stuyvesant, and the neighborhood of the old Dutch Church on Nassau Street was considered the country, say one hundred and fifty years ago—the whole town was one evening put into great commotion by the fact that a ship was coming up the bay. The arrival of a ship was, in those days, a matter of great importance, and everybody flocked to the landing place. The vessel approached the Battery within hailing distance, and then sailing both against wind and tide, turned aside and passed up the Hudson. Week after week elapsed, but she never returned; and whenever a storm came down the Tappan Zee, it is said she could be seen careering over the waste; and in the midst of the turmoil you could hear the Captain giving orders in good Low Dutch. But when the weather was pleasant, her favorite anchorage was among the shadows of the picturesque hills a few miles above the Highlands. It was thought by some to be Hendrick Hudson, and his crew of the “Half Moon,” who had once run aground in the upper part of the river; and people living in this vicinity still insist that under the calm harvest moon they can see her under the bluff of Blue Point, all in deep shadow, save her topsails glittering in the moonlight.

The following is from the *Political Barometer*, 1809; “The sloop Edward, John Foster, Jun., sails from the Landing of Geo. B. Everson & Co., for the accommodation of ladies and gentlemen traveling on business or pleasure, leaving Poughkeepsie on Tuesdays at 5 o'clock, p. m., and New York on Fridays. Her berths are furnished with packing bottoms, new beds and beddings. Passengers will be let ashore if requested, at any place between Poughkeepsie and New York.”

An aged citizen says: “I well remember the time when the old steamboats used to ply between New York and Albany and that when they hove in sight of the point coming down, a boy, with an immense tin horn, would go up in the town and blow on the horn, to give notice that the boat was in sight. Those intending to take passage would come down to the river, without much necessity of hurrying either, as the old crafts.

proceeded very slowly ; and there was plenty of time for the passengers to dress and walk down to the river before the boat reached the dock. In those primitive days the passengers were taken to the steamboat in a yawl, as the former did not make landings at the dock."

Whale dock is located a short distance north of Main Street landing. It is so named because the whale ships, that were sent out from Poughkeepsie many years ago, were moored at this point. This business was conducted largely under the patronage of Nathaniel P. Talmadge. Many a DUCHESS County youth signed the shipping papers, and cured his love for the sea by a long whaling voyage. The first ship sent out came back



Jewish Synagogue.

at the end of three years with a large stock of oil and whale-bone, but the subsequent voyages were failures, and the business was finally given up.

A fearful accident occurred at the drawbridge spanning the creek at New Hamburg, on the 6th of February, 1871, occasioned by the colliding of a special oil train going south, and the Pacific express train going north. The axle of one of the oil cars broke just before reaching the drawbridge, which threw the car from the track, and caused it to project sufficiently to be struck by the locomotive of the express train. The latter, locomotive and all, was instantly thrown from the track into the water on the east side of the bridge. Several of the oil

cars were crushed, and the wreck of both trains set on fire by the flames communicated to the oil by the furnace of the locomotive. Three sleeping cars were attached to the express train. In the first of these, the passengers were so injured and stunned by the collision, that they were unable to leave the car before it was enveloped in flames, and all perished. The passengers in the other cars were comparatively uninjured, and escaped before the flames reached them. Almost immediately the bridge was likewise all ablaze, and in a short time it fell with a crash, carrying with it the burning cars, and burying in the ice and water the half consumed bodies of the occupants of the first sleeping car. Between thirty and forty persons were believed to have perished.

The eminences about New Hamburg are covered with *Arbor Vitæ*.\* Loudon, the English naturalist, says the finest specimens in the world of this species of tree are to be found here. The most beautiful are from six to ten feet in height. They are of all sizes and forms;—from the tall tree that shows its first stem several feet from the ground, to the perfect cone that seems to rest on the earth.

Many of the readers of this volume will doubtless remember that old river institution, the “horse ferry boat.”



Horse Ferry Boat.

The annexed is a representation of one of the last in use on the Hudson. In 1860 there were only two of the kind—one at Milton Ferry, shown in the cut, and the other at Coxsackie. Steam has superseded the horse as a motive power, and the horse ferry boat exists only in the memories of the past.

To the eastward of the city of Poughkeepsie are the sites of two race courses, now obliterated. One of these tracks was in existence but a few years ago; the other dates back to earlier times, when running matches were more in vogue than at present. Then the people came from all parts of the

\* In New England, it is frequently called Hackmatack. It bears yellow cones about five lines in length.

country, remaining three or four days. It is said it was not unusual for a large amount of money to change hands during the races.

Vassar College, established for the higher education of young women, enjoys the distinguishing feature of being the first of the kind ever founded. Its history is thus briefly given by the historian, Lossing: Its Board of Directors was organized in February, 1861, and it was opened in September, 1865, with 350 students. It possesses an Art-Gallery, Cabinet and Museum, not inferior to those of any college in our country, and has a Library of almost 10,000 volumes. Its founder, Matthew Vassar, lived here from his early boyhood until his death. He began his business life in Poughkeepsie 66 years ago, [1876] as a brewer of ale, a barrel at a time, which he carried around the streets with his own hands, and sold to customers. When by honesty, industry and thrift he had accumulated a large fortune in his declining years, he was induced by his niece, Miss Lydia Booth, who was at the head of a seminary for young women in Poughkeepsie, to contemplate the founding of an institution for the higher education of women. This germ expanded and yielded noble fruit. He gave a large portion of his fortune (he was a childless man) to the founding of this college, and lived to see it start upon a career of great prosperity and usefulness. Matthew Vassar, by an expenditure of \$800,000, gave to Poughkeepsie the immortal honor of having within its borders, the *first* college proper ever established for the education of young women.

The same writer says of Eastman's Business College:—The Eastman National Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York, is not only the pioneer among these Institutions, in teaching actual business, but is a model. Dr. Eastman first opened a commercial school at Oswego, New York, in 1855. Previous to that time only penmanship, arithmetic and the theory of book-keeping were taught in commercial schools. He introduced with theory, actual business operations, teaching the students practical knowledge in buying and selling accord-

ing to the fundamental principles of trade. In the Collégé at Poughkeepsie, which was founded in 1858, the student not only learns the theory of business of every kind, but is actually engaged in the practical operations of a merchant, a banker, a trader, an accountant, and a book-keeper, using real merchandise, and specie, bank notes and fractional currency, in as legitimate a way as if he were a member of a mercantile or business house. Each day's business is based upon quotations in the New York market, whether it be stocks, merchandise or produce. Dr. Eastman opened his College in Poughkeepsie, in a small room with only three students. They numbered sixteen the second week, and at the end of three years they had expanded to 500; and in 1863, to 1,200. The next year the College register, at one time, showed a regular daily attendance of over 1,700 students. The rules and regulations of the Eastman Business College are calculated to insure order, and a high moral tone. The students are generally earnest young men seeking practical business knowledge. Its graduates, now numbering about 23,000, fill many places of trust in our land, and many others have become leaders in commercial circles.

In August of 1853, the Young Men's Christian Association of the City of Poughkeepsie was founded, at a meeting held in the First Methodist Church. That meeting was addressed by Rev. Dr. Howard Crosby, the pioneer in the organization of similar institutions in this country. The Association was organized by the appointment of John H. Mathews as President, J. I. Platt as Secretary, and W. B. Frissell, as Treasurer. A reading room was furnished, the nucleus of a library was formed; stated prayer meetings were established, and Committees were appointed to do active christian work. By persevering effort and the generosity of the citizens of Poughkeepsie, and other liberal minded people, the spacious building occupied by the association was purchased, and the usefulness of the institution greatly extended.

Space would fail were we to mention, at length, the "Home



for the Friendless," "Old Ladies' Home," "St. Barnabas Hospital," "House of Industry," and other kindred institutions, with which are closely associated the prosperity and happiness of the people.

The Poughkeepsie Female Academy was founded in 1836, being incorporated under the Regents of New York. The Principal, Rev. D. G. Wright, A. M., a gentleman of superior talents, and of ripe scholarship, has held his present position during the past seventeen years.

The Dutchess County Academy building was erected in 1836, at a cost of \$14,000. This institution was first organized in Fishkill, and afterwards removed to Cannon Street, Poughkeepsie. In the year above mentioned it was again removed to its present location, on Hamilton Street, where it is now used as The Old Ladies' Home.

The Hudson River State Hospital is one of the finest public institutions in the country, standing on the Highlands, two miles north of the city of Poughkeepsie, commanding a fine view of the Hudson River for miles. The hospital was established by act of the State Legislature passed in 1866, and was erected under the supervision of Dr. J. W. Cleaveland, the present able and skillful Superintendent. It has accommodations for 600 patients, 300 of each sex; and when the additions now being erected under the direction of Mr. Post are completed, it will have a capacity for about 1,000 patients.

The manufacture of mowing and reaping machines is among the most important of American industries. Of these implements, none has gained a more deserved popularity than the Buckeye Mower and Reaper—which may be termed a DUCHESS County institution—manufactured by Adriance, Platt & Co.\* These machines were first brought out in 1857, when twenty-five were made. The manufacture and sale has risen

---

\* The writer noticed a superb specimen of one of these machines on exhibition at the Centennial. The body was painted vermilion, with a tinge of carmine, with gold and blue striping. The driving wheels were of pearl white, also with gold and blue striping. Much of the iron work was nickel plated. The rakes and arms were of black walnut and ash, respectively.

to 30,000 in a single year. The manufactory stands on a bold bluff of the Hudson, and comprises a handsome group of structures.

But a description of Poughkeepsie would be incomplete without a mention of Eastman's Park ; which, though purchased and maintained by the private purse of Hon. H. G. Eastman, is as free to the public as though owned by the city itself. The grounds are the admiration of all who see them. The wall surrounding them is of superior workmanship, of cut marble and blue stone. The entrances are of solid white marble piers. It has been appropriately styled the "Central Park" of the city of Poughkeepsie ; and here the Fourth of July celebrations, Summer evening concerts and other public entertainments are held without any charge for the grounds. Inside of the enclosure are fountains and ponds, a music park, ball ground, skating park, deer park, and an extensive flower garden. The Soldiers' Fountain, at the junction of South Avenue and Montgomery Street, and opposite the Park, is among the largest and most artistic fountains in the country. It is a massive iron structure, some forty feet in height, and of very graceful proportions. Eight cannon project from the large basin, from the mouth of which are thrown jets of water made to resemble the smoke and blaze of a discharged field piece. There are some forty water jets in all in connection with the fountain, and the effect is very fine. Professor Eastman was the originator of this public work ; and after a failure to raise the means to construct it by general subscriptions and entertainments, he completed it at his own expense.\*

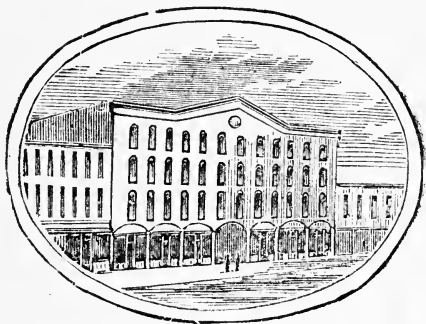
The Poughkeepsie Rural Cemetery comprises about 54 acres, situated between the old post road and the river, about one mile below the city. This is as picturesque and lovely a spot as could be selected for the resting place of a city's dead. Although but recently laid out, it already contains many fine monuments.

---

\* We are indebted to the courtesy of Hon. H. G. Eastman, and his gentlemanly Secretary, Mr. Ezra White, for the elegant plates illustrating the Park and Fountain which embellish this volume.

The Collingwood Opera House is one of the finest music halls in the country. It is excellently fitted and appointed, and has a seating capacity for over 2,000 persons. The new Public Library building is a large and elegant structure. The library itself comprises many choice volumes and periodicals, which add greatly to the interests of the city.

The Poughkeepsie Bridge, work on which has been commenced, and which is destined to be another distinguishing feature of the city, will, when completed, constitute one of the grandest structures in the country. Its dimensions are given as follows: The main river bridge will be composed of five spans, of 525 feet each. These are to have each two trusses, 25 feet from centre to centre, constructed of iron and steel. The base of the rails, which will be of steel, will be 193 feet above high tide, and the top of the piers 135 feet. The total length of the bridge and its approaches will be 4,500 feet. An excellent view of the contemplated structure is elsewhere given in this volume.



Collingwood Opera House.

## RED HOOK.

---

POPULATION, 4,315.—SQUARE ACRES, 22,148.

---

**R**ED ROOK was formed from Rhinebeck, June 2nd, 1812. It was called by the Dutch *Roode Hoek*. Tradition ascribes the name to a marsh near Tivoli, which, when first seen, was covered with ripe cranberries. Its surface is a rolling upland, terminating on the Hudson in a series of bluffs 100 to 150 feet high. The east part is hilly. Prospect Hill is a prominent peak a little south of Upper Red Hook village. The streams are the Saw Kil and the White Clay Kil. The valleys of the streams are broad, and their banks low. Long Pond, in the east part, forms the source of the Saw Kil. The soil along the river is a clay loam, and in the remaining parts a sandy, gravelly, or slaty loam.

The first settlements were made between 1713 and 1727, by the Dutch. Among the early settlers were families named Haeners, Shufeldt, Zippertie, Hagadorn, Wiederwax, Trauvs, Staats, Mellbau, Bermar, Woldorf, Near, Proseus, and others, mostly from Germany. They first settled near Barrytown and Tivoli. The first marriage on record is that of Adam Shaffer

and Maria Schoett, July 31, 1746. The first baptism on the church record is that of Catherine Woldorf, April 23, 1734.

In the Journal of the Second Esopus War (1663), written by Capt. Martin Kreiger, in command of the military forces at Wiltwyck (Kingston), occurs the following: "In the afternoon, July 8th, we examined the oldest Indian as to whether he was not acquainted with some Esopus Indians, and whether he would not lead us to them—gave him fair words and promised him a present; for the Dutch at Esopus had told us that some Indians lived about two miles from there, wherefore we were resolved that same evening to go in search of them with 50 men. But this Indian said to them—'Go not there, for the Indians have gone hence and dwell now back of Magdalen Island,\* in the rear of a Cripple bush on the east side of Fort Orange [Hudson] River, and number 8 men, 9 women and 11 children; and he even offered to guide us thither if we had a boat to put us over the river. I therefore sent Sergeant Christiaen Niesen and Jan Peersen, each with 16 men, to look up a boat. Called a Council of War, and it was resolved unanimously to set out in the evening with 20 soldiers and 12 Indians under Christiaen Niesen and Peiter Wolfertsen in order to visit the east shore near Magdalen Island, to see if they could not surprise the Esopus Indians who were lying there; they took the old Indian along as a guide, who well knew where they lay. On the 12th, Peiter Wolfertsen and Sergeant Niesen returned with the troops, bringing with them one squaw and three children whom they had captured; they killed five armed Indians and a woman; the Esopus Captain was among the slain; they cut off his hand which they brought hither. Had not the Indian led them astray and missed the houses, they would have surprised all the Indians who were there to the number of 28, with women and children. For through the mistake of the Indian, our people first came about mid-day where they found the Indians posted and in arms. They im-

---

\* Magdalen Island is situated between Tivoli and Barrytown Landings. These Indians must therefore have been in the town of Red Hook.

mediately fell on the latter and routed and pursued them. Meanwhile the huts were plundered wherein they found 19 blankets, 9 kettles, a lot of sewan (wampum) and 4 muskets belonging to the Indians who were killed. They returned on board with the plunder and four prisoners, and arrived safe except one of our soldiers who was bit in the leg by a rattlesnake."—*O' Callaghan*.

A steamboat landing and railroad station in the northwest part is known as Tivoli—a name which carries us back to the palmy days of the City of Seven Hills, and one of the famous watering places in the time of Horace. The derivation of its title is thus given: "Many years ago a French emigrant from Tivoli in Italy came to America and settled on what is now known as the old Elmendorf place and called it Tivoli. He was known as Abbe Sequard, but whether he kept up his Romish doctrines is uncertain. After his death the farm passed into the hands of a family by the name of Elmendorf, and when the first horse ferry-boat was put on between Sauger-ties and Tivoli, Mrs. Elmendorf gave Outwater, the owner of it, a set of American colors if in return he would call the name of the place after her estate."

A correspondent of the *New York Evening Mail* thus writes:—"A few days ago I happened to be detained at Tivoli, and wandering up into the woods north of the depot I came upon a dwelling which well repaid me for my walk. It was as queer a conglomerate of styles as can well be imagined, some forty paces long, cross-shaped, recalling European mansions commenced in one age, continued in another, and completed a century or centuries afterwards. The main building is in Italian style, the north wing simple or rude as may be, the southern somewhat more tastily finished, while in the rear, over the roadway soars a tower, reminding the visitor of the keep of an early-modern manor-house.

"This tower, some sixty or seventy feet high, is a square, with one corner cut off, with heavy iron balconies, richly carved keystones with deeply cut armorial bearings, marble

and stone sculptures set in without regard to artistic design, as if dictated by caprice. And queerest of all, in a niche, aloft, sat a huge Aztec idol, such as is only seen in museums.

“A short distance north of the house are extensive stables and farm buildings, overlooking the river, with huge gate posts, crowned with huge eagles or vultures. The roads were wonderful for such broken grounds, and seemed to twist off in every direction up steep hills and through woods of grand trees; within the same area it would be almost impossible to find more natural beauties almost altogether undeveloped by art. Towards the southwest, adjoining the grass land, niched in this country seat, stood a very attractive gothic church amid trees, with a row of massive funeral vaults as unlike the usual appendage of American country churches as the mansion which first attracted my attention. On my return I stumbled into a cemetery devoted to dogs and parrots; and finally made my way through the noble woods, almost as shady in the bright autumn sun as are many forests in summer, so numerous were the lofty evergreens. From the front of the house, at a point by the way, there is a river view, backed by the Catskills, that is unexceeded in extent and beauty.”

Tivoli was formerly called Upper Red Hook Landing, and Barrytown was known as Lower Red Hook Landing. It is said, when Jackson was President, and this village wanted a post-office, that he would not consent to its bearing the name of Barrytown, from personal dislike to General Barry, and suggested another name. But the people were loyal to their old friend, and went without a post-office until a new administration. This we give, without vouching for the truth of it.

Cedar Hill, Upper and Lower Red Hook, (the latter formerly called Hardscrabble) and Madalin are small villages. Madalin is adjacent to Tivoli, and the two form one continuous village. The former was originally known as Myersville, after a family of the name of Myers; then it was changed to Mechanicsville, and last of all to Madalin. A man named

Ten Broeck Myers lived here and built a large house about the year 1825. It is said he at one time kept the Poughkeepsie Hotel.

Back of Tivoli is an ancient burial place, said to be the grounds in which the slaves and colored people of the vicinity were buried. Near a cluster of wild plums in this enclosure are several tomb stones, which have stood so long that they have become soft and crumbly with age.

At the time of the Revolution, a store house filled with wheat stood on the river bank, north of Barrytown. When the foundation was being laid for an ice house on the same site a few years ago, a large quantity of the charred wheat was found upon the spot, still in a perfect state of preservation. The residents about the vicinity gathered up quite a large amount, which they show to visitors as a relic of the struggle of one hundred years ago. Tradition says that Fulton's steamboat, the "Clermont," put in for repairs at De Kovens Cove, or Bay, still further to the northward.

Opposite Tivoli, in Ulster County, is the pleasant village of Saugerties, near the mouth of the Esopus Creek. Near this village was the West Camp of the Palatinates,\* East Camp being what is now Germantown in Columbia County.

From the lower border of Columbia County opposite Catskill village, to Hyde Park a distance of thirty miles, the east bank of the Hudson is distinguished for old and elegant country seats, most of them owned and occupied by the descendants of wealthy proprietors who flourished in the last century. Most of these are connected by blood and marriage with Robert Livingston. Of this gentleman Lossing says: In 1683, Robert Livingston, a landless but shrewd adventurer from Scotland, married the young widow Alida Schuyler, daughter of Patroon Nicholas Van Rensselaer. With her

---

\* The Upper Palatinate was a small state on the Rhine. In 1674, almost the whole of it was rendered desolate by the troops of Louis XIV., the Elector Palatine having deserted the cause of France, thereby incurring the hatred of that country. Two cities and twenty-five villages were reduced to ashes, and the innocent inhabitants left to perish by cold and hunger. A part of these people were sent to America by the English government, and six thousand acres of land, on the east side of the Hudson [now Germantown] divided among them. It was expected there would be some return to the Government for these favors in the productions of naval stores, hemp, tar, pitch, and pine lumber.



money he purchased an immense tract of land of the Indians on the eastern borders of the Hudson River, which in 1710, was created a Manor, embracing 160,000 acres. He lived at Albany, and was Secretary of the Commission of Indian affairs for a long time.

When Vaughan passed up the Hudson in 1777, some of his command crossed over into Clermont, Columbia County, where they burned the house just built by Robert. R. Livingston, (more generally known as Chancellor Livingston) and also the old one where he was born, and where his widowed mother, relict of Robert Livingston, resided, and then retreated to New York. The Chancellor had a library of 4000 volumes, of the choicest selections, and at that time was the most complete one in the country. He introduced the merino breed of sheep into this country. We append a copy of a letter, written by Mrs. Livingston to the Judge, her husband, giving the details of a long journey from New York to Clermont, through the almost unbroken wilderness :

CLERMONT, July 12th, 1766.

With joy I embrace this opportunity of conversing with you, by the Manor Sloop, since it is the only way now left of conveying our sentiments to each other. We set out from New York in so great a hurry that I could not give myself the pleasure of seeing or the pain of parting with you. We had a very pleasant ride the first day, which brought us to Croton. Here we were detained until the next day by rain, but it is impossible to describe this day's journey ; the crags, precipices, and mountains that we had a view of, together with the excessive badness of the roads, that were laid bare by streams of water taking their course through the midst, which made it very disagreeable to me. We could go no further that day than Warren's, who lives in the midst of the Highlands, but the next day made up for the fatigue of this. We had a most charming journey the remaining part of the way. We breakfasted at Van Wyck's, who lives at Fishkill ; dined at Poughkeepsie, slept at Rhinebeck, where we arrived at 6 o'clock. The next morning, which was Sunday, we came home at 9 o'clock, and found the family all in good health and spirits.

\* \* \* \* \*

Near Tivoli is an elegant country seat built by one of the

Livingston family, who occupied it when the British burned old Clermont, and also the residence of Chancellor Livingston, already alluded to. The red-coats landed in De Kovens Cove, just below, and came up with destructive intent, supposing this to be the residence of the arch offender. The proprietor, a good-humored, hospitable man, soon convinced them of their error, supplied them bountifully with wine and other refreshments, and made them so cheery, that had he been the "rebel" himself, they must have spared his property.

Five miles below Tivoli is Annandale, country seat of John Bard, Esq. The approach from the north is along a picturesque road, bordered by the grounds of numerous beautiful villas. The Church of Holy Innocents, built in Anglo-gothic style, standing on the verge of the open park, was erected by the proprietor of Annandale for the people of the neighborhood as a free church.

Adjoining Annandale on the south is Montgomery Place. This elegant mansion was built by the widow of Gen. Richard Montgomery, being also a sister of the Chancellor. With ample means and good taste at command, she built this residence, and there spent fifty years of widowhood, childless but cheerful, loved and respected by all. The mansion, and four hundred acres of land, passed at her death into the hands of her brother Edward, and is now occupied by a family by the name of Hunt.

Downing thus describes this retreat: "There are few persons among the traveling class who know the beauty of the finest American country seat, Montgomery Place. It is one of the superb old seats belonging to the Livingston family. Whether the charm lies in the deep and mysterious wood, full of the echo of water sprites, or whether it grows out of a profound feeling of completeness and perfection in foregrounds of old trees, and distance of calm serene mountains, we have not been able to divine; but certain it is that there is a spell in the very air, which is fatal to the energies of a great speculation. It is not, we are sure, the spot for a man to plan cam-

paings of conquest, and we doubt even whether the scholar, whose ambition it is to scorn delight and live laborious days, would not find something in the air of this demesne so soothing as to dampen the fire of his great purposes. There is not wanting something of the charm of historic association here. It derives its name from Gen'l Richard Montgomery, the hero of Quebec. Here Mrs. Montgomery resided until her death, when she bequeathed it to her brother, Edward Livingston, the distinguished diplomatist and jurist. The age of Montgomery Place hightens its interest. Its richness of foliage, both in natural and planted trees, is one of its marked features; the fine specimens of hemlock, lime, ash and fir, forming the finest possible accessories to a noted and spacious manor."

Mrs. Montgomery writes to Mrs. Warren, the widow of Gen'l Joseph Warren, who fell at Bunker Hill :

NOVEMBER 20, 1780.

I have been interrupted by another alarm of the enemy's being in full mærch for Saratoga, and the poor harassed militia have again been called upon. My impatient spirit pants for peace; when shall the unfortunate individual have the satisfaction of weeping alone for his own particular losses. In this luckless state, woes follow woes, every moment is big with something fatal; we hold our lives in the most precarious tenure. Had Arnold's plan taken place, we could not have escaped from a fate dreadful in thought, for these polished Britons have proved themselves fertile in inventions to procrastinate misery.

In 1818, a request in behalf of Mrs. Montgomery was made to Sir John Sherbrook, Governor-in-Chief of Canada, to allow the remains of General Richard Montgomery to be disinterred, and removed to New York. The request was acceded to. James Thompson, of Quebec, one of the engineers at the time of the storming of that place, and who helped bury the General, assisted at the disinterment, and made affidavit of the identity of the body. Gov. De Witt Clinton, in conformity to an act of Legislature of New York, passed at its previous session, touching the removing of the body, commissioned Lewis Livingston, son of Hon. Edward Livingston, to proceed

to Whitehall to receive the remains, and convey them to New York.

June 20th, Gov. Clinton wrote to Mrs. Montgomery, that the remains of the the General were at Whitehall. The body was received there with honors, and a military escort accompanied it to Albany, where it arrived on Saturday, July 4th, and lay in state at the Capitol until Monday. It was then removed to New York, under a military escort, on steamboat Richmond. The Governor had written to Mrs. Montgomery giving the time when the boat might be expected to pass Montgomery Place. She had lived with the General but three years; and it was then forty three years since the parting kiss was given at General Schuyler's residence at Saratoga. She stood alone on the portico of her mansion fronting the river, at the appointed hour, watching for the expected boat. At length it hove in sight. Stopping in front of her residence, the band played the "Dead March;" a salute was fired, and the boat proceeded on her way. The friends of the lonely widow now sought for her:—she had fallen into a swoon. "Her Soldier" had gone forth from her side in the bloom of life—nought returned to her but his ashes. Mrs. Montgomery died in the month of November, 1827.

A short distance below Barrytown is "Rokeby," formerly the country seat of Gen'l. John Armstrong who married Alida, a sister of Chancellor Livingston. He will be remembered as an officer in the Revolution, and a member of General Gates' military family. Armstrong was the author of the celebrated addresses which were circulated at Newburgh, already familiar to the student of history. He was chosen successively to a seat in the United States Senate, Ambassador to France, Brigadier General in the Army, and Secretary of War. He held the latter office in 1812—14, during the war with Great Britain which Lossing denominates the "Second War for American Independence." Gen. Armstrong was author of a "Life of General Montgomery," "Life of General Wayne," and "Historical Notices of the War of 1812."

The "Newburgh Letters" may be briefly adverted to:—In 1782, the soldiers encamped near Newburgh had become discontented. This feeling spread among other portions of the army, and was assuming formidable proportions. Complaints were sent to Washington through Colonel Nichola. In May, the Colonel wrote a letter to the Commander-in-Chief, which affected him deeply. In that letter he argued that no Republic could stand; that the government of England was the nearest perfection of any on earth. He depicted in strong terms the destitution of the army, and the faint hope that the poor soldiers would ever receive any pay from Congress. This drew a feeling reply from Washington.

In the meantime Congress was making but feeble efforts to satisfy the demands of the soldiers. Gen Armstrong wrote an address to the army, which was circulated anonymously, and which made a deep impression upon the minds of the disaffected. A meeting of officers was called on the 11th of March. Washington was present and read an address. His first words, before unfolding the paper, touched every heart. "You see, gentlemen," said he, as he placed his spectacles before his eyes, "that I have not only grown gray, but blind in your service." It is needless to add that the touching appeals of the Commander-in-Chief had the effect of quieting the excited soldiery.

As before intimated, Gen. Armstrong was a man of eminent attainments. One illustration of his power as a political writer, which we do not remember to have seen in print, we will give as we received it from the lips of an aged citizen who had some acquaintance with the General. On one occasion a member of the Livingston family was nominated for an office to which he greatly aspired. Armstrong wrote an address, and circulated it anonymously, stating various reasons why Livingston should not be elected. When the address met the eye of the latter, he saw at once the arguments it contained must be met and refuted, or his case was hopeless. Unsuspicious of its origin, he sought out Gen'l Armstrong, laid his trouble before him, and requested him to write an answer. Said Armstrong "why

not write the reply yourself?" "Oh, I cannot," replied the other, "you are the only one I know of that is capable of doing it successfully; and if it is not satisfactorily answered, I shall be defeated." "Well," said Armstrong, "I will write the reply provided you will pay me \$1000." The political aspirant was forced to acquiesce to the proposal; the answer was circulated, and so ably was it written, that he was elected to the desired position by a handsome majority.

A daughter of Armstrong married the millionaire, Wm. B. Astor, son of John Jacob Astor. It is said the old people first proposed the marriage, and made all the essential arrangements for the ceremony, before the young folks had seen each other.

The mills were a prominent feature of the earlier times. A clothing mill and saw mill formerly occupied the site of the present grist mill east of Madalin. Above this is a mill, now in ruins, known as Hoffman's Mill, which has been occupied from time immemorial by the family. The building, as well as its interior arrangements, was of the most primitive kind. The water wheel was made like the paddle wheel of a steamboat, and was acted upon by the running force of the water only. The gearing by which the power was communicated to the stone was of the simplest kind—merely wooden cogs working in a trundle-head; while the stone was raised or lowered by means of a strap. Each run of stone required a separate water wheel. A rude sort of elevator consisted of a wooden trough, along which the meal or flour was forced by means of small paddles. There was not an iron wheel in the the whole structure. Cook's grist mill was formerly a cotton factory, built in the year 1786.

About a mile northeast of Madalin, years ago, stood the Old Red Dutch Church, belonging to the Dutch Reformed Society. It was some time since taken down, and another structure, of more modern architecture, erected in its stead. The old church was built probably about one hundred years ago, though the absence of records leaves the date somewhat a matter of conjecture. The house was a curiosity in its way.

It had a steeple, situated about the center of the roof, and which was surmounted by a rooster. When the sexton rang the bell he stood in the centre of the church. A raised floor extended along each side of the body of the house, on which were square pews, provided with an ornamental railing on top, so high that when a person was seated nothing of him was visible except his head. These were intended for the use of the families of the landed proprietors. The common people occupied the slips in the body of the church. The elders and leading members sat in the side pews on either side of the pulpit. This was in keeping with the other arrangements, and over it was suspended the sounding board, then reckoned an essential thing in the construction of a church. When this church was demolished,



A Country School House.

it was in a good state of preservation, all that could be said against it being, it was "not in fashion." Several prominent citizens plead that it might be permitted to stand, but without avail.

In the church yard are monuments of freestone, dating back into the last century. One of the oldest was erected to the memory of John Grier, who died on the 13th of March, 1797; aged 54 years. Other old slabs contain the family names of Vosburgh, Roorback, &c. In this church Dominies Fox, Rudy, Kettle, Romaine, and other eminent men have preached. Zachariah Hoffman gave the ground for the church and burial ground, which is located near the south line of the Hoffman Patent.

A dispute once arose between Hoffman and Chancellor Livingston concerning this tract, both laying claim to it. A suit at law was held in the Old Dutch Church at Germantown. Alexander Hamilton argued the case for Hoffman, and the Chancellor plead his own case. Hoffman was the victor.

The first Episcopal church in the town was the Church of St. Paul, which was a wooden building, erected about the year 1818, and stood half a mile east of Madalin. It was rebuilt, of stone, in 1868, and now stands west of the village, romantically situated in a wood. The first Episcopal sermon was preached in 1813, by Rogers, from Connecticut, at Palmer Cook's house. Cook was a prominent man, and had removed from Connecticut that year. Dr. Anthon, of St. Marks Church, New York City, preached the first sermon in the new church. The Trinity [Episcopal] Church stands near the village of Madalin. A school is held in the building. The Trinity is the High Church and St. Pauls the Low Church.

The Ref. Dutch Church near the lower border of the town formerly stood in Rhinebeck. A tornado having nearly laid it in ruins, the structure was taken down and rebuilt in its present location.

Near the north limits of the village of Madalin stands an elegant monument of variegated marble, erected "by this immediate neighborhood to her defenders who lost their lives in suppressing the slave holders' rebellion." On it are the names of twenty-nine soldiers, representing many of the bloody battle-fields of that struggle. Four cannon, partially sunk into the ground, with breech uppermost, serve for posts, to which is attached a chain enclosing the monument. One of these cannon was presented by each of the following named persons: Johnston Livingston, Eugene A. Livingston, William Chamberlain, and Brevet Maj. Gen. DePeyster.



A house in the vicinity was in olden times said to have been haunted. Many stories were circulated of strange sights



and sounds within it. Finally no one could be prevailed upon to live there, and it stood a long time untenanted. At length it was purchased by a gentleman residing in Albany, who sent some workmen to repair it. They determined to have some sport at the expense of the people of the neighborhood. They collected a lot of old lumber in the garret, and so arranged it that by pulling a string the lumber could be made to fall upon the floor with a terrible clatter. They then represented that at precisely four o'clock each afternoon, a fearful noise would commence in the upper part of the house, as though the building was coming down; but on going to the place nothing could be seen. Numbers came from the surrounding neighborhood to hear the uproar, and went away full of the idea that the house was haunted by "some wandering ghost." The secret finally came out, and ever afterwards the matter rested. No ghost has latterly dared to show himself or play his pranks about the premises.

The Baptist church at Red Hook may be regarded as the first fruit of the missionary labor sustained by the Association in the county. Elders Stokes and James preached at Myersville [now Madalin] in this town, a part of the time for two years. Isaac Bevan held a series of meetings at Myersville in September, 1842, in a schoolhouse. In January following, he commenced a series of meetings at the Landing [Tivoli] in a store kindly offered by its owners, Messrs. Collins. These meetings were continued a number of weeks, with favorable results. Elders Benedict and Shook rendered some assistance during the meetings. March 13th, seventeen of those who had already been baptized in the place resolved themselves into a church. On the following day they were publicly recognized by a council called from the neighboring churches. Rev. D. Morris, Rosendale, preached the sermon. They erected a church in 1843, at a cost of a little less than \$1000.

## RHINEBECK.

---

POPULATION, 1,322.—SQUARE ACRES, 21,766.

---

**R**HINEBECK was formed as a town, March 7th, 1788. Red Hook was taken off in 1812. It lies upon the Hudson, northwest of the center of the county. Its surface is a rolling, and moderately hilly upland, terminating on the river in bluffs 100 to 150 feet high. Landmans Creek, the principal stream, flows south through near the center. Rhinebeck Kil is its tributary. Lake Sepasco is a small body of water in the northeast corner. The soil is principally a fine quality of sandy loam. The name is compounded from Rhine, in Germany, from whence the early settlers came, and the first syllable of the word Beekman. It was originally spelled Rhinebeek, which confirms the statement that the origin of the word is as given above, although some antiquarians hold that it was named after Rhinebeck in Germany, it being the custom of the early emigrants to perpetuate the names of places in the "Fader Land" by bestowing them on localities in the new, and thus keeping alive the tender memories of by-gone days. Rhinebeck Precinct, as formed Dec. 16th, 1737, included the lands purchased of Widow

Paulding and her children by Dr. Samuel Staats ; all the land granted to Arian, Roosa, and Cotbe ; land patented by Col. Henry Beekman, June 5, 1703 ; and the land granted to Col. Peter Schuyler, called the Magdalen Island Purchase. Among the first families were those named Kip, Beekman, Sipperly, Pink, Schmidt, Shoptown, Elseffer, &c.

The first land purchased in the town of Rhinebeck, of which we have any record, was that bought by Jacobus\* and Hendrick Kip, of three Esopus Indians, in the year 1686. The following is a copy of the deed :

We the underwritten Ankony, one of ye Esopus Indians, and Anamaton and Calycoon,† one of the Esopus Sachems, do acknowledge to have received of Henry Kip, of Kingstown, full satisfaction for a parcel of land lying over [opposite] the Redout [Rondout] against the Redoubt Kill [Rondout Creek] on the north side of Arian Roosa on the river, which is received by me Ankony, Anamaton and Calycoon in full satisfaction for the above said lands. In witness hereof have hereunto set our marks this 28th day of July, 1686.

Testis  
HENRY PAWLING.

The mark of *w* Ankony.  
The mark of (.) Anamaton  
The mark of *u* Calycoon.

June 2d, 1688, a confirmatory title to Kipsburgh Manor was granted by his excellency Gov. Dengan to Garrett Artson, Adrian Roosa, John Elting, Hendrick and Jacobus Kip. The original deed is in possession of William Bergh Kip, who resides on a portion of the lands conveyed by this deed, and is one of the descendants of Henry Kip. He has likewise the will of Hendricus Hermance, Rynbeck precinct, dated March 23d, 1750, devising four farms, probably in the upper part of Red Hook.

Kip owned the property along the river west of Landmans Kill up as far as a certain oak tree standing near the track of the Rhinebeck and Connecticut Railroad. Jacob Kip, a very old man, used to say that an Indian was painted on the tree.

\* Jacobus Kip, was born August 25th, 1666. He was therefore 20 years old when Kipsburgh Manor was purchased of the Indians.

† Calycoon is the Dutch for turkey.

An old resident says he remembers when the only houses were the old stone house near Noxon's shop, called the State Prison; next where Mrs. Staats lives; next a stone house where John Williams lives, which was kept as a hotel. Another house near by was occupied by Benj. Fredenburgh, who kept the town poor.

About seventeen years subsequent to the date of the above deed conveying lands to Hendrick Kip, a Patent was granted to Col. Henry Beekman by Queen Anne, including the territory already occupied by Kip. Undoubtedly Beekman had sufficient influence with the Crown to secure for himself the coveted Rhinebeck Flats, notwithstanding others had acquired a previous title. There are receipts and other documents to show that Beekman made some arrangements with the former proprietors after he obtained the patent. We insert the copy of a receipt, which shows how the small land owners were swallowed up by the patentees and other great land proprietors; and also that the former were forced to pay a rent to the latter for the whole time they occupied the soil, in addition to having their lands wrested from them:

A receipt of 52 bushels of wheat making the amount of 370 bushels of wheat being the arrears of 37 years due to his majesty to the year 1725, for Quit Rent of a Patent granted June 2, 1688, to Colonel Peter Schuyler, lying in Dutchess County, consisting of two tracts of land, the one near Magdalen Island, and the other at the Long Reatch on the south side of a place called Poghkeepsie, which quantity of 370 bushels of wheat I acknowledge to have received in full for the above mentioned purpose. Witness my hand this 4th day of October, 1727.

ARCHD. KENNEDY, Rec'r. Gen'l.

William Beekman was the ancestor of this Beekman family, and was first a resident of New York City. His name is perpetuated by two streets, William and Beekman. He came from Holland in the same vessel with Stuyvesant, at the age of twenty-one. Full of strong, healthy life, and ambition, he employed his leisure in searching for a spot to invest his money for he had not come empty handed from abroad. He finally

purchased a tract on Corlear's Hook, and shortly afterward fell in love with the pretty blue-eyed Catherine Von Boogh. In the course of years he rose to distinction. At one time he was vice-director of the colony on the Delaware, and at another time was Sheriff at Esopus. He was nine years a burgomaster of New Amsterdam. In 1670 he bought a farm stretching along the East River for a great distance. His orchard lay upon a side-hill running down to the swamp which was called Cripple Bush, and through which Beekman Street now passes. He had five sons, and only one daughter, Maria. This daughter married Nicholas William Stuyvesant, a son of the Governor.

Col. Henry Beekman was one of the five sons. He died in 1737, leaving three children:—Henry Beekman, Jun.; Cornelia, wife of Gilbert Livingston; and Catherine, who married John Rutsen for her first husband, and afterwards Albert Pawling. She left two children. Col. Henry Beekman died intestate it is supposed, and the property was divided among his heirs. The partition agreement was dated August 30th, 1737. He was at one time Judge of Court of Common Pleas in Ulster county.

Henry Beekman, Jun., had one daughter, Margaret, who married Robert Livingston. They had four sons and six daughters, viz.: Janet, Robert R., Margaret, Henry B., Catherine, John R., Gertrude, Joanna, Alda, and Edward.

Janet, the eldest, born 1743, married Major General Richard Montgomery. To her was devised, by will of her mother Margaret, the land on which Rhinebeck village is situated. At her death, Janet devised a portion to her brother Edward, and the remaining part to the Rhinebeck Improvement Company. This company consisted of Rutsen Suckley, Freeborn Garrettson, John T. Schryver, William B. Platt, and Walter Cunningham, who divided it among themselves.

Major-General Richard Montgomery was the youngest son of Thomas Montgomery, M. P., for Lifford. He was born on the 2nd of December, 1736, at Convoy House, his father's seat

near Raphoe, county of Donegal, Ireland ; received his education at Trinity College, Dublin ; entered the army as Ensign in the 17th Regiment of Foot, on the 21st of August, 1756, and landed at Halifax, with that regiment, on the third of June, 1757.

In the following year he served under Wolfe at the siege of Louisbourg, and with such distinction that he was immediately promoted to a Lieutenancy. After the fall of that place, the 17th Regiment formed part of the force sent in 1759, with Amherst, to reduce the French forts on Lake Champlain, and Montgomery became Adjutant of his regiment on the 15th of May, 1760, in which year it formed part of the army that advanced from Lake Champlain against Montreal, under the command of Colonel Haviland.

One calm summer evening he stood on the shore of Lake Champlain, gazing out upon the beautiful expanse of water. Before him was the girdled lake, studded with islands, affording a most romantic and picturesque prospect. As the poetic feeling kindled his dark eye, he little thought of the destiny that awaited him ; that in the full strength of manhood, he was to lead over those very waters a band of freemen, and fall foremost in freedom's battle.

He served in the West Indies in 1762, on the 5th of May of which year he was promoted to be Captain. After returning to New York, he went back to Ireland in 1767. He retired from the service in 1772, and returned to America in January, 1773 ; in July following he married Janet, the daughter of Justice Livingston, and settled at Rhinebeck, where he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits. In April, 1775, he was elected one of the delegates from this county to the first Provincial Congress at New York, and in June following was appointed Brigadier-General by the Continental Congress, and at once set out at the head of an expedition against Canada. After reducing St. Johns, Chambly and Montreal, he effected a junction with Arnold before the walls of Quebec, where he gloriously fell at the head of his men on the 31st of

December, 1775, in the 40th year of his age, having been shot through both his thighs and through his head.

A day or two previous to leaving for Canada, he with his wife went to pay a parting visit to the occupants of the place near Rhinebeck, afterwards occupied by his brother-in-law, Peter R. Livingston. As he was walking on the lawn, in the rear of the mansion, he thrust a little willow whip into the earth, and playfully remarked that they must preserve that to remember him by. That whip grew into a tree, and it is yet standing, having attained a growth of more than ten feet in circumference, and is known to this day as "Montgomery's Willow."

In his determination to join the army he met with no opposition from his wife. She was all for her country, emulating the Spartan mother in her patriotic zeal. She accompanied her husband as far north as Saratoga, when she received the last kiss, and heard the last words from the lips of her beloved companion. "You never shall have cause to blush for your Montgomery," he said to her, and nobly did he vindicate his word.

Edward Livingston used to relate some reminiscences relative to the parting scenes of the General and his wife. He was then a mere boy, and accompanied his sister (Mrs. Montgomery) to the residence of General Schuyler in Saratoga. The evening previous to Montgomery's departure, they, the General, his wife, and Edward, were sitting in a room together. Montgomery was sitting between the other two, in his military dress; his wife was gazing thoughtfully into the fire-place, as if reading the future. Suddenly he broke out, as in a dream, in the words of the poet:

"'Tis a mad world, my masters;  
I once thought so, now I know it."

Said Edward, "the tones, the words, and the circumstances overawed me; and I soon withdrew from the apartment. Often have I since reflected upon those words, uttered by that young soldier, and wondered whether he may have had at that moment some prophetic vision of his future destiny."

Margaret, second daughter of Robert and Margaret Livingston, married Dr. Thomas Tillotson (Surgeon General of U. S. Army, and Sec. of State of N. Y.), in 1779, and died in Rhinebeck, in 1823, at the age of seventy-five years, leaving several children.

Mr. Tillotson invited Rev. Freeborn Garrettson, a prominent Methodist clergyman, to preach at Rhinebeck, and who passed several weeks at his house as a guest. Tillotson's sister-in-law, Catherine Livingston, was there on a visit at the same time. A friendship grew up between them, which ended in marriage in 1793. Six years after the marriage they purchased a place on the banks of the Hudson, near Rhinebeck Station, erected a mansion, and named it "Wildercliff."\* It was built in accordance with the simple tastes of the proprietor. Rev. Mr. Garrettson was a leader among the Methodists in the latter part of the last century. When he left the Church of England, in which he had been educated, the Methodists were despised in most places. He was a native of Maryland, and being convinced of the sinfulness of slavery, he gave his slaves their freedom. He preached everywhere, and was fearless in the denunciation of what he believed to be error, and strenuous in upholding what he believed to be right. On one occasion, a mob had seized him after the delivery of one of his pointed sermons, and was taking him to prison by order of the magistrate, when a flash of lightning dispersed them, leaving him unmolested. In 1788 he was appointed Presiding Elder over the churches in the district extending from Long Island Sound to Lake Champlain, a distance of two hundred miles. Probably no house in the world has ever had within it so many Methodist preachers as this one at Wildercliff, from the most humble member to Bishop Asbury; for the doors of Mr. Garrettson and his wife were open to all.

Mrs. Garrettson wrote in 1799: "Our house being nearly finished, in October we moved into it. The first night we

\* *Wilder Klippe*, a Dutch word, signifying wild man's or wild Indian's Cliff. The first settlers found upon a smooth rock on the river shore, a rude delineation of two Indians, one with a tomahawk, and another with a calumet, or pipe of peace. This gave them an idea of the name.—[Lossing.]



spent in family prayer. While my blessed husband was dedicating it to the Lord, the place was filled by His presence, who, in days of old, filled the temple with His glory. Every heart rejoiced and felt that God was with us of a truth. Such was our introduction to our new habitation, and have we not reason to say, with Joshua of old, 'As for me and my house we will serve the Lord?'"

Says Mrs. Olin: "It was a home for the Lord's people; strangers were welcomed as brethren; and many a weary itinerant has rested there as in the Palace Beautiful. Relatives and friends came to the house year after year, and enjoyed delightful interchange of thought and feeling with Christians of different denominations. How many who have enjoyed the genial hospitality of this house will recall the dignified form of the hostess, with her marked features, her soft hazel eye, the brown hair parted under the close fitting cap with its crimped muslin border, and the neatly fitting dress, always simple, yet always becoming."

No one could imagine that this was the gay young lady that had been asked for in the dance by General Washington. She outlived nearly all of her sisters and brothers. Mr. Garrettson was seized with a sudden illness at the home of a friend of his in New York, in 1827, which resulted in a speedy death. Mrs. Garrettson survived him more than twenty years. In 1849, in her 97th year, she started on a visit to her sister-in-law, Mrs. Edward Livingston, at Montgomery Place, where she was taken suddenly ill, and died on the 14th of July.

The mansion at Wildercliff is now occupied by Miss Mary Garrettson,\* a daughter of the clergyman. She has more than reached the three score and ten years allotted to mankind; yet she has all her mental faculties in full play, and she continues to bestow the generous hospitality for which the house was anciently noted. She maintains two Methodist ministers in her household, one of whom has a wife and two children

\* This venerable lady exhibited to the writer a piece of silver plate bearing the arms of the Livingston family. The article is probably nearly two centuries old. The inscription has been partially effaced by acid spots. Silver-plated to whom it was sent to be turkish, and who rubbed off more silver than was necessary.

with him. She says the house has never been other than a Methodist parsonage. We subjoin two or three incidents connected with the history of her ancestors, which we do not remember to have seen in print, as received from her lips.

Some time in the season of 1777, a sloop came down the river, having on board a British officer, severely wounded. When opposite the residence of Mrs. Robert Livingston, a messenger was sent ashore, to ask permission of Mrs. Livingston for the wounded officer to be brought into her house, as he could not bear being carried farther on the sloop. The good lady assented, charitable even towards a fallen foe; and the officer was brought on shore, attended only by his physician. Weeks elapsed before he became convalescent; but at last he rallied sufficiently to walk about.

This was about the time that Burgoyne on the north and Clinton on the south were threatening the country bordering the Hudson. Many of the Whigs along that river had engaged houses farther inland, in momentary expectation of being forced to fly for safety. Their consternation was still greater when Vaughan set out up the Hudson on his ever memorable marauding voyage.

Many of their dwellings were fired upon, and not a few set on fire. As they approached the mansion where the wounded British soldier was quartered, the surgeon proposed that the officer be put into it, and then represent to the invaders that he could not be removed without greatly endangering his life, and in this way the house might be saved from destruction. "No," said the owner of the property, "never shall it be said that my house was saved by having a British officer within it." The soldiery applied the torch, and the mansion was soon in ruins.

Another incident: an ancestor of hers, a young girl, lived with her parents on Long Island, at a time when there were comparatively few white people there. One day a squaw was tempted to pilfer some peaches growing on the premises of a white settler; she was detected by the owner, who shot and

killed her. This act caused a general uprising of the savages, who determined on revenge, yet kept their purpose a secret from their white neighbors. The parents of the girl had occasion to go to New York about this time, taking her along with them. When ready to return, the girl showed a desire not to return. When asked for her reason, she replied she had a vague feeling of horror, as though some evil would befall her if she did not remain where she was. She was suffered to remain, and the parents returned home. That night the savages massacred the whole white population of the settlement. The girl's premonition saved her life.

Once her great-grandfather, Henry Beekman, when a boy, was playing with some Indian lads near a sand bank. Henry left the place before the others did; and soon afterward the bank fell in, burying all the little Indians under it. As they did not come home, the Indian parents began to search for them. Unable to ascertain their whereabouts, they began to accuse Henry of having foully dealt with them, as they were last seen in his company. He told them that when he last saw the Indian boys they were playing near the sand bank, and on going there saw the bank had fallen. They commenced digging, and the bodies of the missing ones were found.

A little above the residence of Miss Garrettson stands the ancient grove, distinguished in the annals of the Methodist Church as having been the scene of camp meetings, such as were held when Rev. Freeborn Garrettson and his cotemporaries were on the stage of action. We passed through it as the shades of evening were creeping over the landscape and paused a moment among the grand old trees that "oft have listened to the voice of song and praise" of the pioneer Methodists. Within these limits many a weary soul has been led to that fount from whence flows eternal life. Here hundreds have gathered, from near and from far, to listen to the preached word. Here many a word has been dropped, whose influence has gone out into the world, and will continue to act as long as time lasts.

The Methodist Church at Rhinebeck was erected in 1822, Rev. Freeborn Garrettson contributing largely towards its erection. His monument stands in the graveyard attached to this church.

Gertrude, also a sister of the Chancellor, was born in 1757, and married Governor Morgan Lewis. He was at the bloody battle of Stillwater; led the van of the attack against Johnson and Brant at Klock's Field, on the banks of the Mohawk; was Attorney General of the State of New York, and afterwards Governor. He may be said to have been the founder of the common school system. He was President of the Society of the Cincinnati from 1838 to the time of his death, which occurred in 1844, in the 90th year of his age. His wife died in 1837.

Joanna Livingston, born in 1759, married the great politician, Peter R. Livingston. He passed the greater part of his life at Rhinebeck. It is on the farm occupied by him that Montgomery's Willow stands. Joanna died February, 1827. The Livingston family was a most remarkable one. All of the daughters married distinguished men; and the sons occupied high positions. Writes Mrs. Montgomery of a family dinner party: "Never was a table so surrounded. All the sisters were ardent politicians, of more than ordinary ability, who followed with intelligent appreciation the public labors of their brothers and husbands."

John R. Livingston, a son of Judge Livingston, married Margaret Sheaffe, in 1779. Margaret was greatly admired by LaFayette. Said he to John R., while the latter was paying his addresses, "Were I not a married man, I would try and cut you out." When he returned to his native France, he sent her a handsome present. John R. was a merchant in New York; retiring from business he returned to his estate in Red Hook, now owned by the Aspinwall family.

Thus is given, in brief, a sketch of this most remarkable family. We doubt if a parallel can be found in the annals of the whole country.

Conspicuous among them was the lamented Montgomery, a man of genteel, manly, graceful address, and possessing the love and confidence of the whole army. Congress voted a monument to his memory; and in 1818 his remains were taken up and conveyed to New York, where they were deposited with the highest honors in St. Paul's Church.\*

The first church—Reformed Protestant German—was formed May 23d, 1724, at the present village of Monterey. This was originally the village of Rhinebeck; what is now Rhinebeck being then called Rhinebeck Flats. The old church edifice having been injured in a severe tornado, the structure was taken down and afterward built in the town of Red Hook. The Lutheran Church at Monterey was formed in 1730. Fred. Henry Quitman, father of General Quitman, of the Mexican War, was for several years pastor of this church. He was born in the Duchy of Cleves, Westphalia, 1760, and died in 1832.

The Dutch Church at Rhinebeck Flats came into being simultaneously with the German Reformed at Monterey. John Benner used to tell the following story: The first minister that preached in either church came from Germany. At first he preached in both churches on the same day. The German Reformed Church at Monterey raised their full quota of the salary. The Dutch Reformed at the Flats were short. Notwithstanding this, the minister preached the first sermon in the latter church. At the close of the services, it is said, one Hendrick Heermance, probably one of the elders, was in raptures over the sermon; he urged the people to put their hands in their pockets and complete their portion of the salary. The good people demurred, however, until they could hear him preach in a language they could understand—the sermon

---

\* Against the chancel end of St. Paul's church, and facing Broadway, is a monument on which is the following inscription: "This monument is erected by order Congress, 25th of January, 1776, to transmit to posterity a grateful remembrance of the patriotic conduct, enterprise and perseverance of Major-General Richard Montgomery, who, after a series of successes amid the most discouraging difficulties, fell in the attack on Quebec, 31st of December, 1775, aged 37 years." He who passes on the street can easily decipher the inscription, and there is not a pleasant day that does not witness little groups peering through the iron railings to study the record of the gallant young patriot, whose praises were sounded in Parliament by Burke, Burke, and Chatham, and whose loss was felt throughout the Colonies to be a public calamity.

having been delivered in German—a fact which Heermance had not discerned before. Annexed is a copy of deed by which Henry Beekman conveyed a tract of land on Rhinebeck Flats for the use of the church :

ATT the Request of Lowrens Oosterhout Jacob Kip and Wm. Traphagan and the Rest of the Inhabitants of the North Ward in Dutchess County. I have surveyed and laid out for them a certain tract or parcel of land being situate and lying in Dutchess County aforesaid on the north side of a certain Creek called Lansmans Kill near the house of Wm. Schut. Beginning at a stone putt in the ground on the north side of the said Creek from thence running North twenty chains to a stone putt in the ground, then East one degree South, nineteen chains to a white oak saplin marked ; then South Twenty chains to the said Creek ; then along the same as it winds and turns to the first station. Bounded on the South by the Creek and on all other sides by Lands of Col. Henry Beekman—containing forty and four acre two Quarters and thirty and three perches.

Performed this 26th day of August, 1730.

Per me—GER. VAN WAGENEN.

Henry Beekman also conveyed two acres of land at the same time, where the Dutch Church now stands, to the Inhabitants of Rhinebeck who worshipped according to the profession of the Reformed Dutch Church of Holland, situated on the “ King’s Highway”—afterward called the New York and Albany Post Road—“ neither shall any person sell any wines, rum, brandy, beer, cider, or other spirits, nor peddle, trade, nor carry on a merchandise upon the hereby granted premises,”—a requirement which has not been closely adhered to. Under this church lie the remains of Henry Beekman, the donator of the land, and the sacred edifice is itself a monument to his memory.

The first house of worship was a wooden building. The present one was afterwards built, which has since been considerably remodeled. Two sides are constructed of stone, and the other two of brick. It is said there was a diversity of sentiment as to what the house was to be composed of—one

party wanting a brick and the other a stone house. To effect a compromise, it was built of both stone and brick.

The Baptist Church at Rhinebeck was constituted July 4th, 1821. On the Sabbath previous, ten persons were baptized by Elder Freeman Hopkins, of Northeast. On the day of organization four were baptized, who, with the other ten, and five received by letter, composed the church. The following ministers and brethren were members of the council:—Elders Hopkins and Buttolph, and brethren Philo M. Winchell and Nicholas Vosburgh, of Northeast; and Elder Jesse Hartwell, and brethren Jonathan Smith, Sylvester and Asahel Doud, of Sandisfield. Robert Scott, one of the constituent members, was ordained at the same time, as their pastor. He continued to preach, in addition to teaching a valuable school in the village, as long as his health permitted. Before his death, which took place Sept. 24th, 1834, at the age of 74, he prepared an address to be read at his funeral. In the Spring of 1842 Isaac Bevan settled in this village as a missionary in the employ of the County Association, and became pastor of the church.

When the old Dutch Church was rebuilt, a low wooden building stood there. When the steeple was pulled down, the air was thick with bats. Below the church, where the mill was recently burned, stood the old grist mill put up by Col. Henry Beekman, probably the first in the town. Near the stone bridge was formerly a toll-gate, and the road there was then known as the Delaware and Ulster Turnpike. A man named Hagadorn was gate keeper. Dr. Kiersted lived in the William Teller house. Where Platt's store and adjacent buildings now stand was an apple orchard. Christian Schell built the store, and his heirs sold it to W. B. Platt. Among the early settlers were Palatinates, who located near Monterey or "Park's Grocery."

The oldest school in the place, in the recollection of the present inhabitants, was that taught by Elder Robert Scott, a Baptist, from England. The Algates, afterward prominent

men of New York, were among his pupils. A Miss Jones taught school in the lecture room of the Dutch Reformed Church, during the ministry of Dominie Hardenburgh. Miss Jones had a "flare-up" with the latter because of her breaking an engagement with him to teach his school.

There is a map in the Starr Institute, drawn 1797, which shows three Dutch Reformed Churches, one German Reformed, two Lutheran, and one Methodist Church in Rhinebeck, which then included Red Hook. One of the Dutch Churches was near Tivoli; another in Upper Red Hook, formed 1780; the other was in Rhinebeck village. There are now five Lutheran Churches within these limits. There are also two Methodist Churches and three Chapels, against one in 1797; two Baptist Churches and four Episcopal Parishes against none in 1797.

An old stone house on lands of Mrs. Huntington, probably the oldest in the village, was occupied some eighty years ago as a pest house. "Crazy Gin" was an inmate of the town poor house, and was quite a character in her way. In order to keep her within bounds, a heavy block and chain were attached to her ankle. She used to attend church, and engage in prayer with the rest. Her petitions were always of a personal nature; mentioning each individual by name, she would ask that good or evil might befall them, as they happened at that moment to have her good or her ill-will. Among the other relics in Rhinebeck is a cradle, over two hundred years old, in which several generations have been rocked; also a powder horn, likewise supposed to be over 200 years old, and which was used at the battle of Ticonderoga.



Heermance House.

The first substantial house built in the town, and probably the oldest now standing within the county, is the Heermance House, situated about a mile from Rhinebeck Station. The old part of this building was erected, it is believed, in the year



1700, and has stood therefore more than one and three-fourths centuries. It has port holes under the eaves, it having been used as a sort of fortress in early times, as a protection against the Indians. On a stone in the rear of the house is the inscription—"J. & A. K., 1700"—supposed to be the initials of the builders and the date of erection. As before stated, the Kips were living here, and had some sort of claim to the land, before Beekman obtained his patent. The settlers first built log houses, eventually putting up more substantial dwellings, as occasion offered. The Heermance house is composed of stone, and the brick for the chimneys came from Holland. In 1703, Beekman acquired a title to the land bordering the river from Staatsburgh to Red Hook,\* which of course included the stone house just mentioned. In this house resided Col. Henry Beekman, and afterward his son Henry, and it is still occupied by descendants of the Beekman family. It is usually spoken of in history as the "Beekman House." The first sermon preached in this town was before a congregation assembled in this stone dwelling.

Another house, interesting in its history, stands in the village of Rhinebeck. We refer to the Montgomery House distinguished as having been occupied



Montgomery House

by Gen'l. Richard Montgomery and his wife from the time of their marriage until he left home to join the expedition against Quebec. The young couple were living in retirement in their plain but comfortable cottage attending to the labors of their farm. The house then stood on the "King's Highway" [the post road] a short distance north of the village; it has since been removed a short distance to the eastward of its original location. As the cottage and its surroundings were hardly suited to their tastes and feelings,

\* This patent is thus defined: The territory lying at a point opposite Klein Sopus fly [Site of Staatsburgh], thence north to the Schuyler Patent [now Red Hook], thence east to Warankamick Pond, five miles from the river, thence south parallel to the river, and west to the place of beginning.

they looked about for a suitable place to locate and build up an estate more in keeping with their aspirations. They finally selected a tract of 400 acres, in what is now the town of Red Hook, the same on which the widow afterwards built "Montgomery Place."

Undoubtedly the young couple held many an interesting conference in relation to their new home, and looked forward with bright hopes to the time when their plans would all be perfected, and they permitted to enjoy their earthly paradise. But an overruling Providence ordained that their companionship should cease ere their plans had been fully matured. They were living in this little cottage when the tocsin of war was sounded, which brought our Revolutionary army into the field. We can imagine the struggle in the mind of Montgomery, as he weighed the love and companionship of his accomplished wife against his duty to his country. His decision was soon formed; nor did any sordid self-interest prompt her to turn him from his purpose. He might fall on the field of bloody strife; yet his services were needed, and the call was answered. Their affairs were put in order, and the young general left for his command. She accompanied him on his journey as far as was deemed advisable, and at the house of a friend at Saratoga, took her last leave of him. In mid-winter, before daylight, in the midst of a furious snow storm, he led his command to attack the Prescott Gate, at the foot of Cape Diamond. The vigilant captain of Canadian militia, in command of a masked battery at that point, knew of the approach of the Americans. The latter were gallantly marching up, expecting to take it by surprise, and when within fifty yards were met by a charge of grape, which swept their column with terrible effect. General Montgomery, his aid McPherson, and Captain Cheeseman were instantly killed. The rest, appalled at the slaughter, fled. The body of Montgomery was found in the snow by the enemy the same day, was carried into the city, and buried within the walls that surrounded a powder magazine.

Though savoring strongly of the romantic, this chapter would be incomplete without a mention of Capt. D'Hart's War-Horse. Some time ago, about seventy-five or eighty years, when training days were regularly observed, and militia officers were strutting about in their gay trappings, full of martial valor, there appeared a man of soldierly bearing, who was familiarly known as Capt. D'Hart. But still more noteworthy was his war-horse, a dapple-gray, of warlike spirit, who would have made his mark on the field of battle. The captain loved his horse as he did his own soul, and truly he was a noble steed; and when in his war dress he pranced and curvetted about the parade ground, he was the center of admiration.

As the animal advanced in years, the fire of his eye grew dim; his step became less buoyant, and his martial spirit was quenched. At last he laid himself down and died, to the great grief of his master. Most persons would have merely hitched a rope to the animal's neck, dragged him away to some secluded hollow, and there unceremoniously put him out of their sight; but not so did Captain D'Hart. He shocked the community by observing that horses had souls as well as anybody, especially if they were good horses. He further declared his defunct war-steed should be clothed in his armor, and buried with military honors. Great preparations were made for the funeral ceremony. Two or three companies of militia assembled, full-plumed, each member wearing crape around his left arm. They formed on each side of the vehicle on which reposed the body of the horse, and the procession moved forward to the sound of martial music. Capt. D'Hart followed behind, in the capacity of chief mourner.

Arrived at the place of interment, the military surrounded the grave, and as the horse was being lowered into his last resting place, the band played the "Dead March in Saul." A deep hole had been dug, into which the animal was placed in a standing position. He was clad in all the gay trappings that were wont to grace his form in the days of his strength.

Solemnly the earth was closed over him ; a mound was raised over the spot, and covered with green turf. The race-course was afterward located near his grave ; and it is often surmised that his ghost still haunts the vicinity, and infuses a little of his old mettle into the equines gathered there. At an exhibition of wax-works in the village of Rhinebeck, some two or three years since, D'Hart's war-horse appeared to the audience, clad in his armor ; and so life-like did he seem, that some were almost ready to admit he had really broke away from the grave, and was present to their senses.

The Starr Institute, already referred to, is an elegant structure, standing in the village of Rhinebeck, which is used as a public library, free reading room, and for other kindred purposes. For this noble institution, the people of Rhinebeck are largely indebted to Mrs. Mary R. Miller, who donated the building, and contributed a large proportion of the books. The experiment of a free reading room, and a circulating library at a small subscription price was first tried ; and the success of the effort encouraged the erection of a commodious edifice. April 18th, 1862, an act passed the Legislature incorporating the Starr Institute ; and on the 24th of July following, Wm. Kelly was elected President, Theophilus Gillender, Sec., and N. W. H. Judson, Treasurer of the Board of Trustees. The Starr Institute property consists of real and personal property connected with the building. The lot on which it stands was conveyed by Mrs. Miller, the deed bearing date of May 20th, 1862. The property was purchased, building erected and furnished at a cost of \$15,000.

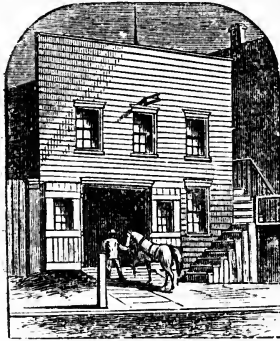
Opposite Rhinebeck Station is the old Kingston Landing, where the three thousand British troops went ashore. That port was the port of Kingston until within a few years, and the New York and Albany boats used to stop there ; but the thriving village at the mouth of Rondout Creek caused it to be abandoned. In 1614 the Dutch traders built a redoubt at Rondout [corruption of redoubt] Creek. Kingston was first called Wiltwyck, or Wild Indian Town, and its inhabitants

were dispersed by the Indians. Another settlement soon followed, but the natives soon drove them off. In 1660 a treaty of peace was concluded which promised quiet to the settlers. But the wrath of the Indians was soon kindled against one Mr. Stuyvesant, who had sold some of their number as slaves, and war broke out about three years afterward. Some of the red men came into the fort, in June, 1663, ostensibly to trade. At a concerted signal they fell upon the white people, murdered eighteen of them, and carried away forty-two captives. The out settlements were all destroyed. A destructive war ensued, and the Indians were expelled from the fort. Nine days afterward a reinforcement came from New Amsterdam, when the savages were pursued and almost exterminated. In the Autumn they returned all the captives but one, and sued for peace.

Isaac F. Russell, the venerable postmaster at Rhinebeck Station, related some facts connected with the early settlers of this vicinity. His father, Isaac Russell, was from Sherborne, Mass., and was a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary army. His captain was killed at the battle of Saratoga, when Russell was promoted to that office. One Ames was a captain of the Athol company, and a friendship sprung up between the two young officers, that lasted through life. They were employed to assist in guarding Burgoyne's captive troops when they were marched through our County to Fishkill. They stopped and encamped one night in the vicinity of Staatsburgh, and were so charmed with the country that they mutually agreed if their lives were spared, they would locate there after the war was over. This they afterwards did, taking up some of the most desirable land in that quarter. Russell also took an active part in the suppression of Shay's rebellion, and used to relate many entertaining incidents connected with that event.

Our informant said the first meeting he ever attended was held in the Lamoree house, near Staatsburgh. An itinerant M. E. Minister preached there. He, while a mere lad, went in company with Morgan Lewis, to the soldiers' encampment

at Greenbush, during the war of 1812. Lewis was Commissary General of the troops quartered there. Russell was a member of the Board of Supervisors cotemporaneous with J. M. Ketcham, of Dover, James Duane Livingston, of Hyde Park, Henry A. Livingston, of Poughkeepsie, and Daniel Toffey of Pawling.



The Village Smithy.

## STANFORD.

---

POPULATION, 2,209.—SQUARE ACRES, 31,581.

---

**S**TANFORD was formed from Washington, March 12th, 1793. This town was included in the Great Nine Partners Tract. Its surface is a broken and hilly upland. The hills generally admit of being cultivated to their summits. Slate crops out in numerous places along their declivities, and boulders and water-worn pebbles are thickly strewn over a considerable portion of the surface. Hunns and Uptons Lakes, are the principal bodies of water. Wappingers Creek is the principal stream. The soil is a good quality of gravelly and slaty loam. Stanfordville, Bangall, Stissingville, and Attlebury are hamlets. An immense spring of pure cold water near the latter place has considerable local notoriety. Smith Thompson, U. S. Circuit Judge, was a native and resident of this town.

Bangall is a station on the line of the Duchess and Columbia Railroad. It has several stores and factories, post-office, flour, feed, and saw mills; also three neat and comfortable churches. The origin of its name is thus given; A Yankee pedlar was traveling through here in the prosecution of his

business. His goods consisted of a stock of tin ware, which he carried about the country in a rickety cart, drawn by a superannuated horse. This vicinity was at that time noted for its roystering lads, whose mad-cap pranks kept the community in a continual uproar. Our pedlar unfortunately fell into their hands. After tantalizing him to their hearts' content they ended by knocking the poor old horse in the head, leaving the animal dead in the road. The pedlar was now in a dilemma. His horse was dead; he was far from home, with no means to buy another. He contemplated the fallen beast a moment, and then broke out in a Yankee phrase "That bangs all!" From that expression the place is named. We may add that the mischievous fellows who killed his faithful animal, and who were connected with the best families of the vicinity, made amends to the poor pedlar by presenting him with another horse, and a much better one than he had before.

Bare Market—incorrectly spelled Bear Market on some of the maps, is a cluster of houses located near the west borders of the town. The name was given it from the following circumstance: An old gentleman formerly kept a grocery here, and also disposed of considerable liquor. One night a company assembled at his place of business, drinking and carousing, and prolonged their stay until a very late hour. They imbibed so freely that they drank up all the liquor the old man had; but not yet satisfied, they besought him to go off and get some more. This he told them he could not do, as he was very lame, and unable to travel. This was to them a sore disappointment, thus to have their joy nipped off without warning. They therefore named the place "Bare Market," the place was "bare" of liquor—a cognomen which it has retained to this day. As the history of the First Baptist church of this town dates back to a very early period, we may as well give it a notice here.

In 1755, a few Baptist brethren, who were settled in this wilderness, thought it needful to meet together. Others joined them; and in October, 1759, a church was constituted by



Elder Jabez Wood and Robert Wheaton, of "Swansea, County of Bristol, Massachusetts Bay." Ephraim and Comer Bullock were chosen to administer the ordinances of the Gospel to them, and Richard Bullock, Jr., was elected deacon. There is no further record of them until 1770-2, when we read on the church-minutes: "Just at this time we were informed that our mother church sang by rule, and used Watts' Hymns, and we labored with them some time to forbear; but they continued, and we withdrew ourselves from them. Then sometime after that some of us grew uneasy, because we had broken union with them about singing, viz: Richard and Ellis Bullock; and some time after, Elder Comer Bullock grew so much uneasy, that we thought it our duty to make our recantation to that church for what we had done, believing that the psalm, or tune, was not a sufficient thing to break union upon. Some of the brethren made a request that they might sing Watts' Psalms, and were denied altogether." Twenty-four of the brethren dissented from the church and did not meet with them for some time. In 1778, another organization was effected of those "willing to walk together in the order of the Gospel, with singing of psalms and hymns as a part of Divine worship," with Comer Bullock as pastor. He continued to preach for them until his health failed, and is said to have baptized over one thousand persons during his ministry. Elder Luman Burtch became pastor in 1806, continuing with them about fifteen years; then, after an absence of about four years, returned, and again preached to them.

April 1st, 1780, the church being together at the house of Comer Bullock, were called upon to confer in respect to things special, when two of the brethren said they had made a new discovery, viz: "That there should be an equality in the church in the payment of taxes."

The following is from the records: "April 28th, the church being assembled at the house of the pastor, one of the brethren gave his new discovery of duty, which he proposed to carry out the more easily by the following method: "To plow,

plant, and hoe the Elder's corn, mow and secure his hay ; plow and prepare the fallow ground for sowing wheat for him, judging it most convenient for us, in our low circumstances, to redeem what time we can in order that the Elder might dedicate to the Lord all such redeemed time in work pertaining to his ministerial functions."

"At the request of brethren at Dover, and places adjacent, Elder Bullock and the messengers of the church visited those quarters, and preached the Gospel there, baptizing both men and women." September 29th, 1787, there was an invitation sent to the church from the neighborhood of Mabbettsville, for the Elder to come and administer the ordinance of baptism. He went and baptized nearly forty, and the following year they were constituted a branch of his church. A branch at Kinderhook, another at Noble Town, and still another "near Jacob Lawrence's," are spoken of in the records. "Deacon Canfield expressed a dissatisfaction that the church consisted of so many branches that the mother church was destitute of preaching the greater part of the time." In June, 1790, the people at Hudson sent a messenger to the church, asking them to send their Elder to administer the ordinance of baptism.

Notwithstanding the great amount of pastoral and ministerial work performed by Elder Bullock in those primitive days, no record can be found of his ever having received even so much as a penny by way of salary. He did, on one occasion, receive a contribution, and for so doing he was called an hireling ; whereupon the church very promptly voted that he had a perfect right to receive any gift the people were disposed to make him.

On the 23th of August, 1790, the church voted that the Elder and a licentiate should attend meeting at Oswego at the house of Bro. Fowler, once every month for twelve months. Soon afterward, the church voted that the Elder should preach for them three Sabbaths in each month for one year ; the fourth Sabbath at the village and at the branch east of Mabbettsville ; and when there were five Sabbaths, he might go

wherever he thought best. In 1798, a messenger presented a request from some candidates in Rhinebeck, wishing baptism, and asking the church to send an administrator. Accordingly, May 19th, Elders Bullock and Hopkins, and Deacon Canfield, met at the house of Robert Scott, at Rhinebeck Flats, and heard the experience of four candidates. On the following Sunday Elder Hopkins preached and afterwards baptized them.

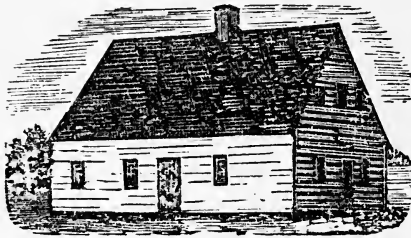
In 1799, a proposition was made to have a stove in the meeting house, which was voted down. It appears from the records that nearly all the meetings were held at the pastor's house, especially in cold weather. The dwelling house then owned by the Elder, and for many years the rallying point of the Baptists in this section of the country, is still standing we believe, having at a recent period been rebuilt, and is located about three miles north of the present church edifice.

The last record of Elder Bullock is that he presided at a church meeting held in his own house, Feb, 29th, 1804. Two years previous, the church had called Elder Hopkins to preach for them one half of the time for three months, and voted to give him twenty shillings a Sabbath. Elders Petit and Arnold are spoken of as supplies. Such is the history, for the first fifty years, of the early gathering of the Baptists in this town, while it was yet a wilderness. Up to this time they had established branches at eight different places, viz: Kinderhook, Oswego, Noble Town, Dover, the branch east of Mabbettville, known as Daniel Jones's, West Branch, South-west Branch, and Rhinebeck.

June 14th, 1806, a Baptist Council was convened, consisting of Elders Leland, Wood, and Johnson. The day following they ordained Brother Luman Burtch. Among the first that the latter baptized were Samuel Sackett and Asa Thompson. A new house was raised in July, 1814; in August the following year, the church first met in this house, which is located about one fourth mile south of the first. The following Elders are mentioned as having been pastors over this church: Doty, David Fradenburg's, Elijah Lucas, J. Holman, and E. C. Ambler.

The second house of worship was occupied about fifty years. In this house the first session of the Dutchess Baptist Association was held in 1835, October 14 and 15, Rev. T. Winter, Moderator. In the fall of 1867, a survey was made for the Dutchess & Columbia Railroad, which passed through the pulpit, so that the house, had to be removed a little more than the width of it to give way for work on the road. In December, the agents offered \$1650 for the church building, which was accepted, and the present house built.

A Quaker Church was built at Stanfordville about the year 1800. It was sold a few years since, and is now occupied as a public hall, with apartments for families below. As the church was erected before the separation of that sect, both the Hicksite and Orthodox divisions received their proportionate



Paul Upton's house.

share of the purchase money, and both gave their deed for the property.

On what is locally known as Bugall Lane, between Bugall and Stanfordville, a large Biblical School has been established, under the auspices of the Christian denomination. David Clark, of Conn., was one of the principal movers in its establishment, and contributed \$35,000 to found it.

One of the earliest settlers in this vicinity was Paul Upton, an emigrant from Lynn, Mass. He located in the beautiful valley on the borders of the romantic lake which bears his name. The annexed is a representation of his residence, which is still standing. A large addition has been since built, but that is not shown. The house had originally a large chim-

ney, with three fire-places below, and one on the second floor. Paul Upton was a Quaker ; as he lived near the meeting house, his house was usually thronged at the time of the Quarterly Meetings ; as many as forty people have been entertained at one time over night in this little dwelling.

Paul Upton and his wife once attended a yearly meeting on Long Island. This was in the time of the Revolution, when the British had possession of that part of the country. They rode the whole distance on horseback, much of the way through an almost unbroken wilderness. Arriving at their destination, they put up at the house of a friend. One morning, after the close of the meeting, their horses were brought up to the door, and while they were engaged in leave-taking, a British officer stepped up, took the horses by the bridle, saying, as he did so, that he had use for them. The honest old Quaker eyed the officer for a moment, and then addressed him in measured terms : " Friend, would thee consider what thee is doing ? We are far from home ; my wife is unable to walk that distance ; neither can I in my enfeebled state ; if thee takes our horses, we shall have no means to get back." And thus the old gentleman plead with him, until the heart of the officer relented. Letting go the bridles, he bade the honest Quaker and his wife depart in peace, and went on his way, followed by their benedictions.

Paul had a son born to him about the time the British ship "Asia" left New York and anchored in the lower Hudson. This vessel was regarded with dread by the inhabitants of the river country, and was the object of a bitter hatred. Paul christened the child Asa ; which sounded so much like the name of the hated vessel, that many Whigs living in the vicinity, who were generally unlettered, but who were excessively jealous of any semblance of loyalty to the King, thought the boy was named in honor of the vessel. This smacked too much of Toryism ; and a committee was forthwith appointed to enquire into the matter. The good old Quaker had little difficulty in explaining to them that "Asa" and "Asia" were two

distinct appellatives, and they departed evidently satisfied.

Paul was by trade a tanner. The farmers used to carry hides to him to be made into leather. On one of his tours to Long Island, he was taken prisoner by the enemy. He stated his case to the officers in charge, depicting the loss that would be incurred were he to be retained. Said he "I am a tanner by trade. I now have in my vats thousands of dollars' worth of hides. If I am not allowed to care for them, they will all be damaged. Many of my customers are friends to the King; they will suffer if I am kept here." The officer inquired about the length of time that would be necessary to secure the hides. 'About three months," was the answer. The officer thought a moment, and then said: "We will let you return home on condition that you will give us your word of honor that in three months from this day and date you will report yourself at Kingston." The Quaker gave his word, and was suffered to depart. The time expired just after the British had left Kingston, after the capture of Burgoyne at Saratoga. True to his word, Upton presented himself at Kingston on the day appointed, but as there was no British officer to take charge of him, he returned home.

Near where is now located Willow Brook Station, on the Poughkeepsie and Eastern Railroad, there stood in Revolutionary times, a tavern. A number of noisy fellows had gathered there one day, who were carousing finely. At last it was arranged that each one should in turn sing a song. One of the revelers was named Marvin. When it came his turn to sing, he gave them a Tory song. This put a sudden stop to the proceedings; and so full were the rest of bad continental rum, that they did not stop to consider the consequences, but all fell upon the poor fellow, and killed him. After he was dead, one of the men by the name of Obey Smith took the body upon his shoulder, put it into Marvin's sleigh, and started the horses for home, with no one in it but their dead driver, where they arrived soon after. Obey Smith used to go about with his head drawn to one side. It was currently

reported that the deformity was caused by his carrying the dead body of Marvin upon his shoulder.

A man once lived in this town—name withheld—who made a wager with a colored man living with him, betting a bay mare against the negro's wages. The negro won, and mounting his property, rode gaily away. His employer was greatly chagrined at being thus fairly beaten, and out of revenge had the darkey arrested for theft. As the latter could furnish no proof, except his own word, of the manner in which he came in possession of the mare, he was adjudged guilty of the crime of which he was accused, sentenced to be hung, and was afterwards executed. His employer was present at the execution. Just before the noose was placed about his neck, the negro made some remarks, a part of which were addressed to his accuser. "You know, very well," said he, "that the mare was mine, and that I came honestly by her, and you will stand there and see me hung, innocent of what I am accused. May God forgive you, as I do, of the crime of willful murder which will rest upon your soul.

Esq. Sam. Arnold was anciently a noted magistrate. During his term of office a law was passed making it a finable offence to allow a dog to run loose without a ring about his neck bearing the name of his owner. As one half of the fine went to the informer, a man named Quick thought this would be a favorable opportunity to make a little money. He lived near one John Bailey, for whom he worked; and taking the names of all those who had not complied with the law, he appeared before the magistrate with a goodly list. That functionary promptly commanded the delinquents to appear before him on a certain day and answer to the charge. In the meantime the accused had made common cause against their informer, and had arranged to retaliate upon him for meddling with their affairs. They caused a heavy iron collar to be forged, which was to be secured by a rivet, on which were the words: "I am John Bailey's dog, whose dog are you?" This they designed placing around the neck of Quick.

One night they surrounded Quick's house, and were about effecting an entrance, when one of them looking through the key hole caught sight of him just as he was going up stairs. He called out "Here he is," and everybody rushed for the front door. This afforded a chance of escape for poor Quick, who jumped from a rear chamber window, and was lost to view in the gloom of the adjacent wood. He fled the country, and never afterward showed himself in the neighborhood. The collar is yet in existence, having done duty different from that for which it was made.

Once a band of Tories had secreted themselves in a dense swamp, in this vicinity, where they were supplied with provisions by their wives and sweethearts, who went there for that purpose at night. A report having spread that the British had recently met with a brilliant victory, and were penetrating the county in the neighborhood of Fishkill, the Tory band boldly sallied forth to meet them. When near Salt Point, they were informed that the report was false; whereupon they made all haste for the swamp, before they could be intercepted.

The writer was informed that when the Stone Church at Clinton Corners was being built, about forty men were engaged upon it. During an alarm, these men were called upon to assist in repelling the invaders, but they all fled to the neighboring woods except an old man, who boldly kept at work, and who was pressed into the service. Tradition says that a number of muskets were thrown into the body of water known as the Pond Gut in the Revolution, by some Tories who were endeavoring to escape pursuit; in proof of the truth of this it is asserted that but a few years since one or two muskets, of ancient pattern, were found in it.



## UNION VALE.

---

POPULATION, 1,434.—SQUARE ACRES, 14,876.

---

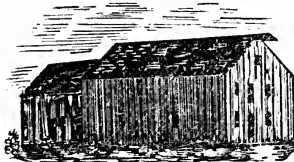
UNION VALE was formed from Beekman and "*Freedom*," (now LaGrange) March 1st, 1827. Its surface is a hilly and broken upland, divided into two parts by a broad valley, which extends north and south through the centre. The Clove Kil, a tributary of the Fishkill, flows southwest through the town. Slate crops out upon the summits and declivities of the hills. The soil is a gravelly and slaty loam. An extensive iron mine near the Clove post-office supplies the Beekman Furnace, two miles farther south. Henricus Beekman, the patentee, conveyed 1,000 acres in this vicinity to his son Henry, in 1716, and settlement is supposed to have commenced soon after. Verbank, Oswego Village, Clove, Crouse Store, Mansfield, and Pleasant Ridge, are hamlets.

Families by the name of Potter, Livingston, Hall, Emigh, Wilkinson, Cline, Able, Reed, Morey, and Uhl, settled in Union Vale at an early period. James Skidmore, Adam and Daniel Crouse, and John Mosher moved in at an early date. Half a century ago, a union meeting house stood on the road

leading from Union Vale to Beekmanville, near the location of the old union burying ground, which was probably the first church built in this immediate vicinity. It was a plain, old-fashioned structure, of medium size, with no gallery.

The Christian denomination is quite numerous and influential in this town. A neat and commodious house of worship has been recently built. They formerly worshiped in an old church under the mountain, which was torn down when the present one was erected. Albert Hall and Joseph M. Cutler contributed largely towards its erection. Near this church is a beautiful rural cemetery. There are several fine monuments, and a family vault upon the grounds. It is elegantly laid out; a miniature artificial lake is enclosed within its limits; all of which adds to the natural beauties of the location. The monument of Albert Hall is a piece of fine mechanism, the design of which is one of his own selection. Another monument will be erected to the memory of Joseph M. Cutler at a cost of \$2600. Cutler was largely interested in the mining interests of the town, in which he acquired great wealth.

James Skidmore was an early settler, who built the mill and old house near Crouse Store. He owned a large tract of land in the vicinity. The mill is one of the oldest in the town.



Old Skidmore Mill.

On Pleasant Ridge is an old dwelling with its siding composed of shingles, built by Nicholas Baker. It is somewhat remarkable

from the fact that all the nails used in its construction were made by himself, on the anvil. He was a blacksmith, and made the nails during the evenings, after the regular work of the day was over. He was also a merchant; the building he used for a store is still standing we believe. It was his custom, when about to take a trip to New York for goods—which he only undertook once or twice a year—to prepare his bed, and a stock of provisions to last several days, which he had to take with him, as the sloop did not board passengers in those days. After

a deal of preparation, he would be conveyed to Poughkeepsie, take his bed and provisions on board the sloop, and then was often forced to submit to a long and tedious passage. Several days would elapse before he would again set foot in Poughkeepsie, and then all the goods were conveyed in wagons over the rough roads to the top of Simpson Hill.

Another character who flourished in these parts was Caleb Simpson, after whom the hill is named. He came in here, and, much to the regret of the people, started a low groggery. Some of the leading men of the neighborhood went to him and besought him not to sell any liquor, but to no avail. To Nicholas Baker, who was more earnest in his appeals than the rest, he said, "I shall yet live to sell liquor in your house." Years passed away. Simpson was finally reduced to poverty, and went away, and a few years afterward died a pauper. He was brought back and buried in a little graveyard, which may still be seen, on Simpson Hill. The funeral procession passed the house of Baker, who, happening to be looking out of the window at the moment, inquired who was dead. On being told it was his old neighbor, Caleb Simpson, he recalled the remark made by the latter years before, and said "he guessed Old Simpson would not be able to fulfill his threat to sell liquor in his house quite yet."

Years ago, some parties from Connecticut were in this vicinity searching after tidings of a pedlar. He had not returned home at the usual time, after making a trip, and his friends, becoming alarmed, started to look for him. They, by diligent inquiry along the road, tracked him all the way to Simpson's, and there they lost all trace of him. He was seen to go there, but was never seen to go away. Some time afterwards, his wagon was found in the woods, about a mile from Simpson's, and which was completely rifled of its contents. Sufficient proof could not be obtained to convict any one of the crime, though certain parties were strongly suspicioned.

Some years since, a man by the name of Lee, we believe, was suddenly missing from this vicinity. Some supposed he

had gone into other parts without mentioning the matter to any one; but others thought his sudden disappearance very strange. Some time afterwards, as one Henry Harrington was upon his death bed, and almost with his last breath, undertook to make a confession of a murder. He expired before all the details had been disclosed; but sufficient information was gathered to establish the fact that about the time of the disappearance of Lee, Harrington, in company with another man, were each driving a mule team between Beekman Furnace and Poughkeepsie; that they were returning from one of their trips by the upper road, passing by Crouse Store; that on their way the said Lee got in to ride with them, and they, being full of liquor, killed him for his money. They procured a shoe-box at the store, put the dead man into it, and hid it away in what is still known as the Factory Woods, just in the edge of Union Vale, above the furnace pond. Harrington's companion soon fled the country, and he kept the secret to himself until he was induced, at the very threshold of eternity, to divulge the crime. About the time of the disappearance of Lee, two young girls were rambling in these woods, when they suddenly came upon a man who was sitting by a pile of fresh earth. He was one of the mule drivers above mentioned. The girls wondered what the fresh dirt meant, but never thought of the matter again until years afterwards, when the confession of Harrington brought it to remembrance.

Many years ago in this town, while a number of men were excavating for the purpose of making a new road, they came upon a quantity of human bones, which had apparently been thrown promiscuously together, and left there to decay. No one could recollect, not even the "oldest inhabitant," of any person or persons having been buried there. It is supposed an Indian battle occurred on this ground, and that friend and foe were buried together, and left to rot.

Verbank Station is located on the line of the *Duchess and Columbia Railroad*. It is at the intersection of the main

highway between the Clove, so rich with immense beds of iron ore, and the beautiful region of Washington Hollow. On a knoll, a few rods from the station, is a schoolhouse and an antiquated church; and on another, a rural cemetery. Where only a few years ago were green, open meadows, bordering a crystal stream, a little village has sprung up. Verbank Village lies about three-fourths of a mile from the station. It is located upon the verdant banks of Sprout Creek, from which it takes its name. Formerly a cotton mill and a paper mill were operated here by the water power furnished by that stream. A flour, grist, and plaster mill is now in operation here.

Quaker City, or Oswego,\* as formerly called, is below Verbank, about one mile east of Moores Mills Station, on the Dutchess and Columbia Road. Here is located a Hicksite Church and a boarding school. The latter was established by the Quakers after the Nine Partners School had closed, and was a flourishing institution under their charge. It was afterwards purchased by private parties, by whom it is now managed. It is situated on an eminence, surrounded by enchanting rustic scenery, and by a rich farming country. Its retired situation makes it eminently suitable for children, where they avoid the many temptations incident to large villages and cities.

The Factory Woods derive that name from the fact that a woollen factory was formerly established on the adjacent stream just above the furnace pond. The factory was not designed for the manufacture of cloth, but merely for carding and spinning. A fulling mill was established here at the same time.

Some years ago, a widow named Odell, living in the town of Union Vale, picked up near Pleasant Ridge a silver Spanish dollar, and the question as to how it came there raised considerable comment at the time. Afterward, her son, in

\* The origin of this name was thus told the writer: An Indian and his squaw were once going up a winding path in the vicinity, both the worse from having imbibed two much poor whiskey. As they traveled on, reeling against each other, they would articulate "Us-we go, Us we go."

passing over the mountain, found another coin of the same kind. Report of the discovery spread among the people of that section, and excited them to the extent that they repaired to the spot with picks and shovels, and began to search for treasure that was supposed to be hidden there. All day Saturday and Sunday they pursued their investigations. At sundown on Sunday, as they stopped work, it was mutually agreed to desist from further explorations until daylight the following morning. Some parties, however, were so anxious after the treasure, that they broke over the agreement, and dug away with might and main all night. About sixteen Spanish dollars in all were found. Old settlers tell the story of a foreigner who visited these parts about fifty years ago, who stopped but a short time, and his final disappearance was so sudden as to cause general remark. At the time there was a hotel on the mountain, kept by George Wait, and the building is still standing. The supposition is that the foreigner buried his money in the mountain, and it has washed out of its bed. In no other way can the presence of money in this lonely place be accounted for.

## WASHINGTON.

---

POPULATION, 3,000.—SQUARE ACRES, 36,648.

---

**W**ASHINGTON was formed March 7, 1788. The origin of its name is obvious. It is mostly comprised within the Great Nine Partners Tract. Stanford was taken off in 1793. The surface is a rolling and hilly upland. Slate crops out on the hills, and water-worn pebbles are thickly strewn over a small portion of the surface. The principal elevations are Muckle Hill, Molly Mountain, Plymouth Hill, and Canoe Hill. The last named is so called because of its resemblance to an inverted canoe. Round and Shaw Ponds form the source of Wappingers Creek. Millbrook (formerly Harts Village) is a flourishing place. The first mill in the town was erected here about the year 1760. Mabbettsville, named from James Mabbett, a former proprietor, and originally called Filkintown,\* is two miles east of Millbrook. Mechanic, a short distance below the latter, is celebrated as being the place where the noted Nine Partners Boarding School was located. Little Rest is in the southeast part of the town. An old resident told the writer that many years ago, a young man

---

\* It is said that Filkin, one of the original proprietors, caused the place to be named after him by the present of a barrel of rum.

hired out to a farmer in the vicinity. The farmer worked him late at night, and routed him early in the morning; and seemed determined to get all the work out of the fellow that was possible. The young man complained of his treatment to some of his friends, exclaiming, with an oath, that it was very "little rest" he ever got while living with his employer. The locality has ever since retained the name. Lithgow, Washington Hollow, and Washington Four Corners, are hamlets.

*Examination by Captain Paul Rycout, taken at Poughkeepsie, Oct. 7, 1771.*

Serg't Cassedy's account of the ill treatment he Received from Jonathan Mead the Blacksmith and Timothy Driskill at the Nine Partners when on Command after Deserters September the 30th, 1761.

That on the 29th day of September Lieut. Lyons detached him and a Serg't of the 55th with ten men in pursuit of three deserters from the 17th Regiment, which he had information were concealed by the Inhabitants of the Nine Partners, when he with the Command came to a place called the City\* he was informed that one McIntosh, a Deserter from the 55th Regiment was at work for Mr. Bokay a Justice of the Peace, near the above mentioned place, he thought it necessary to send the Serg't of the 55th in pursuit of said Deserter, and himself with a Corporal and three men to continue the route to nine Partners, when he parted from the Serg't of the 55th he gave him Lieut. Colonel Darby's orders and pass which he had received from Lieut. Lyons. As soon as he came to the nine Partners he was informed that three men whose names they said were Charles Lee, John Brevington and Joseph Roberts (whom he knew to be deserters from the 17th Regiment) had been lately at Sutherland's Mills. Asked a Blacksmith if he could inform them of any Deserters, he answered he knew of none, and if he did he would not tell—the Serg't then proceeded to the Mills and enquired from Mr. Sutherland, (who he was told is an officer of the militia,) if he had seen three men pass that way, he said that he had seen three men there about four days ago, and that he had given them change for some Dollars, and likewise that one of them (which the Serg't knew by the description to be Charles Lee, one of

\* In the Town of Amenia.



the Deserters above mentioned) had a great number of Dollars in a handkerchief, and wanted to change Dollar for Dollar with the said Sutherland, he giving none of a later date than 1755—this made ye Serg't conclude that Lee had coined the Dollars—the Serg't afterward came to the house of one Freeman who told him that three men, naming the three Deserters names, viz : Charles Lee, John Brevington and Joseph Roberts had been four days near his house carousing, and had left it about five day since, when they went away they stole a coat from him ; the said Freeman next day went with the Serg't in pursuit of the Deserters, on their way they were informed that a Deserter from the 55th Reg't was married to the daughter of Timothy Driskill whose house was in their road, when they came to Driskill's house he told the Serg't he knew of no Deserters. That it was false whoever had told him that his daughter was married to one—as the Serg't had been told that Driskill was a man of bad character and did knowingly entertain Deserters, he secured said Driskill who then confessed that his daughter was married to a Deserter from the 55th, and that he knew of one Armstrong from Sage's light Infantry, and would assist him in taking them. After the Serg't had settled with Driskill in what manner they were to act he with one man of his party went to a house a little distance from the Driskills, and after they were got into bed the above mentioned Mead a Blacksmith with about thirty other people forced into the house and dragged the Serg't and Allan Cooper a Grenadier into different rooms and beat them in a most cruel manner, saying D——n the king and all such raschally fellows that were after Deserters, and after they were tired of beating them kept them prisoners all night without having any proper authority for it, the next morning Samuel Smith a Constable and likewise an officer of the militia, came to them and said that he had a warrant to take him the Serg't and his party before a Justice of the Peace, the Serg't then directed him to the house where the rest of the party were also secured and with him carried before Justice Roswell Hopkins, who abused them very much saying Lieut. Lyons his officer, and he deserved both to be hanged, and uttered many abusive expressions, and would not even suffer them to say anything in defense, but committed them unheard to the Common Goal, nor would the Justice take the least cognizance of their information against Driskill for concealing Deserters, nor of Mead the Blacksmith leading a posse breaking into the house where they lay, beating them in a most terrible manner, and using ye

traitorous expressions he did against the King's Sacred Majesty.

By what information I could collect from the inhabitants, those of the nine Partners are a riotous people and Levellers by principle.

PAUL RYCAUT, Captain.

To Lieut. Colonel JOHN DERBY.

The Nine Partners Boarding School was established in 1796, at Mechanic, by the society of friends. A farm of one hundred acres was attached to it, and it was provided with a cash endowment of \$10,000. For many years it had an average attendance of one hundred pupils. Jacob Willetts was the first pupil of the school, and was connected with it, either in the capacity of pupil or teacher, for a period of thirty years or more. The school building was originally built for a dwelling house; Samuel Sweet was the builder. It was a large and commodious edifice, and well adapted to the purpose. The society purchased the building, and the lot on which it stood, of Samuel Mabbett. They afterward made some additions to it, and also some changes in its interior.

Jacob Willetts was the first teacher that was educated in the school. Tripp Mosher was the first Superintendent, and Joseph Talcott the second. Willetts commenced teaching when he was eighteen years of age; his wages were taken up by his father. The day he was twenty-one he stepped into the Superintendent's office, and speaking in a manly tone, said—"you may make your entries in *my* name now, sir, if you please." A gentleman by the name of Huntington was teacher one or two years.

Willetts married Deborah Rogers, descendant, in a direct line, of John Rogers of early colonial history. She, too, was first a pupil in the school, and afterward became teacher. She taught most of the time from 1802 until the Separation. This occasioned so much feeling that the school was nearly broken up, and Willetts and his wife went to Nantucket, where they remained about five years. They returned in 1832, and opened a private boarding school in the spring of the following year. He taught there two years,

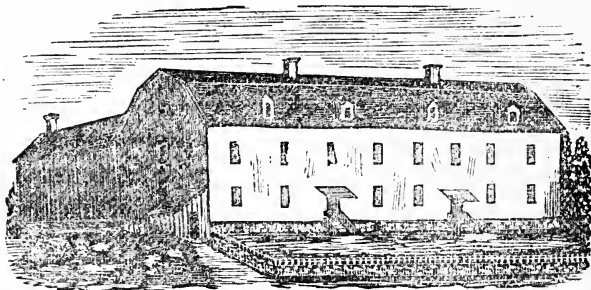
when he was requested to go back to the Nine Partners School. He accepted, at the same time engaging a man to teach his own school, to which he soon afterwards returned. He traveled summers and taught winters until about the year 1853, when he gave up teaching.

The fame of the Nine Partners Boarding School while Willetts had charge of it extended far and wide. But what brought his name still more prominently before the public was the fact of his writing some text books for schools, which at that time were considered the best extant. The first edition of "Willetts' arithmetic" was published in 1813. Paraclete Potter, the old bookseller of Poughkeepsie, was the publisher. Willetts took his manuscript to him, uncertain as to its fate. Potter looked over the pages, saw there was true merit in them, and readily offered to become publisher; and furthermore, made a payment of \$20 in books. Mrs. Willetts said to the writer, that when her husband returned with all those books, she felt the richest she ever did in her life. This arithmetic was extensively used throughout the country, and passed through several editions. There are many a prosperous merchant and business man now living, who received their first lessons in the department of figures from Willett's arithmetic. The work was afterwards revised by Augustus McCord, of LaGrange. Willetts afterward issued a geography and atlas, the most accurate of any then known.

The beloved widow of Jacob Willetts is still [1876] living at a very advanced age, and is enjoying the eventide of a useful life under the tender care of her daughter, Mrs. Franklin T. Carpenter. It was recently the fortune of the writer to spend an hour with her; her cheerful countenance, and her sprightly recital of events occurring in the dim past, will long be remembered. Among other things that contribute to cheer the old lady's walk in life, not the least are the little mementoes she continues to receive from time to time, from people eminent in the varied professions, who received their early education—and perhaps the lofty inspiration that led to their

success—at the schools of which she and her husband were the guiding stars. She holds these little tokens as giving her far more satisfaction than if they were of shining gold.

Some of the readers of this volume, who were pupils in the Nine Partners School, will doubtless recall the shining countenance of Esther, the colored cook, and also the ebony visage of her consort, Emanuel Carman, who figured as a man of all work. She used to “haul him over the coals,” so to speak, after the manner of a notable housewife, when he did not demean himself according to her standard of propriety. The cut of the school building, here given, is taken from memory, but is believed to present quite a correct idea of its appearance.



Nine Partners Boarding School—restored.

William Thorn, great-grandfather of the present owner of Thorndale, was one of the first settlers of Nine Partners. He was a merchant and large landholder. He also owned considerable land in the State of Vermont. It consisted of bounty lands of soldiers, which he had purchased—giving them a suit of clothes in exchange for a land warrant. His wife was named Jemina, who died at the extraordinary age of 99 years. She was a tall, spare woman, of very plain features, but very amiable disposition and sterling worth. William used facetiously to remark that he did not marry Jemima from motives either of love or money, but solely for her beauty. Samuel Thorn, son of William, also kept a store at Nine Partners, (now Mechanic,) opposite the Nine Partners boarding

school, in 1805. This was then the great business mart for all the country round.

The great-grandfather of the venerable William Sharpstein owned an extensive tract of land at Washington Hollow. The latter says that as far back as his recollection extends, farms were more or less improved, though there was much more woodland. His grandfather used to tell him about the wild deer that frequented localities in plain sight of the house; he was also in the habit of pointing out places in the woods where he had at various times shot wild animals. The Indians had a rendezvous on the south side of a hill, on the farm now occupied by him, where they came to winter. When he was a boy, the Indians were accustomed to visit this vicinity occasionally, but they were not numerous. He had a mortal fear of them however, though they were entirely harmless.

Above Washington Hollow, on the main road to Stanford, nearly three-fourths of a century ago, were the following residents: first was one Halleck, and above him was Nicholas Bash; next lived Jacob Sharpstein, and then came Jacob Smith, who owned land adjoining the south line of Johnson's patent; above him lived, in the order of their names mentioned, one Harrington, John Albright, Coonley, and Tobias Green; David Johnson lived at Lithgow; he was one of the Nine Partners. The house built by him is still standing, we believe. There was considerable lease land about here at that time.

East of the Hollow, along the turnpike on the hill, were the families of Hallecks. Wallace and Baremore were original settlers. Washington Four Corners used to be a public place, and was then called the Cross Roads. At what is now Mechanic used to live a number of families named Haight. Sheriff Thorn, who figured quite conspicuously in the early history of the county, lived at Little Rest. He hung some fellows in Poughkeepsie. William Sharpstein, Esq., from whom many of the foregoing facts are obtained, went to Poughkeepsie to see them hung. The Germonds settled between Nine

Partners and Verbank. In 1813, William German kept tavern at Washington Hollow, east of the gate. Sharpstein says he went to Poughkeepsie to see the first carding machine that was ever set up in the county. It was set at work in a building near Peltons Pond, and was owned by one Booth.

The Bloom House was built in 1801. Bloom owned a mill on the premises. An extensive cotton factory was burned here a few years ago. Carpenter and Bedell were extensive early landholders. The Conrad Ham House, south of Washington Hollow, on the road to Verbank, is of quaint construction, and is over a hundred years old.

Swift's Lowlands, a name given in former times to a low tract of land in the vicinity, is associated by local tradition, with the movements of the Tories in these parts. Mention has already been made of a collision that occurred between a band of Tories and a number of volunteers, in a meadow near the Hollow. The volunteers, many of whom were from Connecticut, met at Blooms Mill, and one fine morning marched down and attacked the Tories, who were on parade. About forty of the latter were captured, and sent to Exeter, New Hampshire, where they were confined a long time. This was probably the worst Tory nest in the whole country.

Matthew Comstock was one of the oldest settlers in this region. He engaged in the manufacture of refined cider, near Mabbettsville, from various varieties of the apple, viz: The crab apple; a peculiar kind of russet; the styre, red-streak, &c.

North of the Hollow was formerly a small burial ground. Here a little negro boy was buried, over whom was placed a headstone, with the following quaint inscription:

"If re lies a little nigger;  
If he'd lived a little longer, he'd have been a little bigger."

One of the first substantial church edifices in this town was the Brick Meeting House, built in 1780 by the Society of Friends.\* The bricks used in its construction were manufac-

---

\* Some sort of a church was in existence previous to this.

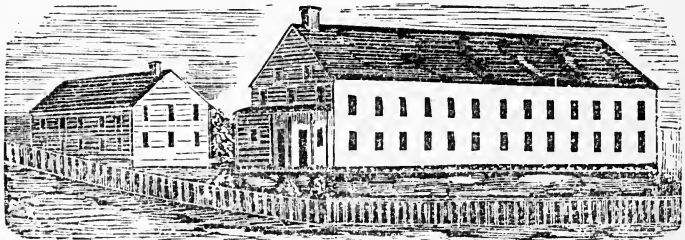
tured in the immediate vicinity ; the mortar in which the bricks were laid is at this day harder than the bricks themselves. The walls two feet in thickness, and true as when first built ; the windows set in heavy sash frames ; yellow-pine flooring, fastened to the timbers by wrought iron nails ; the antiquated pews and unpainted columns which support the galleries, and which have not been altered since the house was built ; the huge rafters, a foot in thickness, which support the roof ;—these and other peculiarities fill the mind of the beholder with wonder. Two huge horseblocks stand in front of the church ; time has rendered one unserviceable ; on the other was a sundial placed there by Jacob Willetts, nearly seventy years ago. A winding flight of stairs leads to the gallery, where are long rows of benches which once were thronged with worshipers, but which are now silent as the chamber of death. A brick in the rear wall bears the date of its erection, 1780. Time as yet has made little or no impression on the building. The same windows and shutters, sills and frames, all of cypress wood, are in good preservation.

Attached to this meeting house was one hundred acres of land, which was purchased by the Friends before the house was built. The church and the Nine Partners Boarding School building was afterward erected on it. After three-fourths of a century had elapsed, they sold ninety acres of land, including the school building. The purchaser demolished that edifice, and now nothing remains of it but its history. The Friends have now about ten acres of land, including the burial ground. The Orthodox house is a plain wooden building, erected about the time of the Separation.

The burial grounds attached to the Brick Meeting House have been devoted to purposes of interment for more than a century. The Friends in early times were opposed to erecting monuments over the dead ; and so long have the graves been there that even the mounds have disappeared. Dig down into any part of the enclosure, and you will find the bones of those long ago laid there to rest. The long rows of sheds ; the staples

driven into the trees whose birth appeared to reach beyond the time when the first white man saw the Nine Partners Tract ;— all speak of the period when this hallowed place was thronged with worshipers. But now the turf is unbroken, which whilom was torn asunder by the restless hoof.

The grounds of the Duchess County Agricultural Society, organized Oct. 16, 1841, lie partly in this town. The first President of the Society was Henry Staats, and the first Secretary, George Kneeland. The County Poor House, which was formerly kept in Poughkeepsie, was a few years since erected in the town of Washington. The small building shown at the left of the large one, in the cut, is provided with cells, in which the more dangerous paupers are confined.



Duchess County Almshouse, Washington.

In an old day-book, dated at Nine Partners, Charlotte Precinct, in the year 1770, occur the following names of persons, many of whose descendants are yet living in various parts of the country : Titus, Sherman, Allen, Sackett, Boyce, Northrop, Gifford, Morey, Cutler, Swift, Sutherland, Hurd, Hilliard, Mabbett, Wolsey, Mott, White, Thorn, Hammond, Hart, Belding, Holmes, Sweet, &c. It would seem that the store was patronized by people living in widely separated districts, as the names given are those of the early settlers of other towns in the county. We annex a list of some of the items charged, together with the price:

Isaac Boyce, 1 gal. rum, 5s ; Joseph Thorn  $\frac{1}{2}$  gal. molasses, 1s. 5d. ; Joseph Brown, 1 qt. rum, 1s. 9d. ; Honamonas Knickerbacker, 1 tea by Tom, 7s. 6d. ; David Ketcham, 1 pair



heels, 6d. ; James Logham,  $\frac{1}{4}$  lb. tea, 1s. 11d. ; 2 lbs. sugar, 1s. 5d., 3 tobacco, 2s. 6d. ; There occur also the following credits ; 1 deer skin, £1 5s. ; 4 yards toa cloth, 2s. 9d. The frequency with which the item rum occurs in the charges would seem to indicate that it was an important article of traffic.

The original Harts Village is situated upon the banks of a wild and picturesque ravine, through which flows a tributary of Wappingers Creek. The water power furnished by this stream was the cause of the growth of the place. It takes its name from one of the first settlers, who, a century since, purchased nearly one thousand acres of land, and immediately commenced improvements upon it. There are few deeds of old date covering land in the vicinity which do not refer to Philip Hart. Some of his descendants still reside in the village.

About forty years since, the firm of Merritt & Haviland purchased much of the water privilege here, and erected three large cotton factories. Overtaken by adverse circumstances, the firm failed and the buildings were sold. One is now occupied as a flouring mill, another as a dwelling, and the third, having been destroyed by fire and rebuilt, is now used as a milk condensing establishment. There are various saw, plaster and grist mills, and also a manufactory of spools, along this stream, which falls more than a hundred feet in less than a mile. The enterprising village of Millbrook sprung up a few years since, adjoining Harts Village, after the Duchess & Columbia Railroad was built, and the two villages are now considered as one under the name of Millbrook.

A fulling mill was established at Harts Village in 1813. About the year 1820, the firm of Gifford, Sherman, & Innis, started an establishment here for the cutting of dye-woods. One of the firm is still living, we believe, and has an interest in the dye-woods business in Poughkeepsie. An old grist mill stood in this ravine that was built by Philip Hart, the original owner. The top of the mill was fifty feet below the road ; a long trough or "shute" was constructed by which the grain

could be conveyed from the wagons through a hole in the roof of the mill, fifty feet below.

A few years ago, George H. Brown, Esq., President of the Dutchess & Columbia Railroad, took up his residence in this town. He was induced to do this, it is said, under the belief that the recuperating air of this region would aid in the restoration of his health, a belief which has happily been verified. He built an elegant villa on a high plateau, a short distance from Washington Hollow; which is probably one of the finest in the state, outside of the largest cities. He has been instrumental in the erection of two or three spacious churches, contributing largely of his means for the purpose. One of these, the Reformed Dutch Church at the Four Corners, is a magnificent structure of Gothic architecture. Over the north entrance is a tower and a spire which shoots up to the height of one hundred and thirty feet from the earth. A fine toned bell and clock is placed in the upper section of the tower; striking of the hours may at times be distinctly heard a distance of two miles. Two aisles lead the way to the preacher's desk; behind this is the choir's seat, which faces the congregation.

## WAPPINGER.

---

THE following is a copy of the Act erecting the new Town of Wappinger, passed May 20, 1875:

“ All that part of the Town of Fishkill, in the County of Dutchess, situate, lying and being north of a line beginning at a point on the easterly shore of the Hudson River, distant two hundred feet northerly from the residence of Thomas Aldridge, and running thence easterly in a straight line to a point in the center of the public highway leading from Fishkill to Hopewell, two hundred feet northerly from the homestead of Lebbeus Charlock, and running from thence in a straight line due east, to the westerly bank of Sprout Creek, is hereby erected into a separate and new town, to be hereafter known and distinguished as ‘Wappinger.’

“ The first annual town meeting of the town of Wappinger, as herein erected, shall be held at the wagon-maker’s shop of Brower Brothers, in the village of Wappinger Falls, on the first Tuesday of March, 1876, and thereafter on the same day that other towns hold their annual town meetings in said County of Dutchess. Arminius W. Armstrong, Joseph Van Voorhis and Edward M. Pier, are hereby appointed to preside at the first town meeting to be held in the said town of Wappinger, to appoint a clerk, to open and keep the polls, and have and exercise the same powers as Justice of the Peace when presiding at town meetings.”



# APPENDIX.



## APPENDIX A.\*

### CARMEL.

**C**ARMEL was an organized town in DUCHESS prior to the erection of Putnam into a separate County. It was formed from "Frederickstown," March 17th, 1795. Its surface is rolling and hilly, with intervening valleys running in a north and south direction. Its soil is a light, gravelly, sandy loam, occasionally intermixed with clay. Peekskill Hollow Range, and Big Hill, are the highest summits.† In the town are several beautiful lakes and ponds, the principal of which are Lakes Mahopac, Gleneida, Gilead, Kirk and Long Pond. It is so named from its fancied resemblance to Mount Carmel.

The first settlement was made about the year 1740, by George Hughson, who located on the ridge just north of Lake Mahopac. The following year, William and Uriah Hill came up to the "Red Mills," and began to clear a tract of land purchased of the Indians. Uriah, in some way, made himself obnoxious to his dusky neighbors, and was obliged to leave.

\* As most of the towns in Putnam County were formerly organized towns in DUCHESS, it is thought proper to give a brief sketch of each, in the form of an appendix.

† Among the principal peaks in town are Round, Turkey, and Combs Mountains, and Goose, Barrett, Burned and Prospect Hills, in the north part; Lisgab, Watts, Pond, and Drew Hills, in the eastern portion; Ball, Watermelon, Indian, and Round Hills, in the south; Austin, Golden Root and Hemlock Hills, in the west; and Battle and Razens Hills, and Adams Ridge in the central part.

William remained on the place with his mother, who afterward died at the Red Mills at the advanced age of 93 years.

One night, William, when a mere lad, was out looking for the cow, and was attacked by wolves. He climbed a tree, and remained in it all night. The feelings of the mother may be imagined, as she heard the howling of the wolves, and knew they were on track of her boy, away in the dark woods. The next morning William made a circuit to the north side of the Lake Mahopac, where he came upon the log house occupied by George Hughson. This was the first he learned of any white man residing near. About this time the Berrys, Hedders, Austins, Roberdeans, and others, settled in the vicinity. A family named Shaw soon settled at the village of Carmel, on the north and south shores of the lake, which was formerly known as Shaws Pond.

In 1770, John Crane built the first frame house erected in this part of the county. One Gen. Scott, with his staff, made it his headquarters a short time during the Revolution. It stood, until within a few years, where the fine mansion of Benjamin Crane, Esq., now stands.

“At the First Town Meeting held in the town of Carmel at the house of John Crane, Esq., on the 7th of April, 1795, the following persons were chosen for officers for said town, viz. :—Robert Johnston, Esq., Moderator; John Crane, Esq., Town Clerk; Timothy Carver, Supervisor; Daniel Cole, Devowe Bailey, Thacher Hopkins, Assessors; Elijah Douty, Collector and Constable; David Travis, Constable; Devowe Bailey and Daniel Cole, Overseers of the Poor; John Crane, Esq., Timothy Crane, and Thacher Hopkins, Commissioners of Highways.”

“Whereas Joseph Gregory of the town of Carmel in the County of Dutchess and State of New York, hath proposed to emancipate and set free three female negroes, the property of the said Joseph Gregory, agreeable to a Law of this State in that case made and provided. We Robert Johnston and John Crane, Esqrs., two of the peoples Justices of the Peace for said county and Elisha Cole and Tracy Ballard, Overseers of the Poor of the town of Carmel, do hereby certify that we think the said female Negroes, that is one named Anglesse



aged about 26 years one other 6 years named Rose, and another named Dinah, aged about three years, are all sufficient to provide for themselves. Given under my hand this 3d day of January, 1798. "JOHN CRANE, Town Clark."

"Carmel Village"—says Blake, in his History of Putnam County—"is a quiet, rural, and small village, beautifully situated on Shaws Lake. The court-house, jail, clerk's office, and the Putnam County Bank, are located here. Through this village, in the olden time, ran one of the roads leading from the city of New York to Albany, and places in its vicinity. The location is dry, elevated, and healthy. It contains [1849] three churches and four or five stores. It is named after the town in which it is located." The building now known as the Drew Seminary was completed in the year 1851; about which time the Raymond Hill Cemetery was laid out.

"Red Mills, a village situated on the Muscote River, eight miles southwest from Carmel—is so named because the mill and nearly all the other buildings there are painted red." The first carding machine put up in this country was brought here by an Englishman named Ellinworth, about 1800. He first set it up at Peekskill, where it remained about two years; he then brought it to this place, where it was looked upon with amazement. It is supposed he bribed the Custom-house officers to let it pass.

Major Roger Morris, who married Mary Philipse, the wilom flame of Washington, had a log mansion here. "Madam Morris," as she was called by the tenants, was a remarkable woman, and possessed the respect and esteem of her tenants. The middle "Long Lot," which fell to Madam Morris at the death of her father, Frederick Philipse, included the Red Mills. Major Morris and lady lived a greater part of the year at New York or Harlem, and at a certain season would come up and spend a few weeks among their tenants. Isaac Lounsbury's house now encloses the log house of Madame Morris. Morris is supposed to have built the first store and grist mill at this place.

An aged lady, familiarly called "Granny Hill," lived in a log house on the Morris estate, and had secured the friendship of Madam Morris. Some time before the Revolution a kind of anti-rent rebellion broke out among the tenantry. A paper was drawn up and circulated among the tenants, who agreed to make common cause in the matter. Granny Hill, being misled as to the objects of the instrument, signed it. The Major soon afterward called upon the old lady, and required her to take off her name; this she refused to do, alleging that she "could seal it with her blood." She was then told she must go out of her house, and out she went.

"The matter soon reached the ears of Madam Morris, who was informed of the deception practiced upon her aged tenant. She asked the Major what he had been doing with Granny Hill? He replied that she had signed 'that paper, and had refused to take her name off; and that he had turned the old rebel out of doors.' The Madam could not for a moment believe the old woman would do anything wrong as her tenant, and somewhat resenting the hasty conduct of her husband, told him that there was a one hundred acre tract up the road, with a log house on it, and that Granny Hill should have a living on it for life, gently reminding him that all the land was hers in her own right, and cautioning him not to molest the old lady again."

Indian Hill is an eminence at the south end of Lake Mahopac, so named after the Mahopac tribe of Indians who inhabited this region of country.

Watermelon Hill is about one and a half miles southeast of Lake Mahopac. About a century and a half since, a great hunter from New Rochelle, Westchester County, called Captain Simpkins, came up here and found watermelons in great plenty on this hill. In the Revolution, the cow-boys and horse thieves built pens on this hill, in which they put stolen horses until they could safely convey them into British lines. The remains of some of these pens were to be seen as late as 1830.

Battle Hill is located about two and a half miles south of Carmel Village. It was formerly a resort for rattlesnakes. A young man was shot on this hill during the Revolution. He lived in the town of Pawling; had lately married; and was on his way to see his wife who was with her friends in Westchester County. A gang of horse thieves, who had their headquarters in Pawling, but who were temporarily encamped on this hill, persuaded him to defer his journey a day or two, by offering the use of one of their horses, as they were then going in the same direction to one of the American posts near the neutral ground. Not doubting their representations that the horses were for the use of the American army, and ignorant of the character of his companions, he accepted the offer. In the night they were attacked by the owners of the horses. The gang escaped, but the young man was shot through the back as he rose up from the ground beneath a tree where he was sleeping. He died in forty-eight hours afterwards, but he lived long enough to see his wife, and explain to her and those around him, how he happened to be found in such company. He was buried a few rods north of the hill.

Berry Mountain—so-called from a family of that name—is noticeable from the fact that from the top of a tree on its summit seven ponds can be seen.

Turkey Mountain was formerly covered with heavy white oak timber, and was frequented by wild turkeys.

Lake Mahopac\* is a romantic body of water in the westerly part of the town. It is nine miles in circumference; around its borders are several large hotels and boarding houses, which are thronged during the summer season with numbers of visitors from New York and Brooklyn. A number of beautiful residences have been erected on the surrounding heights. In this lake are three beautiful islands—Big, Petre, and Goose Islands. On one of these is the Chieftain's Rock, where tradition says was held the last council of the tribe. They had met here to consider a proposition to move farther west.

---

\* Called in Sauthier's Map "Ma-cookpack Pond."

Canopus, the Indian sachem, from this rock urged his followers to reject the proposal of the white man, and besought them to rally to the defence of their empire, and the graves of their forefathers. But his Indian braves were deficient in the warlike valor of their chief, and against his earnest pleadings they resolved to quit their happy hunting grounds, and migrate towards the setting sun.

Capt. John Crane was born the 20th of Nov. 1742 [o. s.]. He built the house already referred to, that stood on the site of the present residence of Benjamin Crane, Esq., and which was razed but a few years ago. He was a descendant of John Crane, who came from England about 1675, and who fought in the Indian war of 1720, at Deerfield, and was in the fort when it was taken by the Indians. By making a passage under the logs he succeeded in escaping with his family. He was ancestor of all of that name in this section of the country. "In searching the Continental, Provincial, and Military records of the Revolution," says Blake, "we have not found one of the name adhering to the cause of England."

In 1803-5, Capt. John Crane was Assistant Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Dutchess County. All of that name, who were old enough to bear arms, held commissions at the time of the Revolution. John seems to have early become an object of hatred and fear to the Tories. Attempts were made to capture him in his own house when alone, and to shoot him when out of it; but the efforts of his enemies were foiled by an overruling Providence. "One night in the fall of 1780, he retired, after first carefully securing the doors and windows. About an hour afterward, he heard a rap on the side of the house. Looking out of the window, which was half boarded up, he there saw two armed men, as he thought. A reward of \$200 had been offered for his body, dead or alive; and he supposed a band of Tories had been induced to pay him a night visit, the others of the party being secreted hard by, behind the trees and fences. He crept out of the back door, and hid himself in an adjoining wood.

“After his departure, his wife ventured to take a peep out of the window, and saw but one man. He spoke to her, and begged the privilege of coming in and having something to eat and of resting himself upon the floor. In answer to her inquiry, he said he was armed, and that ‘Washington’s soldiers always went armed.’ She took off the fastenings of the window and bade him hand in his gun breech foremost; then she cocked the gun, opened the door, standing a few feet back to be in readiness to shoot him and close the door should another make his appearance, and told him to come in. She bade him fasten it, and placing the gun in a corner, prepared a repast for the soldier. While he was eating, Crane crept up to a back window, and seeing but one man in the room quietly engaged in eating his supper, called his wife to let him in again. He begged her not to say anything about the occurrence, but she declared it was too good to keep; and many a time did she afterward rehearse the story of his flight from one man to the no small amusement of his friends.”

On another occasion a Tory by the name of Akerly came to his window intending to shoot him. Akerly contemplated the scene within, where the old gentleman sat reading, and his wife quietly darning stockings in the corner, and recalling his friendship for Crane before the great issue was joined, withdrew; afterwards alleging that “Crane was so great a friend to his country, and so sincere in his actions, that he could not shoot him.” At another time Akerly laid in wait for him, in a field a few rods west of the house; but this time, also, his heart failed him.

Robert Hughson, a Whig and neighbor of Crane, went out one night on the ridge east of Crane’s house, and was met by three horsemen, well armed. They enquired whether one Capt. John Crane lived in the house, to which they pointed. Hughson answered in the affirmative. They told him he must go with them and assist in robbing Crane of \$100 which the latter had concealed in a bin of grain in the upper part of an old log house in the rear of his dwelling. Hughson replied

that Capt. Crane had four men with him, well armed, and that before they could get the money some of them would have to bite the dust, and so succeeded in magnifying the force and fighting disposition of the old Whig, that they departed without making the attempt.

Some time before the Revolution, Jabez Berry came from Cape Cod, and located about a mile north of Lake Mahopac. Berry was an expert at boxing. Before leaving Cape Cod he had the reputation of being number one in the "manly art of self defense." Soon after he settled in this town, a celebrated pugilist made inquiry after Berry, and offered to bet he could flog him. A friend of the latter accepted the challenge, and a third having been chosen as the second of the boasting bully, the trio set out for Berry's residence, which they reached just as that gentleman and his wife were sitting down to breakfast.

Without ceremony the boxer entered the house, and thus addressed him: "Are you the man they call Jabez Berry?" "Yes-sir-ee, and always has been," was the reply. "Well sir, I have come all the way from Cape Cod to flog you!" "Ah, indeed," replied Berry, "then you are entitled to a few *striking tokens* of my regard as a reward for the *pains* you may suffer before you get back." Out they went into the door-yard, where Berry flogged his Cape Cod antagonist until the latter was satisfied. He accepted half the wager, and applied it to curing the wounds of his rival, who in a week's time, was in a condition to take his journey homeward.

About the commencement of the Revolution, a Congregational Church was organized in the vicinity of Carmel Village, and a log building erected in which to worship. The Society was familiarly known as "Gregory's Parish," after the name of their first minister. No authentic records of the church are found until 1792, when a new organization was made, and a more commodious edifice built upon the ground now known as the Gilead Burying Ground, a little more than a mile south of Carmel. The following list of members appears in the records of that time: John Ambler, Matthew Beals, Philetus

Phillips, Zebulon Phillips, John Merrick, John McClean, Jabez Trusdell, Rebecca Hopkins, Mary Hopkins, Desire Store, Mary Haynes, Lucy Cullen, Bethia Trusdell, Esther Phillips, Elizabeth Merrick. At a meeting held Dec. 9th, of that year, it was resolved that the name be changed from Gregorys Parish to "Gilead," by which name it has since been known.

February 18th, 1804, Enoch Crosby, the alleged reality of the fictitious hero of "Cooper's Spy," and so well known for the aid he rendered his country in its time of trial, was elected deacon.\* In 1834 the church assumed the Presbyterian form of government, connecting itself, June 3, 1835, with the Presbytery of Bedford. In the year 1837, the society erected their present house of worship in the village of Carmel.

In 1753 Elisha Cole emigrated from Cape Cod to this place. He was a Baptist preacher of some talent, and the father of seven sons and five daughters. Two of the sons and one son-in-law were preachers, and another son was a very active deacon of this church for nearly forty years. The Mount Carmel Baptist Church was organized about the year 1770, and was, for several years, without a house of worship. During the summer, meetings were held in the open air; in the winter season, they were held in private houses. As early as 1773, the church enjoyed the services of Elder Nathan Cole, a son of Elisha Cole, who for thirty years preached to this people.

Some time between 1780 and 1785 a building was bought and moved upon the grounds of this society. It was a frame building, with no inside walls, and without any pulpit. The seats were benches with no backs. It was in this house that the church worshiped at the time of the first preserved record, which is dated October 16, 1790, or twenty years after the organization of the church. At that time the church embraced the territory now occupied by the Carmel, Red Mills, Putnam Valley, First Kent, Second Kent, and Patterson Churches.

June 25, 1791, the church licensed William Warren, father of the Rev. John Warren; he was afterwards ordained to the

ministry at the church in Danbury. The following record was made December 12, 1791:

“The church agreed to make up by a committee £12 for the support of a hired man [Elder Nathan Cole] for the ensuing year.” In 1793, the membership was one hundred and fifteen. About this time a division arose in the church, because that body neglected to support their poor. The matter was referred to a council, who advised the church to unite in love, and labor together for the peace of Zion. April 4, 1795, Joseph Arnold was licensed to preach the Gospel, and in April of the following year, the first baptism mentioned in the record occurred.

During the year 1796, another rupture took place “on account of the superfluous dress, and the holding of posts of civil and military office in earthly states, by certain members.” Notwithstanding this variance of opinion, large additions were made to both divisions of the church during the year. The following is on record: “*Resolved*; That our dissenting brethren who withdrew from the church on account of fashionable dress, and the holding of posts of honor, both civil and military, be allowed the privilege of occupying the meeting house one-half of the time.” The following is a record *verbatim et literatim*:

the 13 1802.	} the church Met a Cording To a Pint Ment at the Fabruwairy } Metinhou and open Metin by singin an Prayin } the church chos a Moderator and Require after the minds of the Brethein and fond a Mather peos a Mongst them the church a gread To meat To the Meat inhous for Meatins after this at present and so concluded By Prer.
-----------------	---

The record states that meetings were held a part of the time at private houses, to accommodate the halt, the poor and the blind. In Dec., 1802, the church put the brethren under admonition for joining the Masons. After that year, Elder Ebenezer Cole became the sole preacher for the church, and received for his salary about \$30 per annum. In 1806, the church entered this new house of worship, which stood just



south of their present one. This was an improvement on the first, yet it never was warmed by artificial means. Lewis Evans and Elisha Booth were licensed about this time.

During the spring of 1818, Elder Daniel Wildman came among them. The first fruits of a great revival were gathered in April of that year. This revival continued with unabated interest through the summer and fall. From May until the close of the year, one hundred and forty-three converts related their experience, and were received by the church as candidates for baptism. Elder Jacob St. John next supplied the pulpit.

July 9th, 1820, Rev. John Warren preached his first sermon to this church. His pastorate lasted nearly twenty-one years; during which time he baptized between three and four hundred. In March, 1823, the subject of church members belonging to the Masonic order was called up, and the question continued to agitate the church for some years. February 7th, 1829, a complaint was raised against one of the members for walking uncharitably, in playing the violin to the grief of the brethren and sisters, and he was put under admonition therefor. September 1st, 1832, quite a number of the brethren were dismissed for the purpose of constituting a church at Red Mills.

In December, 1835, a work of grace commenced, and in January of the following year, upon entering their third house of worship, a special manifestation of God's power was made.\* For four months there was scarcely a church meeting at which experiences were not related, and the meetings were held every two weeks. Men and women came long distances on foot, day and night, to pay their vows to the living God. About eighty were added to the church.

---

\* It is related that one evening about the time of the dedication of this, their third meeting house, three prominent members were riding homeward, alone, each in his separate conveyance. One was upon the road near Patterson; another was in the vicinity of Southeast, and the third was on the Cold Spring road. They were each meditating on the cause of the Gospel among them, when all at once a sound of distant music met their ears, which seemed to come from mid air, at a point directly over their new meeting house. This celestial melody, coming to them at such distant localities at the same hour of the night, and seeming to emanate from the same point, was interpreted as a token from Heaven, that a blessing would be poured out there among the people. This prophetic vision—if such it was—was more than realized.

January 1st, 1842, Elder Warren closed his labors with the church, after serving them for twenty-one years. With this year began a revival under the preaching of Elders C. Brinkerhoff, E. C. Ambler, and C. H. Underhill, the last named becoming pastor of the church in March. One hundred and nine names were added to the church. At the annual meeting occurring June 4th, two hundred and seventy-four members answered for themselves, one hundred and one responded in writing, or by friends, and only nine remained, from whom no intelligence was directly received.

April 1st, 1844, Elder Underhill's pastorate ceased, and he was succeeded by Rev. Aaron Perkins, who continued with them until January, 1845. Bro. Jonathan Cole, a licentiate, supplied the pulpit most of the time until August, when the church settled Elder J. M. Coley. With the beginning of 1846 a revival commenced, under the ministry of Elder Coley, which resulted in the addition to the church by baptism of twenty-eight. During the year 1848 the church was sadly disturbed by contentions; and pastor and people, to a lamentable degree, seem to have lost sight of the great work of the Gospel. This state of things continued until the termination of the pastorate of Elder Coley, which took place April 1st, 1849. He has been succeeded by Elders C. B. Keyes, John Seage, D. T. Hill, A. Perkins, Otis Saxton, and W. S. Clapp, who is the present pastor.

#### KENT.

Kent was formed as "Frederickstown," March 7th, 1788. Its name was changed to "Frederick" March 17th, 1795, and to Kent April 15, 1817. Frederickstown Precinct received its name from Frederick Philipse. The town received its present name from the Kent families, who were early settlers. Carmel and a part of Patterson were taken off in 1795. Its surface in the eastern part is broken by hills, and in the west by steep and rocky mountain peaks separated by deep ravines. Smalley Hill is the highest peak. The west and middle

branches of the Croton, the Horse Pond and Pine Pond Brooks, are the principal streams. The principal bodies of water are White, Pine, Barretts, China,\* Forge, and Drews Ponds, and Lake Sagamore. Forge Pond was so-called because a forge was erected near the outlet at its western end, about sixty years ago. Farmers Mills, Coles Mills, and Ludingtonville, are hamlets. A boarding house was several years ago erected on the borders of White Pond, by one Ketcham, of mowing machine notoriety. It was about forty feet in length, cheaply put up, and intended only for summer use. It stood in a romantic spot on the eastern shore of the pond. Its builder believed the pure air and beautiful scenery of the locality would attract hundreds of visitors to the spot. The undertaking was not a pronounced success; and pecuniary embarrassment overtaking the proprietor of this "rural retreat," the structure was demolished, and the materials devoted to other purposes.

This town was settled by the Boyds, Smalleys, Wixons, Farringtons, Burtons, Carters, Merritts, Barretts, Ludingtons, and a few others from Massachusetts and Westchester. Zachariah Merritt located here about 1750, and built a log house near Stillman Boyd's. He planted himself in the midst of the Indians who had a settlement at this place. Arrowheads are frequently plowed up in the vicinity. Merritt espoused the cause of the British, and his land was confiscated.

The Boyds are of Scotch descent. Ebenezer Boyd settled in the town about 1780. Joseph Farrington was about the first settler at Farmers Mills. During the "hard winter," one Burton put up the first grist mill at that place. The Wixons came in about the year 1760, locating east of the Boyds. The Coles were likewise early settlers.

Col. Henry "Luddinton" [Ludington] settled in this town about 1760. He settled in the northwest part, at a place known in the Revolution as "Luddinton's Mills," now

---

\* So named from the fact that a basket of china-ware was thrown into it by a wife, to spite her drunken husband.

Ludingtonville. He was one of the noble defenders of our country in the days of her struggle for independence. The following is an extract from the "Fredericksburgh Records:":

"April ye 7th Day and first Tuesday 1747. Matthew Roe, Clark. Supervisor Chosen Samuel Field. Constables Chosen viz: Joseph Jacocks, George Huson, John Dickeson, William Bruster. Nathan Taylor Senr Collector. Joseph Lane Seessor, Capt. James Dickeson Seessor."

The Putnam County Poor House is located in this town, a cut of which is given in this connection.



Putnam County Poor House.

About a mile from the County House is a valley through which a branch of the Croton passes. A road crossed this stream by a rustic bridge, near to which are the ruins of a house. Connected with this locality is the following legend: Years ago, when belief in the supernatural was more general than now, a farmer was returning from a visit to a neighbor's, late one evening. He had occasion to pass over this road; and when near this bridge, he met a company of six men, clad in white, who were walking very rapidly, and whom he recognized as residents of the vicinity. He spoke to them, but they made no reply, and did not appear to even notice him. On his arrival home he mentioned the occurrence to his family, when many conjectures were made concerning the purposes of the party in being abroad at that time of night. What was more mysterious still, when inquiry was made next morning, it was ascertained that every one of the six men were at their homes at the hour mentioned by the farmer, and not one of them had been abroad during the whole evening. It was surmised the farmer had concocted the story for his own amusement; but when the party of six sickened and died, one after the other,

in the space of a few weeks, it was interpreted as a premonitory vision, in which the death of the six men was foreboded.

## PATTERSON.

Patterson was formed from "Frederickstown" and Southeast, March 17th, 1795. At the time of its organization it was called Franklin, in honor of Dr. Franklin; its name was changed to Patterson April 6th, 1808, after a family of early settlers by that name. The back short lot of Beverly Robinson embraced nearly its whole area. Its surface is hilly; but, with a few exceptions, the hills are arable to their summits. The principal streams are the east branch of the Croton River and its tributaries, Quaker, Birch, and Muddy Brooks.

This town, says Blake, was principally settled by people of Scotch extraction. A few came from Westchester and New York City, but the greater number were from Massachusetts and Connecticut. A large number of families from Cape Cod came into this and adjoining towns of Southeast and Carmel, about the same time.

Previous to 1750, two men, by the name of Bobbin and Wilmot, settled at "The City." The former was a blacksmith and the latter a saddler. When the war broke out they both went to New York and joined the British. About this time Capt. Daniel Heacock, and a Mr. Towner, made a settlement in the town. Asa Haynes, who had served three years in the French War, came at its termination to this town, and settled at the residence of the late Reed Akin, about a mile east of Havilands [now Akins] Corners. Daniel Close settled at the latter place in 1748. About the same time the Joneses and Crosbys settled in the south part of the town. Roswell Wilcox located about a mile south of "The City" at an early day.

A few years previous to the French War, Matthew Patterson, grandfather of the late James Patterson, came from Scotland to New York City, and at the age of eighteen enlisted as a captain

of a company of artificers in the British Army, under General Amhercrombie. After the war he went back to the city, and a few years later removed to the residence of the above mentioned James Patterson. He was a member of the State Legislature nine years in succession, and was several times elected County Judge. When a member of the Legislature, Col. Beverly Robinson's land in this county was confiscated; and having voted in favor of the measure, he refused to become a purchaser under the act; but subsequently purchased 160 acres, on which the Patterson mansion stands, from one who had derived his title from the State. The McClains, Grants, Fraziers, and Flemmings, were early residents.

About the same time one Captain Kidd, who likewise came from Scotland, settled a short distance east of Patterson Station. His monument—or a portion at least—is standing in the church yard near the Episcopal Church. On it is the representation of a full-rigged ship in full sail, under which is the following poetic inscription, now nearly undecipherable :

By Boreas' blasts and Neptune's waves  
 We were tossed to and fro ;  
 Now well escaped from all their rage,  
 We anchor here below.  
 Safely we ride in triumph here,  
 With many of our fleet ;  
 Till the signal calls to weigh again,  
 Our Admiral Christ to meet.

Before the Harlem Railroad was built, the village of Patterson was located about three-fourths of a mile west of the depot, and was then known as "The City." During the Revolution, and previous, it was called Fredericksburgh. The post-office was formerly located here, but was removed to Havilands Corners soon after 1840, by Frederick Stone.

"Four Corners" was a bustling little hamlet at the intersection of the roads near the present Baptist Church; but was afterwards called Towners, "from James Towner, who lived there, and who kept a public house."

"Cranberry Hill," says Blake, "is a small eminence about half a mile east of Judge Stone's residence, over which runs

the Birch road. It lies in the east part of the town, and is partly cultivated. Cranberries grow on it—hence its name.”

“Pine Island” is an eminence rising abruptly from the centre of the Great Swamp. This swamp traverses the whole length of the town, and is about a mile wide. The island covers about thirty acres, and towers about two hundred feet above the level of the swamp. It formerly abounded in pines, whence it derives its name. It was once the abode of a colored man, who lived for years a solitary life in a little cabin which he had constructed.

Beverly Robinson, Jun., who was Lieut.-Col. of “the Loyal American Regiment,” commanded by his father in the British Army, occupied a farm in this town located in Haviland Hollow, at the commencement of the Revolution. It was appropriated by the Commissioners of Sequestration as a rendezvous for military stores and keeping cattle, which were collected for the use of the American Army.

MONDAY AFTERNOON, April 21st, 1777.

The Convention met pursuant to adjournment. Present—Col. VanCortlandt, Vice President; Messrs. VanCortlandt, Harper, Bancker, Dunscomb, and Gen. Scott, of New York; Messrs. Harper and Newkirk, of Tryon. Colonel De Witt, Major Tappen and Mr. Cantine, of Ulster; Messrs. Abraham Yates, Bleecker, Cuyler, Ten Broeck, Gansevoort, and Col. Livingston, of Albany; Mr. G. Livingston, of Dutchess; Col. Williams and Major Webster, of Charlotte; Messrs. Smith, Tredwell and Hobart, of Suffolk; Mr. Lockwood, Judge Graham and Col. Drake, of Westchester; Mr. Stevens, of Cumberland, and Mr. Clark, and Col. Allison, of Orange.

Gen. Scott, to whom was referred the letter from Hugh Hughes, dep. quarter-master-general, relative to the farm of Beverly Robinson, Jun., reported as follows, to wit: That they are of opinion that as a very considerable lodgment of stores in the quarter-master’s department is formed at Morrison’s Mills, in Fredericksburgh, in the county of Dutchess, to and from which there will be much carriage, a proper farm in its vicinity, for supporting the cattle that may from time to time be employed in that department of service, will be absolutely necessary, and that the farm lately in the occupation of

Beverly Robinson, Jun., will be very convenient for that purpose. It is therefore the opinion of your committee, that the commissioners of sequestration in the County of Dutchess be directed to lease the said farm for one year to the said deputy quarter-master-general, at such rent as they shall think proper notwithstanding any treaty for the same that may have been in agitation between the said commissioners and any individual person, for the use or occupation of said farm.

Resolved, That this Convention doth agree with their Committee, in their said report.

“At the first Town Meeting of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of Franklin, held at the house of James Phillips on Tuesday, the 7th day of April, 1795, voted, That Samuel Cornwall be Town Clerk, and Samuel Towner be Supervisor; Benjamin Haviland, Nehemiah Jones, and Stephen Heayt, Assessors; David Hickok, Senr., and Jabez Elwell, Overseers of the Poor; Solomon Crane, Elisha Brown, and Abner Crosby, Commissioners of Highways; Abel Hodges, Collector and Constable; and David Barnum, Constable. Voted that the next Town Meeting be held at the Presbyterian Meeting House. Also that the sum of £60 be raised for the maintenance of the Poor of this town.”

A Special Town Meeting was held April 23d, 1795, at the Presbyterian Meeting House for the purpose of choosing a delegate to meet other delegates chosen by other Towns to establish a line of division between the Town of Franklin, Frederick, Southeast and Carmel.

At a Special Town Meeting of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of Franklin in DUTCHESS County, held at the Presbyterian Meeting House on Thursday, the 26th of January, 1798, agreeable to legal notice given, respecting a division of DUTCHESS County, Voted, that DUTCHESS County remain in its present situation without any Division, unanimous. Voted that the Town Clerk send the proceedings of this meeting to Samuel Towner to lay before the Legislature, when most convenient. [A similar vote was taken at the same place in the following year, which shows the subject was considerably agitated.]



By an act of the Legislature, passed the 6th day of April, 1808, the name of this Town was changed to that of Patterson.

On the last Tuesday of April, 1801, Stephen Van Rensselaer received 65 votes for Governor, and George Clinton 29.

From 1795 to 1810 inclusive, Town Meetings were held in the Presbyterian Church. In 1811, it was held in the Baptist Meeting House, at Four Corners. Excerpts from records :

Know all men by the Presents, that I, the subscriber, have purchased of P. Allen a certain negro man for life by the name of Jack ; but the subscriber doth promise and agree that if the said negro doth faithfully serve him the subscriber, his heirs or assignees, for the term of eight years, that at the expiration of the said term of time, he shall be free from the subscriber, his heirs and assignees, and all persons whatever— Provided always this present writing is upon the express condition that should the said negro Jack run away, or in any wise behave himself in an unbecoming manner, so that the subscriber shall be put to any cost or trouble on the said Jack's account, that then this present writing shall be null and void, and of none effect. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this eleventh day of March, 1794.

SAMUEL CORNWALL.

FRANKLIN, April 1st 1803.

I, the subscriber, do hereby certify, that on the 21st day of July, in the year 1802, there was born in my family a male negro child, which I have named Frank.

MATTHEW PATTERSON.

FRANKLIN, May 19th, 1803.

This may certify, that Sill, a slave, was delivered of a female child the 22d day of August last. Said slave is the property of Sarah Patterson, wife of John Patterson.

JOHN PATTERSON.

We, the Overseers of the Poor of the Town of Kent, in the County of Putnam, do hereby certify, own and acknowledge, that A. Disbrow, his wife and children, are legally settled in the town of Kent, aforesaid. In witness whereof, &c.

April 28th, 1818

SAMUEL TOWNSEND, } Overseers  
MOSES MEAD, } of Poor

This may certify that I, Silas Whitney, of the Town of Patterson, do by these presents forever manumit a certain colored woman Rosannah, wife of William Williams.

SILAS WHITNEY.

Above a century since, South Salem, South East, Patterson, Bedford, and Rye, were under one Presbytery. About the year 1720 William Tennent preached in East Chester. He was from Ireland, and was originally an Episcopalian. Having openly professed a change of religious belief, he was accepted by the Synod of Philadelphia. About twenty years subsequent to this, Samuel Sackett, from New Brunswick, administered in various parts of Westchester, and there is good reason for the belief that he occasionally preached in Patterson. The third was Dr. John Smith, who administered at Rye, White Plains, Sing Sing, &c. About 1740, Rev. Elisha Kent, grandfather of Chancellor Kent, was stationed over the First Church in Philipse Precinct, afterward known as Kent's Parish. About the same time, Elnathan Gregory and Ebenezer Knibloe were pastors over the church at West Philippi, now Carmel; and Joseph Peck was pastor of the church in Fredericksburgh, afterward Franklin, and now known as Patterson. He preached also at Salem, now South Salem. Solomon Mead was another of the early preachers.

In 1762, Revs. Elisha Kent, Joseph Peck, and Solomon Mead, met at Southeast Parsonage, and formed the first Presbytery in the County of Dutchess, and which was recognized by the Synod of New York and Philadelphia. In 1774, the church of Carmel joined the Presbytery, then known as the Dutchess County Presbytery.

The first Presbyterian Meeting House in the town of Patterson, was constructed of logs, and stood on the rise of ground near the residence of Coleman Haines. A burial ground was attached to it. One of the early pastors of this church, David Close, who had been placed over the church by the Presbytery of Hudson, and who died in 1783, was buried in this ancient graveyard in the rear of the log building. The

monument that marked his grave, of red free-stone, was afterward placed in the new grounds near the present church edifice, where it may be seen, with its quaint inscription as legible as when first set up.

There are authentic records to show that the Presbyterian Church at Southeast was organized in 1730, and that a log church was erected about the same time. Though the absence of precise data leaves it partially a matter of conjecture, yet it is believed the existence of the society at Patterson is nearly or quite coeval with the one at Southeast, and that the log church on the hill near "The City," was built about a century and a half ago. The fact that its first pastor, Rev. Joseph Peck, while in charge of this society, took a prominent part in the matters relating to the early Presbytery in Dutchess County, seems to confirm this statement.

The second house of worship was built in 1775, and stood a few yards west of the present church edifice. It had no tower or spire, and was seated with square pews. The celebrated Rev. Elisha Kent, grandfather of the Chancellor, used to preach here occasionally. The society now belongs to the Westchester Presbytery. Revs. Jackson, Perkins, Phelps, and others, are mentioned in the early records as having been pastors over this church. They also mention one General Samuel Augustus Barker, and Captain Abner Osborn, who were once members of the church. The present place of worship was erected in 1834, and an extension added to it a few years ago.

The Baptist Church of Patterson was organized Dec. 1st, 1790, as the Baptist Church of Frederickstown. They first worshiped in a log meeting house, which was located about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles north of the present house of worship. Elder Enoch Ferris was the first teacher, remaining until Nov. 23d, 1793. He baptized 23 persons during his stay. Elder Simon Smith was called in May 1795, and remained awhile with them. Afterward they sent a request to the surrounding churches beseeching the brethren to "send their Elders to preach for them as

oft as they can." One brother was much grieved because of the "superfluity of garb." About this time the name of the church was changed to "Franklin Baptist Church," and Elder Moses Phinamber preached one half the time.

The history of the church from 1808 to 1812 is full of trouble. A Baptist sister declared "the Baptist bretheren were more carnal than the Presbyterians or Methodists." Six dollars and twenty-five cents were raised for the minister. In 1812 the church took its present name, occupying its new building on the present site. Elders St. John, Adams and Warren, served them as pastors—the latter taking charge in 1818. March 1836, their third house was dedicated. Present house built in 1866, cost \$12,500. First Woman's Rights question was debated in 1825, when by vote the women were allowed to speak.

Not far west of the village of Patterson, there stands an old house which years ago had the reputation of being haunted. The witch, or hobgoblin—or whatever else the disturbing spirit may have been—seemed to entertain a special spite against the eaves-trough. No sooner was the trough placed in position, than the ghost was sure to hurl it to the ground. Finally it was determined to secure it in place by means of iron fastenings. When the workmen were about to lift the trough, the hobgoblin seemed to be aware of their purpose, and endeavored to prevent its accomplishment. It was found necessary to bring into requisition the united effort of five men to hold the trough in its place, where it was fastened so securely as to defy the utmost effort of the ghost to remove it.

Hard by this dwelling, tradition says some chests of gold were buried by Capt. Kidd and his piratical crew. Only a few years ago there were evidences of excavations here that were made by persons searching for the treasure. It is stated that while some parties were digging in the meadow in the rear of the house, their spades struck a hard substance, which proved to be a large and strong box, heavily ironed. The box

was opened, and in it were found a quantity of gold and silver money, and also the body of a darkey chopped into pieces and mixed with the specie. This so frightened them that they shut up the box, threw back the earth, and fled from the spot. On another occasion another party were digging for the money, and their spades also struck what appeared to be an iron box. Success, thought they, was then to crown their search and they redoubled their efforts. To their bitter disappointment, however, the box receded as fast as they dug; and they were at last forced to give up the undertaking.

A colored woman known as "Black Soph" died in this town in the autumn of 1876, at a very advanced age. Neither she nor any other person knew her exact age, but the supposition is it approximated one hundred years. She was formerly a slave of the Cornwall family, and died on the farm on which she had worked as a slave. She was probably the last person living within the counties of Dutchess and Putnam, who was held as a slave within their limits. During the last few years of her life she was too feeble to work. Her personal appearance is spoken of as being somewhat unusual. One striking feature was the disfigurement of her face caused by two white sores, one on either cheek.

Nearly a century since—long enough ago to give an air of antiquity to the story—a man died and was buried in the old churchyard, not far from the Episcopal Meeting House in Patterson village. A farmer living in the vicinity attended the funeral, and assisted in the duties of sepulture. He then went a few miles further, to attend to some business, and did not set out on his return until after dark. His way led him by the burial ground where the man was that day interred. As he neared the spot he heard low moans coming from the enclosure which grew more distinct as he approached. Though considerably startled, he nevertheless ventured near enough to make an observation, when to his utter horror he saw the dead man in the act of struggling to get out of his grave, dressed in his burial clothes. After a moment's hesitation he started off for

help, and an examination was made of the premises. Thus was a first-class ghost story spoiled. Arriving at the spot they found a drunken man, wearing a long, white linen coat, who had wandered among the tombs, and having fallen on his back between two graves was unable to rise.

#### PHILIPSTOWN.

Philipstown was formed March 7, 1788. It is described in the Act as follows: "And all that part of the County of DUCHESS, bounded southerly by the County of Westchester, westerly by Hudson's River, northerly by the North Lands granted to Adolphus Philip, Esq., and easterly by the Long Lot, number four, belonging to Beverly Robinson, shall be, and hereby is erected into a town, by the name of Philipstown." Originally it embraced more than a third of the County, but its territory has since been diminished by the erection of Putnam Valley into a separate township. A small portion was also taken off in 1806, and annexed to Fishkill. Its name is derived from the ancient Philipse family. Its surface is broken by numerous steep and rocky mountain ridges separated by deep and narrow valleys.\* These mountains constitute the most elevated portion of the Highlands. Clove Creek flows through the north part of the town, and Canopus Creek through the northeast corner. Foundry, Breakneck, Andreas, Indian, and other brooks, flow through narrow valleys and rocky ravines into the Hudson.

As the organization of Putnam Valley is of a comparatively recent date, the early settlement of both towns will be considered here. Thomas Davenport came from England about the year 1715, and built the first house at Cold Spring. He was one of the commissioners for laying out roads in what is now Putnam County from 1745 to 1755. David Hustis

---

\* "Martlaers Rack," or Martyrs Reach, was a short stretch of the Hudson just above West Point, where early navigators were often retarded by baffling winds. There were 13 racks, or reaches, on the Hudson, known as Horse, Sailmaker, Cooks, High, Fox, Bakers, John Pleasures, Harts, Sturgeons, Fishers, Fast, Martlaers and Long Reaches, the last named extending from Pollopls Island to Krom Elleboeg.

came over from England in 1730, and built a log cabin about half a mile north of where the Highland Church was afterwards built. He settled down with the Indians around him, procuring the corn, which he first planted, from them. They had about one-fourth of an acre under cultivation, the year before, in the vicinity. He was the ancestor of the Hustis family in this town. He was a tenant-at-will of the patentee; and rented 310 acres, for which he paid a yearly rental of £5.

John Rogers made a settlement about 1730, on the old post road north of Continental Village. At that time, however, it was only a path, used by Indians, leading from Westchester through the Highlands to Fishkill. "Having built a log house sufficiently large for a country tavern, he was always sure to have a traveler for his guest during the night if one reached the house in the middle of the afternoon; as none ever departed on their journey after that time, owing to the danger of traveling through the Highlands at night, and the difficulty of threading such a wild, mountainous, and solitary path." He continued to keep tavern there through the French and Indian Wars. The road, which followed nearly the Indian path, was cut through by Lord Loudon, for conveying his baggage, stores and troops, to the north, to attack the French outposts. James Stanley, Thomas Sarles, Elijah and Gilbert Budd, settled in the vicinity soon after 1750. At the south end of Peekskill Hollow—now in Putnam Valley—the families of Dusenberry and Adams settled. George and Nathan Lane, John Hyatt, and a family by the name of Post, came in here at an early date.

The place now called Tompkins Corners was formerly known as the Wiccopee and Peekskill Hollow Corners. Wiccopee was the name for an Indian tribe living near Shenandoah; another tribe called the Canopus Indians lived in Westchester, near the line of Putnam, in the vicinity of the hollow which bears their name. These two tribes used to pass up and down Peekskill Hollow, when visiting each other. The lower tribe when asked by their white neighbors where they were going,

would reply "We're going to see old Wiccopee!" About two miles southeast of Tompkins Corners, Abraham Smith made a settlement about 1760, purchasing a large tract of Beverly Robinson. He came from Long Island; after surveying the tract, he gave a farm to one of his chain bearers for his services. An early settlement was made by the Ferris family, from New Rochelle, Westchester County. The ancestor of the family came from Rochelle, in France.

At a Town Meeting in Philipsis Precinct, on — day of April, 1772, the following officers were chosen: Jon Crumpton Clerk; Beverly Robinson, Supervisor; Joseph Lane and Caleb Nelson, Assessors; William Dusenbury, Collector; Israel Taylor and Isaac Davenport, Constables; Justus Nelson, and Cornelius Tompkins, Poormaster.

"May 11th, 1772. John Cavery Desires his mark to Bee Entered In this Book Which I have which is a Crop on the near ear and a Slit in the same and the off Ear a Hol and a half Penny and the Half Penny on the under side."

"May the 10th, in the year of 1784. Then we the Comishners Laid out a Road from Calip Nelsons to his Landon Beginin at his house Ceepin as near the South of the Brook as near the Brook as Connevent as Can for us

"E Lijah Budd, hendrick poast, Isaac Rodes."

Cold Spring is the largest village in Putnam County, and the only incorporated one within it. The act incorporative was passed April 22d, 1846. A portion of the west end of the village stands upon ground where was formerly a bay. It takes its name from a spring of water which is unusually cold, located on the line of the high and low grounds of the village. This village is noted as being the birth place of Lieutenant Colonel Duncan, of the United States Army, who rendered signal service on the bloody fields of Mexico. The old house in which he was born was accidentally burned down in 1841. Nelsonville is only a continuation of Cold Spring Village.

Near the latter place, in a secluded vale at the foot of Old Bull Hill, nestles a beautiful cemetery. Among the marble slabs there marking the graves of the departed, is a little one erected to the memory of a boy six years old, who one cold



winter's day wandered away into the deep woods adjacent and perished there. He was last seen late in the afternoon, with some playmates near the edge of the forest. As he did not return at nightfall, his parents made inquiry after him. Ascertaining he had become lost, messengers were dispatched to each of the churches of the village, in which congregations were that evening assembled, with a request for assistance in searching for the little wanderer. Soon a hundred willing feet were speeding for the mountain, with lanterns and torches. Occasionally a foot print of the lost one could be seen, but the driving snow so filled the track, as to render it impossible to follow the direction he took. The search was kept up until morning, when the body of the little fellow was found, under a little cedar bush, near a small pond, six miles from home. Here, in the darkness, alone, benumbed with the cold, he had ceased his wanderings. In vain had he striven to find his way home: the agonized parents heard not his cries that broke upon the night air, as he vainly called for Papa and Mama to come for him. At last he laid him down, with his little hat for a pillow, and quietly slept away his life. When found, the body was still warm, life having apparently been extinct but a short time.

Bull Hill and Breakneck are two lofty eminences in this town, bordering the river. They are said to have derived their names from the following circumstances: According to tradition, a bull had made the former his mountain home, from which, at night, he would descend into the valley below, and commit depredations in the meadows and grain fields. The neighbors formed an alliance, and chased the bold mountain robber from this hill to the one immediately north of it, where, being hard pressed by dogs and armed men, he attempted to escape down a precipice, but his neck was broken by the fall. His pursuers thereupon christened the hill from which they started him, "Bull Hill," and the one where he was captured, "Breakneck." The dividing line of DUCHESS and Putnam Counties runs through the center of the latter mountain. On

the south side of the peak, within a few feet of its apex, "St. Anthony's Face," so celebrated in the history of the scenery of the Hudson, once peered out and over the rocky battlements; but the venerable patriarch has passed away. In the Summer of 1846, one Capt. Ayers, in the service of the Harlem Bridge Co., by one fell blast, detached a piece of granite weighing nearly ten thousand tons, and shivered into atoms the majestic brow and weather-beaten features of the mountain hermit.

Cat Hill, two miles east of Cold Spring, at the time of the settlement of this town was the resort of wild-cats—hence its name.

Sugar Loaf Mountain, 800 feet high, is nearly two miles below Cold Spring, and is named from its resemblance to a sugar-loaf. Anthony's Nose Mountain, 1100 feet high, is in this town, near the dividing line of Putnam and Westchester. There were two redoubts on this mountain, intended to guard the Hudson as it issued from the Highlands.

Whiskey Hill is a small eminence on the old road leading from Continental Village to Garrisons Landing. During the Revolutionary War, some soldiers were carting a hogshead of whiskey from the former place to West Point. On reaching nearly the top of the hill, the blocks got out of place, and the hogshead, smashing the tail-board into pieces, rolled to the foot of the hill, where it came in contact with a large stone, and burst, to the deep sorrow of the soldiers.

Fort Hill is so named from the circumstance of two redoubts having been erected on it, known in history as North and South Redoubts. The Sunk Lot is a tract of about 1300 acres of land in the east part of the town, the location of which is low, and apparently sunk down.

Tradition says a silver mine was discovered in this town about 1763. A man named Jubar coined money, and it began to be rumored that he procured the ore for that purpose in this town. It was ascertained that Jubar's money contained silver mixed with other metals. He was arrested by order of the Colonial Government, tried at Poughkeepsie, and hung

about the year 1765. One Samuel Taylor was associated with him, who always said that Jubar melted an ore, from which he extracted silver.

It was said one Eleazer Gray, some three or four years before the Revolution, who was by trade a silversmith, discovered a mine, and put up a log shop in which to work, in the Sunk Lot. A younger brother of Eleazer once pointed out a place where the silver ore was found ; but when the spot was visited a few years afterwards, it was ascertained that all traces of the mine had been removed.

Towards the close of the Revolution, the family of Grays, in consequence of a party of horse-thieves having been seen at their residence, were suspected of being in league with these midnight desperadoes. Their counterfeiting operations becoming known, helped to give them an unenviable notoriety. At last their neighbors set fire to their dwelling, shop, and barn, which induced them to quit that part of the country.

About the year 1800 a man named Henry Holmes was arrested for counterfeiting coin in this town. It was said he carried on operations in a cave or hole in the rocks. He was tried, found guilty, and was sentenced to State Prison for a term of seven years. His supposed accomplice, who made his moulds, was acquitted in consequence of an alleged informality in the indictment.

Continental Village is a cluster of houses in the southwest part of the town, one mile from the Westchester line. This is commmorable from the circumstance of its having been burned by the British in 1777. Here the first grist-mill was built by Beverly Robinson in 1762.

The West Point Foundry, the largest institution of the kind in this country, is situated about half a mile distant from Cold Spring Landing. This association was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, passed April 15th 1818.

#### PUTNAM VALLEY.

This town was formed from Philipstown as "Quincy,"

March 14th, 1839. Its present name was given to it Feb. 13, 1840.

Canopus Hill is an eminence in the southwest part of the town, named in honor of an Indian chief. North of this is Tinker Hill, on which, about three-fourths of a century ago, lived an Englishman named Rick, who went about the country tinkering.

During the Revolution, a Whig named Robert Oakley, who lived on the Wiccopee road, was shot one afternoon as he was returning home, by some Tories who had concealed themselves near his house for the purpose. About this period, one Thomas Richards was living here. He was taken as a rebel, conveyed to New York, and confined by the British all winter. His wife was left at home all alone. The *hard winter* came on, and the snow, covering the lonely cabin, prevented all ingress or egress by the door. She first used up all the fuel inside; and then with an axe broke a hole through the roof, got out, and cut off the large limbs which hung over her hut, throwing them down into the garret. Her stock of food became well nigh exhausted, and the cow died. This lone woman, without a human being for a companion, and confined in her prison of snow, was forced to eat the carcass of her cow; and when that was exhausted, she lived on a little shelled corn that was left in the garret, making use of some dirty brine to season it with. In this manner she lived through the winter.

#### SOUTHEAST.

This town was one of the earliest settled in the county, and was formed March 7th, 1788, mostly from Southeast Precinct. The principal settlers were the Crosbys, Cranes, Halls, Moodys, Paddocks, Carpenters, and Dickinsons. There were also families by the name of Hanes, and Howes. Deacon Moody, as he was familiarly called, was the first settler at Sodom Corners. David Paddock came from Cape Cod, in 1740, with a family of eight children, and located near the

Presbyterian Meeting House. His son Isaac was killed in the fight at Ward's House below White Plains. Caleb Carpenter, with twelve others, came to this town about the year 1730, locating about three miles north of Sodom Corners, where they built the old Presbyterian log church. Joseph Crane came about the same time, and settled on the north side of Joe's Hill, where he built the mill known in early times as "Crane's Mill."

Sale of the poor made April 22d, 1826.

Nancy Binnit	to	James Hains,.....	\$25.37
Ebijah Crane	"	Henry Weed.....	33.50
George Dudley	"	Abner Gay.....	35.80
Ebenezer Wixon	"	Chancey Higgins.....	15.00
Birch & Wife	"	Henry Cole.....	79.94
Esther Lawrence	"	James Hains.....	23.87
Joseph Leonard	"	James Hains.....	34.97

Sodom, says Blake, a quiet little hamlet near the center of the town, was so named by way of reproach, in consequence of the unusually wild and wayward character of its *bl'hoys* in days gone by.

Joe's Hill is a beautiful romantic eminence in the east part of the town. Nearly a hundred years ago it was rumored there was a silver mine in the north side of this hill. Marvelous stories were told concerning the manner of its discovery. In a few years the excitement became great, and drew into its vortex many of easy credulity. Two or three men from abroad, supposed at the time to be practical miners, visited the hill and took up their residence near it. Two residents, Nathan Hall and Jehu Miner, also became believers in the mine. They in company with the strangers were called "Pigeon Men."

Hall pretended to know the precise locality of the mine; and necromancy, divination, and mystic charms formed the subject of his conversation when questioned in regard to it. The existence of the mine appears to have been a delusion which increased with his age; and as a ruling passion, was strongly developed on his death bed. His wife partook of the

same delusion. A neighbor inquired of her what had become of the silver her husband said would be as plenty as berries. She replied that "Nathan had been revealing something about the mine which he ought not to have disclosed, and the *mysterious spell* had moved over it. His brother had expressed a wish to be present when Hall died. He was sent for, and promptly answered the summons, but Hall was so far gone as to be unable to speak. His brother then told him if there was a silver mine in Joe's Hill, to squeeze his hand. Hall gave it, as far as his strength permitted, a hard gripe; thus retaining on his death-bed the belief he entertained while living,

Tones Pond, in the eastern part of the town, is named after an old negro, called Tone, who settled by it. He was the slave of John Warring; and enlisted in the War of the Revolution on condition that he should have his freedom at its close. He then married a woman half Indian and half negro. He furnished boats, and kept a sort of fishermen's tavern. One of his grandsons married a beautiful young white girl, who shortly afterward induced him to go South with her, where she sold him as a slave.

Capt. Joshua Barnum came from Danbury, about the year 1755, and settled in this town. He was in the battle at Ward's House, was wounded and taken prisoner. After the war, he brought home from New York, as a present to his wife, a half pound of tea. His wife was at a loss how to prepare it, as none of the article had yet been used in this part of the country. A council was called, made up of the women of the neighborhood, to decide the mooted question, at which each one gave her opinion as to the manner in which this new beverage should be prepared. One proposed putting it in the pudding bag, and boiling it in milk; another was for frying in a pan with a little butter and water; a third suggested boiling it in the dish kettle. The last proposition was adopted as the voice of the meeting. Accordingly, the half pound of tea was put in, with a sufficiency of water, and duly boiled. They all

drank—some more, some less. The one recommending the dish-kettle drank by far the largest quantity, alleging that “she wanted to *diskiver* its aristocratic qualities, if it had any.” She next morning declared she hadn’t slept a wink; and on comparing notes, it was found all had been in the same predicament.

“At a Town Meeting held in the South Precinct in DUCHESS County 6th day of April 1773, John rider Was chosen Moderator, Isaac Elwell Clark, Chosen Joseph Crane, Jr., Supervisor; was chosen John Field Sessor; was chosen Samuel Bangs Sessor; was chosen peter hall Collector.”

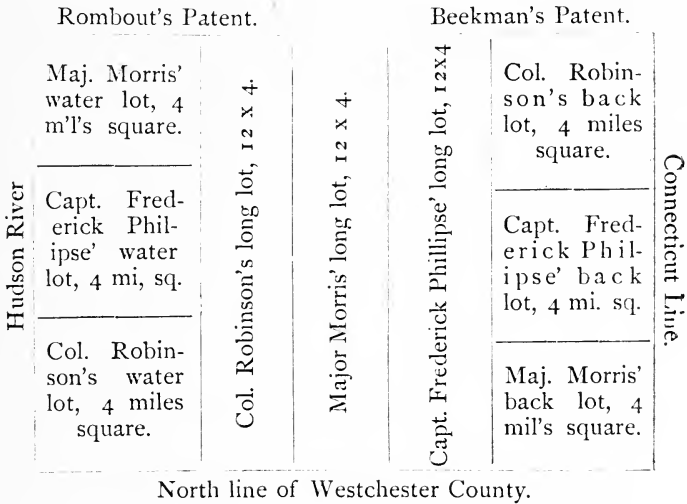


Diagram of the “Phillipse Patent,” now Putnam County.

## APPENDIX B.

---

GOV. MOORE TO LORDS OF TRADE. 1776.

**G**I informed Conway in a letter of the 30th April last of some disturbances which had arose in the County of Duchess in this Province, and at the same time acquainted him with the steps taken to suppress them. Since that, the infection has spread to the neighboring county of Albany, but some of the rioters have been already taken, and the greatest part of them fled into the Provinces of Massachusetts and Connecticut, where they appear to be protected by the Magistrates, as all the requisitions made to get them apprehended have proved ineffectual, notwithstanding they are so far from absconding that they appear publicly, so that we must expect to have them returned again into this Province as soon as the force is withdrawn which drove them out, and a new scene of disorder will of course commence. A tribe of Indians settled at a place called Stockbridge in Massachusetts seem to be the contrivers of these Riots, and from the information I have received have joined with some of the lower people in the irregularities which have been committed lately.

NEW YORK, Dec. 24, 1773.—We hear from Duchess County that the High Sheriff, having received the sum of fifty pounds from his Excellency Governor Tryon, to be distributed for the relief of debtors confined in his goal, has applied that money in the manner prescribed, and cheered many indigent



men whose misfortunes had reduced them to melancholy durance. The gratitude of these unhappy persons on this gracious attention to them cannot be described.

The Highlands are mentioned by Governor Hunter [1710] as "Part of the resumed Grant of Captain Evans, being about twelve miles in length along the River, Mountainous and barren and Incapable of Improvement or of a road, and only valuable for fire wood, no man will accept of any part of it under the Quit Rent directed to be reserved unless it be contiguous to the River, where he may with ease transport the wood."

"The Queen likewise directs that in each Patent there be a covenant, on the part of the Patentee to plant, settle and effectually cultivate at least three acres of land for every fifty in three years from date of Patent."

---

Lord of His Majesties most Humble privy Council to the Lords of Trade :

WHEREAS, a petition has been presented to us by Sir Joseph Eyleskin, Jonathan Perrie, John Drummond and Thomas Watts, Esqrs praying that the Tract of land granted to them in the Province of New York, known by the name of the Equivalent land may be either erected into a County or united to such other contiguous county or Counties of the said Province as shall be found the most convenient. Our will and pleasure is that you choose the most convenient County or Counties, and that you do annex the said Equivalent Land to such County or Counties accordingly.

---

"I have now settled the Palatines upon good land upon both sides of Hudson's River, about one hundred miles up adjacent to the Pines; I have planted them in 5 villages, three on the east side of the River upon 6000 acres I have purchased of Mr. Livingston about two miles from Row-Lof Jansens Kill; The other two on the west side near Sawyers Creek."—*Letter of Gov. Hunter to Lords of Trade.*

---

Mr. Colden to the Lords of Trade : Province of New York Feb. 14, 1738.—"At about 40 miles northward from the city of New York a chain of Mountains of about two miles in

breadth. Commonly called the Highlands Cross the Hudsons River running many miles from the North East

The southern part of the country that is from the sea on both sides of Hudsons river to within 20 miles of Albany, is generally covered with Oaks of several sorts, intermixed with Wallnuts, Chestnuts and almost all sorts of timber according to the difference of the soil in several parts. I have seen in several parts of the country large quantities of Larix Trees from whence Venice Turpentine is made about Albany, and as I am informed a great way up the Eastern branch of Hudsons river the land is generally covered with pines of several sorts."

---

"This country abounds in Iron Oar especially in the Highlands. and several works have been begun but were dropped through the mismanagement or inability of the undertakers; of these there were two Furnaces in the Manor of Cortaland and several Bloomeries."—*Lieut. Gov. DeLancy to the Lords of Trade 1757.*

In the Journal of Sir William Johnsons Proceedings with the Indians [1757] occurs the following words—Jonathan the Mohickander spoke as follows: "Brother, Please lend us your attention a little. 'Tis now 9 years ago that a misfortune happened neir Rhinebeck in this Province; a white man then shot a young man an Indian. There was a meeting held therein, and Martinus Hoffman said Brothers there are two methods of settling this accident, one according to the white peoples customs, the other according to the Indians; which of them will you chuse? If you will go according to the Indian manners, the man who shot the Indian may live. If this man's life is spared, and at any time hereafter an Indian should kill a white man, and you desire it, his life shall also be spared. Brother there are two Indians in jail at Albany accused of killing a man, and we beg you they may be released. All we that are here present among whom are some of their nations, are all much dejected and uneasy upon this affair, and do entreat that these people may be let free which will give us all the highest satisfaction."

Gave a great bunch Wampum.

---

At an election held in Poughkeepsie, County of DUCHESS, in pursuance of a Resolution of the Provincial Congress of the

Colony of New York, of the 27th of October last, under the inspection of the General Committee of the County, on the 7th and 8th days of Nov., 1775, Petrus Tenbroeck, Beverly Robinson, Cornelius Humphrey, Henry Schenck, Gilbert Livingston, John Kaine, Jacob Everson, Morris Graham, and Robert G. Livingston, Jun., Esquires, were elected deputies to the said county in a Provincial Congress for the Colony of New York, appointed to meet at the city of New York on the 14th inst.

By order of Committee,

EGBERT BENSON, Chairman.

Nov. 8th, 1775.

---

In General Committee of DUCHESS County, July 13th 1776, it was resolved That five of the nine Representatives elected for this County be a quorum to represent the same in the Convention of Representatives of the State of New York.

REUBEN HOPKINS, Sect'y.

On the 17th of Sept. following, the number was reduced to three, as it frequently happened there were so many delinquent members from DUCHESS that no quorum was present.

---

The following officers were sworn in, May 22, 1777, at Poughkeepsie; Henry Livingston, Clerk of the County; Ephraim Paine, 1st Judge; Zepha Platt, 2nd do.; Melancthon Smith, Sheriff of the County.

---

STATE OF NEW YORK MILITIA.

APRIL the 21st, 1693.

The Militia of Ulster and Duchess County, commanded by Lieut. Coll. Beekman, being four Companies of Foot and one Troop of Horse, now formed into Dragoons by the Governor, consisting of 277 men.

Number of the Militia of the Province of New York, about.....	1700
Ulster and Duchess County,.....	325

Of the Regiment of Militia in ye Counties of ULSTER and  
DUCHESS.

..... Colonel. }  
Jacob Rusten, Lieut. Colonel. } Field Officers.  
..... Majr. }

<p>Of a Foot Compa in ye said County.</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 70%;">Matthias Mattyson, Captain.</td> <td rowspan="3" style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">}</td> <td rowspan="3" style="vertical-align: middle;">Field Officers.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Evart Bogardus, Lieut.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Teunis Tappen, Ensigne.</td> </tr> </table> <p>Of another Foot Company in ye said County.</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 70%;">Abra. Hasbrooke, Captain.</td> <td rowspan="3" style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">}</td> <td rowspan="3" style="vertical-align: middle;">C. O.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Moses Quantain, Lieut.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Lewis Beavea, Ensign.</td> </tr> </table> <p>Of another Foot Company in ye said County.</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 70%;">George Middagh, - - - - - Captain.</td> <td rowspan="3" style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">}</td> <td rowspan="3" style="vertical-align: middle;">Field Officers.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Gysbert Kroon, - - - - - Lieut.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Alex. Rosekrans, - - - - - Ensigne.</td> </tr> </table> <p>Of another Foot Company in ye said County.</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 70%;">Aria Rose, - - - - - Captain.</td> <td rowspan="3" style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">}</td> <td rowspan="3" style="vertical-align: middle;">Field Officers.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>John Rose, - - - - - Lieut.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Aria Gerrutse, - - - - - Ensigne.</td> </tr> </table>	Matthias Mattyson, Captain.	}	Field Officers.	Evart Bogardus, Lieut.	Teunis Tappen, Ensigne.	Abra. Hasbrooke, Captain.	}	C. O.	Moses Quantain, Lieut.	Lewis Beavea, Ensign.	George Middagh, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.	Gysbert Kroon, - - - - - Lieut.	Alex. Rosekrans, - - - - - Ensigne.	Aria Rose, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.	John Rose, - - - - - Lieut.	Aria Gerrutse, - - - - - Ensigne.	<p>Of another Foot Company in ye said County.</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 70%;">Joeham Schoonmaker, - - - - - Captain.</td> <td rowspan="3" style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">}</td> <td rowspan="3" style="vertical-align: middle;">Field Officers.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>John Van Camp, - - - - - Lieut.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Jacob Decker, - - - - - Ensigne.</td> </tr> </table> <p>Of another Foot Company in ye said County.</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 70%;">Conrod Elmendorph, - - - - - Captain.</td> <td rowspan="3" style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">}</td> <td rowspan="3" style="vertical-align: middle;">Field Officers.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Mattyse Skeight, - - - - - Lieut.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Garrett Wyncoop, - - - - - Ensigne.</td> </tr> </table> <p>Of another Foot Compa in ye said County.</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 70%;">Balus Van Kleet, - - - - - Captain.</td> <td rowspan="3" style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">}</td> <td rowspan="3" style="vertical-align: middle;">Field Officers.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Hendrick Kipp, - - - - - Lieut.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>John Ter Bus, - - - - - Ensigne.</td> </tr> </table> <p style="text-align: center;">Of the Troop of Horse in ye said Regt.</p> <table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 70%;">Egbert Scoonmaker, - - - - - Captain.</td> <td rowspan="4" style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">}</td> <td rowspan="4" style="vertical-align: middle;">Field Officers.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Corn. Decker, - - - - - Cornet.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Abra. Gasbeck, - - - - - Cornet.</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Mattyse Jansen, - - - - - Quarter Master.</td> </tr> </table>	Joeham Schoonmaker, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.	John Van Camp, - - - - - Lieut.	Jacob Decker, - - - - - Ensigne.	Conrod Elmendorph, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.	Mattyse Skeight, - - - - - Lieut.	Garrett Wyncoop, - - - - - Ensigne.	Balus Van Kleet, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.	Hendrick Kipp, - - - - - Lieut.	John Ter Bus, - - - - - Ensigne.	Egbert Scoonmaker, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.	Corn. Decker, - - - - - Cornet.	Abra. Gasbeck, - - - - - Cornet.	Mattyse Jansen, - - - - - Quarter Master.
Matthias Mattyson, Captain.	}			Field Officers.																																						
Evart Bogardus, Lieut.																																										
Teunis Tappen, Ensigne.																																										
Abra. Hasbrooke, Captain.	}	C. O.																																								
Moses Quantain, Lieut.																																										
Lewis Beavea, Ensign.																																										
George Middagh, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.																																								
Gysbert Kroon, - - - - - Lieut.																																										
Alex. Rosekrans, - - - - - Ensigne.																																										
Aria Rose, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.																																								
John Rose, - - - - - Lieut.																																										
Aria Gerrutse, - - - - - Ensigne.																																										
Joeham Schoonmaker, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.																																								
John Van Camp, - - - - - Lieut.																																										
Jacob Decker, - - - - - Ensigne.																																										
Conrod Elmendorph, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.																																								
Mattyse Skeight, - - - - - Lieut.																																										
Garrett Wyncoop, - - - - - Ensigne.																																										
Balus Van Kleet, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.																																								
Hendrick Kipp, - - - - - Lieut.																																										
John Ter Bus, - - - - - Ensigne.																																										
Egbert Scoonmaker, - - - - - Captain.	}	Field Officers.																																								
Corn. Decker, - - - - - Cornet.																																										
Abra. Gasbeck, - - - - - Cornet.																																										
Mattyse Jansen, - - - - - Quarter Master.																																										

This Regiment consists of Three hundred five and twenty men.

ENROLLMENT OF THE PEOPLE CALLED QUAKERS.

Pursuant an act of General Assembly of this province passed the 19th of february, 1755. Entitled an Act for Regulating the Militia of the Colony of New York. Those for Duchess County are as follows vizt:

1755. April 22.

<p>Joshua Shearman of Beekman Precinet, Shoemaker</p> <p>Moses a. of the same place, Labourer.</p> <p>Daniel Shearman of the same place, Lab</p> <p>Joseph Doty of the same place, Blacksmith.</p> <p>John Wing of the same place, farmer</p> <p>Zebulon Ferris of the Oblong in Beekman Precinet, farmer.</p> <p>Joseph Smith son of Richard Smith of the same place, Labourer.</p> <p>Robert Whiteley of the Oblong, farmer.</p> <p>Elijah Doty of the Oblong, House Carpenter.</p> <p>Philip Alen of the Oblong, Weaver.</p> <p>Richard Smith of the Oblong, farmer.</p> <p>James Aiken of the Oblong, Blacksmith.</p> <p>Abraham Chase son of Henry Chase of the Oblong, farmer.</p> <p>David Hoag of the Oblong, farmer.</p> <p>John Hoag of the Oblong, farmer.</p> <p>Amos Hoag Son of John Hoag of the Oblong, Labourer.</p> <p>Jonathan Hoag of the Oblong, Blacksmith.</p>	<p>Irael Howland of Oblong, farmer.</p> <p>Bisha Akin of Oblong, farmer.</p> <p>Isaac Haviland of Oblong, Blacksmith.</p> <p>Nathan Soule son of George Soule of Oblong, farmer.</p> <p>James Birdsall of Oblong, Labourer.</p> <p>Daniel Chase of Oblong, farmer.</p> <p>Silas Mossher of Oswego in Beekmans Precinet, farmer.</p> <p>William Mossher of the same place, farmer.</p> <p>Silvester Richmond of the same place, farmer.</p> <p>Jesse Irish of the same place, farmer.</p> <p>David Irish of the same place, farmer.</p> <p>William Irish of the same place, farmer.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">23d.</p> <p>Josiah Bull of the same place, farmer.</p> <p>Josiah Bull Junr of the same place, farmer.</p> <p>Allen Moore of the same place, farmer.</p> <p>Andrew Moore of the same place, farmer.</p> <p>William Gifford of the same place, farmer.</p>
--	--

John Hoag Son of John Hoag of the Oblong,	Josiah Akin of Oblong,	Blacksmith.
Ezekiel Hoag of the Oblong,	Labourer.	
Judah Smith of the Oblong,	Taylor.	25th.
Matthew Wing of the Oblong,		Nathaniel Yeomans of the same place, farmer.
Timothy Dakin of the Oblong,	farmer.	Elijah Yeomans of the same place, farmer.
Jonathan Akin of Oblong,	Labourer.	
Samuell Russell of Oblong,	Labourer.	26th.
John Fish of Oblong,	farmer.	William Parks of Oswego in Beekman Pre-
Reed Ferris of Oblong,	Shoemaker.	dict, farmer.
Benjamin Ferris Jour. of Oblong,	Labourer.	

DUCHESS COUNTY, ss: The foregoing are all the Quakers enrolled in my office the 1st day of July, 1755.

Per HENRY LIVINGTON, Clerk.

*Warrants issued by Provincial Congress, authorizing persons to recruit in Dutchess County.*

A warrant to Henry B. Livingston, Captain; Jacob Thomas, 1st Lieut.; Roswell Willcox, 2nd Lieut.

A warrant to Louis Dubois, Captain; Elias Van Bunschoten Jun'r, 1st Lieut.; Cornelius Adriance, 2nd Lieut.

Andrew Billings, Captain; Ezekiel Cooper, 1st Lieut.; John Langdon, 2nd Lieut.

Rufus Herrick, Captain; Charles Graham, 1st Lieut.; Jesse Thompson, 2nd Lieut.

On the 23th day of June, 1775, received the above twelve warrants, all bearing date on the day of date thereof.

ZEPH PLATT,  
GILBERT LIVINGSTON,  
MELANCTON SMITH.

*Regimental Officers in Dutchess County.*

No. 1.

Petrus Ten Broeck, Colonel.  
Morris Graham, Lieut. Col.  
Simon Westfall, Major.  
Jonathan Landon, do.  
William Stewart, Adjutant.  
H. Van Hoevenburgh, Q. M.

No. 4.

Tobias Stoutenburgh, Col.  
John Frere, Lieut. Col.  
Robert Hoffman, Major.  
Benj. DeLevergne, do.  
John Carpenter, Adj't.  
John Ringley, Q. Master.

No. 2.

Dirck Brinkerhoff, Colonel.  
Abram Brinkerhoff, Lieut. Col.  
David Ter Boss, Major.  
Richard Van Wyck, do.  
Thomas Storm, Adjutant.  
Adrian Brinkerhoff, Q. M.

No. 5.

William Humphrey, Col.  
Jas. Van Denburgh, Lieut. Col.  
Benjamin Birdsall, Major.  
Morris Place, do.  
Ebenezer Cary, Ad't.  
Charles Platt, Quar. Master.

## No. 6.

David Sutherland, Colonel,  
 Roswell Hopkins, Lieut. Col.  
 Simeon Cook, Major.  
 Richard D. Cantelon, do.  
 Joseph Carpenter, Adjutant.  
 Daniel Shepherd, Quar. Master.

Commissions issued Oct. 17th, 1775.

*Minute Men in Dutchess County.*

John Van Ness, Colonel.	Jacobus Swartout, Colonel.
Cornelius Humphrey, Lt. Col.	John Bailey, Jr. Lieut. Col.
Robert G. Livingston, Major.	Malcom Morrison, Major.
James Reed, do.	Henry Schank, do.
Reuben Hopkins, Adj't.	Joshua Carmen, Adj't.
Joseph Ketcham Q. Master.	Henry Godwin, Q. Master.

Commissions issued, dated Oct. 17, 1775.

*Minute Companies Col. Swartout's Reg't.*

Po'keepsie Prec't.	Pawling Prec't.
John Schanck, Captain.	Phenias Woodward, Capt.
Dr. Peter Tappan, 1st Lieut.	Comfort Shaw, 1st Lieut.
John Child, 2d Lieut.	Mark Willams, 2d Lieut.
Matthew Van Keuren, Ensign.	Gideon Osterhout, Ensign.
Rombout Prec't.	Southeast Precinct.
	Joseph Barnum, Capt.
Beekman Prec't.	William Murch, 1st Lieut.
	Eliakim Barnum, 2d Lieut.
	Jonathan Crane, Ensign.

*Minute Companies Col. Van Ness's Reg't.*

Northeast Prec't.	Amenia Precinct.
Hugh Rea, Captain.	Increase Child, Captain.
Daniel Willson, 1st Lieut.	John Lloyd, 1st Lieut.
Nathaniel Mead, 2d Lieut.	William Blunt, 2d Lieut.
Phineas Rice, Ensign.	Josiah Morse, Ensign.
Rhinebeck Prec't.	Charlotte Prec't.
Herman Hoffman, Capt.	Smith Sutherland, Capt.
Andrew Hermanse, 1st Lieut.	Zachias Marshall, 1st Lieut.
George Sharpe, 2d Lieut.	Uriah Sill, 2d Lieut.
James Adams, Ensign.	Stephen Haight, Ensign.

Rhinebeck Precinct.  
 John Dewitt, Captain.  
 Philip Hermanse, 1st Lieut.  
 John Steenburgh, 2nd Lieut.  
 Jacob Kipp, Ensign.

*Company Officers Col. Ten Broeck's Reg't.*

Isaac Smith, Captain.	Archibald Johnston, Captain.
Jacob Weaver, 1st Lieut.	Abraham Hartwell, 1st Lieut.
Silas Husted, 2nd Lieut.	John Seaton, 2nd Lieut.
Michael Row, Ensign.	Gilbert Clapp, Ensign.
John Collins, Captain.	Israel Thompson, Captain.
Jas. Willson, 1st Lieut.	Stephen Edgett, 1st Lieut.
Zachariah Phillip, 2nd Lieut.	John Row, 2nd Lieut.
-----	Jehial Mead, Ensign.

*Company Officers of Charlotte Precinct.*

[1] North District.	[5] North District.
Henry Humphrey, Captain.	Ebenezer Husted, Captain.
Smith Southerland, 1st Lieut.	Jonathan Mead, 1st Lieut.
Silas German, 2nd Lieut.	James Talmage, 2nd Lieut.
George Krankhet, Ensign.	Stephen Adset, Ensign.
[2] South District.	[6] South District.
Isaac Bloom, Captain.	Roger Sutherland, Captain.
John Gaseley, Jr., 1st Lieut.	Josiah Gale, 1st Lieut.
John Williams, 2nd Lieut.	Thos. Jenckes, 2nd Lieut.
David Jenis, Ensign.	Joel Horskins, Ensign.
[3] West District.	[7] South District.
Benjamin Delavargne, Captain.	William Gay, Captain.
David Hendy, 1st Lieut.	Joseph Hagaman, 1st Lieut.
Wm. Woodworth, 2nd Lieut.	Francis Leroy, 2nd Lieut.
Joseph Harris, Ensign.	Paul Vananden, Ensign.
[4] East District.	[8] Middle District.
Jacob Tobias, Captain.	Isaac Conklin, Captain.
Israel Platt, 1st Lieut.	Peter Shults, 1st Lieut.
Caleb Hyat, 2nd Lieut.	Josiah Burton, 2nd Lieut.
Gilbert Warden, Ensign.	Ebenezer Mott, Ensign.
[9] North District.	
Peter Stoutenburgh, Captain.	
Elijah Herrick, 1st Lieut.	
Hugh Wilde, 2nd Lieut.	
Joseph Hambleton, Ensign.	

Commission issued Sept. 1775.

*Rombout Precinct.*

## No. 1.

Zebulon Southard, Capt.  
 Evert Winkup Swart, 1st Lieut.  
 Robert Brett, 2nd Lieut.  
 Isaac Van Wyck, Ensign.

## No. 2.

Jacob Griffin, Capt.  
 John G. Brinkerhoff, 1st Lieut.  
 Abram Schenck, 2nd Lieut.  
 Christeyan Du Bois, Jr., Ensign.

## No. 3.

Joseph Horton, Capt.  
 John Wiltsey, 1st Lieut.  
 John L. Losie, 2nd Lieut.  
 Jacob Buys, Jr., Ensign.

## No. 7.

Andrew Hill, Capt.  
 Cornelius Brinckerhoff, 1st. Lt.  
 Francis May, Jr., 2d Lieut.  
 Abm. La Doux, Ensign.

## No. 4.

Isaac Hegeman, Capt.  
 Jacobus De Groff, 1st Lieut.  
 Gideon Van Velen, 2nd Lieut.  
 Robert Todd, Ensign.

## No. 5.

Milton Fowler, Capt.  
 Matthw Van Bunscothen, 1st Lt.  
 Daniel Outwater, 2nd Lieut.  
 Peter Van Bunschoten, Ensign.

## No. 6.

Stephen Brinkerhoff, Capt.  


---

 George Brinkerhoff, 2d Lieut.  
 Stephen Osborne, Ensign.

## Southeast Precinct.

William Mott, Capt.  
 Benj. Wiggins, 1st Lieut.  
 Ebenezer Gage, 2nd Lieut.  
 Nathan Green, Jr., Ensign.

*Rhinebeck Preciect.*

## No. 1.

Simeon Westfall, Captain.  
 Peter Westfall, 1st Lieut.  
 Wilhelmus Smith, 2nd Lieut.  
 Abraham Dels, Ensign.

## No. 2.

William Radclift, Captain.  
 Abraham T. Kip, 1st Lieut.  
 John De Witt, 2nd Lieut.  
 Johannes Moore, Ensign.

## No. 3.

Martin Hoffman, Captain.  
 Johannes Klum, 1st Lieut.  
 Zachariah Hoffman, 2nd Lieut.  
 John J. Hermanse, Ensign.

## No. 4.

David Van Ness, Captain.  
 Gotlop Martin, 1st Lieut.  
 Frederick Bender, 2nd Lieut.  
 Cornelius Elmendorf, Ensign.

## No. 5.

Jacobus Kip, Captain.  
 Everardus Bogardus, 1st Lieut.  
 Jacob Tremper, 2nd Lieut.  
 Benjamin Van Steenburgh, Ensign.



*Beckman Precinct.*

Capt. Johannes DeLong's beat.	Capt. Jo. Haris' beat
Cornelius Van Wyck, Captain.	Joseph Reynolds, Capt.
Daniel Lawrence, 1st Lieut.	Nathaniel Smith, 1st Lieut.
Martin Cornwell, 2nd Lieut.	John Losee, 2nd Lieut.
Nathaniel Carey, Ensign;	Peter Haris, Ensign.
Capt. George Emaugh's beat.	Capt. Mical Vincent's beat.
Wm. Clark, Captain.	Isaac Vail, Captain.
Jonathan Dennis, 1st Lieut.	Jesse Oakley, 1st Lieut.
Daniel Uhl, 2nd Lieut.	Edward Addams, 2nd Lieut.
Francis West, Ensign.	Stephen Forgarson, Ensign.

*Amenia Precinct.*

No. 1.	No. 3.
William Barker, Capt.	Joshua Laselle, Captain.
Job Mead, 1st Lieut.	Colbe Chamberlain, 1st Lieut.
Noah Hopkins, 2nd Lieut.	David Doty, 2nd Lieut.
Abner Gillett, Ensign.	Elisha Barlow, Ensign.
No. 2.	No. 4.
Brinton Paine, Captain.	Robert Freeman, Capt.
Samuel Waters, 1st Lieut.	Elijah Smith, 1st Lieut.
Ichabod Holmes, 2nd Lieut.	Ezra St. John, 2nd Lieut.
Jesse Brush, Ensign.	Noah Wheeler, Ensign.

A return made August 15th, 1775, at the house of Jacob Griffin, of persons who signed the Association :

Theods. Van Wyck,	John Adriance,	Jesse Bedell,
John Brinkerhoff,	Henry Schenck,	Martin Schenck,
Z. Van Voorhees,	Jacob Swartwout,	Peter Monfoort,
Garret Storm,	C. Van Wyck, jr.	Mathias Horton,
Cornelius Sebring,	Isaac Sebring,	Johans. DeWitt, jr.
D. G. Brinkerhoff,	Abm. Brinkerhoff,	M. Van Bunschoten,
Daniel Ter Boss,	Roelef Schenck,	James Snediker,
Richard Van Wyck,	Abraham Schenck,	Aaron Brown,
William Van Wyck,	L. E VanBunschoten	J. A. Brinckerhoff,
Joseph Horton,	Isaac Ter Boss,	Abraham Ter Boss,
Johannes Wiltse,	Jacob Griffin,	John H. Slegt.
Gores Storm,	David Brower,	Jacobus DeGraef,
T. Van Wyck, jr.	Cornelius Brower,	John Mayer,
Harvey M. Morris,	Deriah Hogland,	J. G. Brinckerhoff.
Henry Godwin,	William Haskin,	John Langdon,
Thomas Storm,	Peter Horton.	George Adriance,

George Ellsworth,	Samuel Gosline,	Daniel G. Wright, jr.
Hendrick Boerum.	John Barry,	Joseph Wiltse,
Daniel Schenck,	James Cooper,	Geo. Van Werkeren.
Jonathan Langdan,	John Cooper,	Platt Rogers,
William Tisdale,	James Barnes,	John Lawrence,
Joseph Griffin,	John Ter Bush,	Jeremiah Bedell,
Daniel Johnson,	Cornelius Adriance,	Joseph Fowler,
John Maynema,	John Swartwout,	Jacob Swartwout,
Abm. Van Voorhis,	William Scouten, jr.	Gideon Way,
Hendk. Hardenburg,	Daniel Reyner,	Merinus V. Vlaikren,
Moses Bedell,	Robert Brett,	John Leyster,
Peter Ter Bush,	John Smith,	Timothy Saikryder,
John Jewell, jr.	Jacob Balding,	Zachariah Boss,
Alexander Turner,	Caleb Cornell.	John Bush, jr.
James Anning,	Isaac Storm,	Josiah Halstead,
Abram. Van Wyck,	Henry Rosekrans,	Peter Noorstrant,
Steph. Brinkerhoff,	Benjamin Rosekrans,	Jeremiah Martin, jr.
Geo. Brinckerhoff,	Stephen Osborne,	William Wright,
John Scouten,	Abm. DeForest,	Daniel Canfield,
Joseph Belding,	Thomas Simonton,	Sabure Main,
J. Scouten son of	Joseph McCord,	Johans. Brinckerhoff
Jerry.	John Cooper,	Andrew VanHyning,
Jacobus Emans,	Richard King,	Abm. Van Amburgh,
James Brown,	J Van Voorhis, jr.	Moses Saikryder,
Moses Barber,	Jonathan Haight.	James Rosekrans,
Abm. L. Losee,	Israel Kniffin,	Stephen Doxey,
Samuel Swartwout,	Daniel Kniffin,	Dirck Hegerman,
William Ward,	Jonathan Kniffin,	Jonathan Talmagee,
Jacob DuBois, jr.	Walter Heyer,	Solomon Saikryder,
Chas. Elsworth,	Adrian Bogert,	James Reynolds,
Jacob Brinckerhoff,	Moses Akerly,	George Bump,
William Holmes,	Luke Ter Boss,	Tunis DuBois,
Thomas Ostrander,	James Miller,	James Green,
Godfrey Heyn,	Cornelius Osborne,	Obadiah J. Cooper,
N. E. Gabriel,	Nicholas Brower, jr.	Peter Clump,
Abraham Morrell,	John Wright,	Abm. Van Tyne,
G. J. Brinckerhoff,	Charles Brewer,	J. Van Voorhis, jr.
Christopher Raun,	John Ackerman,	Myndert Cooper,
James Weekes,	John Walters,	John Runnels,
Isaac Van Wyck,	James Rathbun,	Thomas Bump,
Cornelius Smith,	Seth Chase,	Christopher Schultz,
Hugh Conner,	Adolphus Brower,	Silvius Pine,
A. J. Lawrence,	Jacob Brower,	Nathan Bailey,
Nathl. Fairchild	Simon S. Scouten,	John Pullick,

Austin Fowler,	Jeremiah Ranny,	C. TerBush,
Peter Snyder,	David Mowry,	David Lyons,
John Gray, jr.	Joseph Lee,	Edward McKeeby,
Gershom Martine,	Dirck Brinckerhoff,	Theods. Brett,
Amos Nettleton,	Zebulon Southard,	John McBride,
John Bennett,	Evert W. Swart,	O. W. Cooper,
Elihu Emmitt,	John Bloodgood,	Timothy Mount,
A. H. Van Amburgh,	Walter Moody, jr.	Jonas Southard,
Jesse Baker,	John Johnson,	James Reynolds,
Joshua Hicks,	Simon Ter Bush,	George Bump,
Martin Smith,	Thorn Pudney,	Tunis DuBois,
Robert Rogers,	Francis Pudney,	James Green.
Thomas Wright,	Abraham Ceasa,	O. J. Cooper,
William Baker,	Stephen Peudy,	Peter Clump,
Daniel Wright,	Henry Carpenter,	Abram VanTyne,
John Watts,	Austin Fowler,	Jacob VanVoorhis,
Johans. Dewitt,	Henry Sherburne,	Myndert Cooper,
Albert Carley,	Benjamin Atwater,	Moses Vanelin,
Henry Van Voorhis,	Jesse Cornell,	Adam Dates,
Martin Wiltse,	Timothy Soaper,	William Stanton,
H. Rosekrans, jr.	Peter Van Deursen,	William Teatsort,
James Kilburne,	Moses Golph,	Isaac Snider,
John Runnels,	Nathan Lounsbury,	Thomas Lewis,
Thomas Bump,	Eliphalet Platt,	Jacob Cole,
Christopher Schults,	Jacobus DeGroff,	Abraham Sleght,
Sivinus Pine,	E.E. VanBunschoten	Michael Hoffman,
Isaac H. Ter Boss,	John DeGrout,	Teunis Wilsen,
William Somerdike,	J. VanBunschoten,	Isaac Cole,
Philip Pine,	Robert Todd,	Peter Stienbergh,
Nathan Bailey,	B. J. VanKleek,	Gideon Ver Velon,
John Pullick,	Jacobus DeGroff, jr.	Moses DeGroff,
David Pellet,	Jacobus Sleght,	Henry Buys,
John Southard,	Simon Bise,	Peter Van Kleek, jr.
Duncan Graham,	William Lane,	Jeremiah Mead,
Elesa DuBois,	Ezra Mead,	Jeremiah Var Velen,
James Duncan,	James Innes,	Thomas Pinkney,
Caleb Briggs,	Isaac Smith,	Henry Marten,
James Osburn,	Peter Hulst,	Barthol Hogeboom,
Isaac Hegeman,	David Bennett,	Charreik VanKeuren
James Thurston,	David Horton,	David Dutcher,
Joseph Parker,	John TerBush,	Deminicus Monfort,
Stephen Thaiker,	Abraham Schultz,	William Lane,
Abraham Gray,	Cornelius Sebring,	Joseph Totten,
John Baker,	John Pudney,	Andrew Hill,

Johannes Sharrie,	John Culvert,	Aaron Brown, jr.
Jeremiah Jones,	P. VanDervort, jr.	Abraham Ladu,
Lawrence Heff,	Simon Leroy, jr.	Cornelius Swartwout
Peter Outwater,	John Leroy,	Gilbert Lane,
Daniel Outwater,	Jacob Lane,	William Swartwout,
T. Van Benschoten,	Thomas Yeumans,	Samuel Roberts,
Samson Smith,	Canstine Gulnack,	Ebenezer Clark,
Albert Terhum,	J. Houghteling,	Frederick Scutt,
Abm. Duryee, jr.	Clement Cornwell,	Jerome NanVoorhis.
John Tirhum,	Peter Deets,	Ham J. Adriance,
James Culver,	John VerValin,	John Devoe,
Dennis Culver,	Peter Polmetier,	Jac's Swartwout,
James Culver, jr.	Lawrence Conklin.	Peter Robinson,
Henry Pelts,	Herman Rynden,	Moses Shaw,
Jacob Backer,	John RoseKraus,	J. VanDewater,
Jacob Coapman,	Thomas Johnson,	Zach. VanVoorhis, jr.
Barent Dutcher,	Francis May, jr.	William Brock,
Baltes B. Van Kleek,	Joshua Smith,	Jacob King,
John Leroy, jr.	Abm. Cronckheit,	John Hutchins.
Henry Bell,	John Jewell,	John Darlon,
Jurrie Hoffman.	Isaac Jewell, jr.	James Wildee,
Jacob Niffer,	Cornelius Wiltse,	Richard Avery,
James Rymden.	Hemming Higby,	John RoseKrans,
Andrew Ostram.	Peter Lent,	Isaac Hutchins,
John Ostram.	Jas. Swartwout,	John Yurkse.
FrederickRosekrans.	Isaac Adriance,	Abm. Van Wackere.
Peter Van Dewater.	Johannes Boss,	Jacob Hutchins,
Barent Van Kleek,	Richard Griffin,	Thomas Way,
Sevaris Van Kleek,	Steph. VanVoorhis.	Abm. DeWitt,
FrancisVan Dewater	Jacob Buys, jr.	John Philips,
P. Van Benschoten.	John L. Losee,	Elbert Munfort,
J. Van Benschoten,	Jacob Horton,	Dan'l Van Voorhis.
Henry T. Wiltsey.	Corns. Ostrander,	George Jewel,
John Tappen,	Richard Comfort,	John Noorstrant,
James Davison,	Abraham Shear,	Peter Schoonhove.
Henry Burhanse,	Francis Leroy,	Joshua Griffin,
William Hogelandt,	Abm. Westervelt,	Isaiah Wilde,
Alijah Patterson,	Jost. Westervelt,	Isaac Southard,
Daniel Tirhum,	James Howard,	William Winslow,
Abraham A. Lent,	Cornelius Griffin,	Edward Churchill.
Tunis Skeet,	William Griffin,	Samuel Todd,
Cornelius Vervie,	James Vandewater,	William Roe,
Hugh Laughlin,	Dalf Swartwout,	James Miller,
Francis Hegeman.	Garret Beneway.	John Phillips,

William Ardem,	John Davis,	Peter Depung,
John Griffin,	Sylvester Bloom,	William Cushman,
John Vandervoort,	John Van Sulen,	Garret Hardenburgh
Daniel Shaw,	John Kipp,	Tobias Mabie,
Peter Fitz-Simmons,	William Brocks,	John Bogardus,
Nathan Burnes,	Jacob Van Tassell,	Samuel Somes,
John Vermillie,	Stephen Bates,	Nathan Somes,
Richard Osborne,	Daniel David,	Jonathan Terry,
Peter Johnson, jr.	Isaac Griffin,	Ralf. Phillips,
Richard Jewell,	Peter Montross,	Isaac Jewell,
Jacob Dubois,	Isaac Holmes,	George Bloom,
Jacob Van Dervoort,	Aaron Shute,	Benjamin Roe,
Peter Meyer,	Richard Jackson,	Henry Haines,
John Coffin,	Dirck Hardeburgh.	Lawrence Lawrence.
Cœnradd Appleye,	Peter J. Monfort,	Jonas Cauniff,
Joshua Bishop,	Timothy Talman,	Isaac Veal,
William Van Tyne.	William Earls,	Robert M'Cutcheon,
Daniel Auning.	Peter Bogart,	Robert Nickilson,
Daniel Ward,	Francis Way,	Elias Conklin,
William Barker.	William Fowler,	Jesse Purdy,
John Parks,	Corns. Brinckerhoff,	Joseph Ogden,
Peter Bogardus, jr.	Dennis M'Shebeey,	Andrew Renvells,

Signers in Beekmans Precinct, Duchess County, July,  
1775.

William Humphrey,	Elial Youmans,	John Wightman,
Joshua Carman,	John Forguson,	Whiten Parkes,
Ebenezer Cary,	Henry Whikmon,	Jonathan Dennis,
Charles Platt,	Nuklus Amey,	Gideon Hall,
William McNeal,	Walton Huling,	Jabez Spencer,
William Clark,	John Huling,	John Eagles,
Thomas Ley.	Jacob Miller,	John Sweet,
Samuel Crandel,	William McDowell,	James Wells,
Maurice Pleas,	Thomas Cornell,	Job Shearman,
Thomas Nethaway,	Isaac Dennis,	Joseph Carr,
Benoni Sweet,	James Humfrey,	Daniel Uhl,
Nathaniel Stevenson,	Thomas Spencer,	William Smith.
Nathaniel Cary.	William Bently, jr.	Samuel Sweet,
Samuel Lewis,	F. West,	Peter Shear,
Zebulon Ross,	John Jenkins,	Peter Shear, jr.
Samuel Gardner,	Abolyab Markes,	Isaac Yerrington,
Martin Cornell,	Arnold Reynolds,	Peter Storm,
Benjamin Noxon,	Amos Randall,	Josiah Ingersoll,

James McLees,	Edward Tredwell,	Clear Everett,
Nathaniel Wicks,	Elias Alley,	Benjamin Force,
John Weaver,	Isaac Calton,	Seth Sprague,
Edward Howard,	Peter Harris,	Benjamin Spencer,
Benjamin Forgason,	Judiah Jenkins, jr.	Samuel Whitman,
Joseph Reynolds,	Jonathan Jenkins, jr.	Mathew Coon,
Maurice Smith,	Thomas Clark,	John Oats,
Joseph Taylor,	John Bently,	James Eastwood,
Stephen Johnson,	Nial Tripp,	Lewis Shear,
James M'Collom,	Daniel Fish,	Israel Vail,
Edward Weaver,	Judiah J. Bush,	David Storm,
Gershom Thorn,	Solomon Force,	Jonathan Jenkins,
David Sweet,	John Wooley,	Ezekiel Hubbard,
John Moon,	William Tabor,	Joseph Boulter,
Nicholas Potter,	Charles Heayelton.	Joshua Mowry,
William Bently,	John Snider,	Charles Newton,
Taber Bently,	Seth Smith,	Henry Bailey,
Thomas Baker,	Jacob Esmond,	Francis Losee,
William Spencer,	John Sweet,	William Shear,
Abel Parker,	Elisha Champlin,	William Champlin,
James Tanner,	Joseph Halloway,	Philip Vincent,
Joshua Champlin,	Jacob Hutchins, jr.	John Vinton,
Abraham Denne,	Peter Bull,	Stephen Forgason,
Joseph Denne,	Samuel Cornwell,	Jonathan West,
Richard Mackrill,	Joseph Lawless, jr.	John Kelley,
Jacob Lain,	Peter McClus,	Lodovick Sweet,
John Beam,	John Hopins.	George Sweet,
Henry Shear,	Zephaniah Brown,	David Storm,
Theophilus Sweet,	Cornelius VanWyck,	Salmag. Edwards,
William Hall,	Joshua Carman, jr.	Stephen Townsend,
Joseph Carr,	John Melony,	Joshua Burch,
Joshua Champlies, jr.	John Andrews,	David Brill,
Isaac Vail,	James Vosburgh,	Nicholas Koons,
John Arnold,	Jesse Oakley,	Benjamin Birdsell,
Job Tanner,	Tillinghest Bently.	Christopher Wait,
Johannes Delong,	Peter Noxon,	Ezekiel Smith,
Hezekiah Rogers,	Thomas Doxie,	Benjamin J. Rush,
Ezekiel Rogers,	Henry Pearsall,	Isaac J. Rush,
Griffin Reynolds,	Garret Mill,	Rowland Stafford,
Peter Harris,	Johannes Lain,	Nathaniel Sweet,
William Brewer,	Henry Smith,	Casy Eldridge, jr.
James M. Creedy,	John Hill,	Johannes Lossing.
Abraham Hyatt,	Andrew Cockrane,	Samuel Tomson,
Gilbert Totten,	Timothy Force,	Benjamin Hall,

Stephen Mowery,	John Reisoner,	John Lamb,
Cornelius Maynard,	Nehemiah Lester,	Jacob Rouse,
Tobias Clements,	John Losee,	Elijah Forgason,
Nathaniel Rogers,	William Kelley,	Elijah Forgason, jr.
Andrew Carman,	William Barber,	John Conger,
Albert Adriance,	Nathaniel Smith,	David Pamer,
James Wiltse,	Caleb Townsend,	David Abbet.
Samuel Young,	Myndert Harris,	Matthew Beckwith,
Daniel Lawrence,	Obadiah Cooper, jr.	Abraham Mosher,
William B. Alger,	John Hicks,	David Cash,
Job Green,	Peter Leavens,	Amos Crandell,
Wm. Humphrey, jr.	Joel Edget,	Pardon Fish,
Joseph Carman,	Peter Cartwright,	Sylvanus Cash,
John Hegeman,	George Cronkkill,	Thomas Bullock,
George Losee,	Jonathan Alger,	Henry Birdsell,
Johannes Acker,	Jonathan Parks,	Nathaniel Sol,
France Wiltse,	John Fish,	Ebenezer Sol,
Henry Cornell,	Woos Dakin,	David Brown,
Abel Simpson,	Digmus Kimmee,	Samuel Ewery,
Zachariah Flagler,	John Comptor,	Addom Bockus.

Signers in Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, June and July,

1775.

Zephaniah Platt.	Ezekiah Cooper,	Hendrick Pells,
Peter Tappen,	John Schenck, jr.	Barnardus Swartwout
Samuel Dodge.	Paul Schenck,	Francis Jaycock,
William Forman,	Jacobus Freer,	M. Van Keuren,
John Baily, jr.	John Romyne,	Azariah Winchester,
Johannes Swartwout,	Andrew Wattles.	Henry Willsie,
Pieter Van Kleeck,	Nathan Tray,	John Willsie,
John Freer,	Barent Lewis,	William Sawckes,
Henry Livingston, jr.	Thomas Holmes.	Thomas Burnett,
E. V. Van Bunschten,	J. Van Bunschoten,	Gideon Boyse,
Robert North,	Abraham Fort,	Thomas Bont,
Lewis Dubois,	Carel Hoefman,	William Lawson, jr.
Andrew Billings,	Henry Hoff,	Abr'm. Van Keuren,
Peter Low,	Gorus Storm,	John Saunders,
Samuel Smith,	Thomas Jaccokes,	John Briener,
James Livingston,	Simon Freer,	Hans Berner,
Richard Davis,	John Davis,	Hendrick Pells, jr.
Law. Van Kleeck,	Robert Noa,	Johannes Kidney,
John Mott,	Isiah Bartly,	Jacobus Schryver,
Rich. V. Denburgh,	John Schenck, jr.	Henry Hegeman,

George Sands,	Jas. VanKleek,	Wm. D. Lawson,
Hobert Woddel,	Henry Bliss,	John C. Ringland,
Myndert VanKleeck	Eli Read,	Gerrit VanVliet,
Benjamin Jaycock,	Peter Low	Jeremiah Dubois,
Thomas Rowse,	Larrine Lossing, jr.	Jacob V. Denburgh,
Isaac Poole,	John Dubois,	John Johnson,
Jonathan Johnson,	Casparos Westervelt,	Abraham Pitt,
Aaron Reed,	Lodovick Sypher,	Samuel Cooke,
John Pilgrit,	Christian Bush.	James Winans,
Peter Lossing,	Silvanus Beckwith,	John Seabury,
Peter Horn,	Alex. Chancer,	William Forman,
William Burnett,	Caleb Carmen, Jr.	Henry Livingston,
James Elderkin,	John VanKleeck,	S. VanVoorhees,
John Waterman,	John Seabury, jr.	John Conkling,
Johannes Fort,	Nathaniel Conklin,	Mathew Conkling,
Simon W. Lossing.	John Townsend,	Thomas Travis,
Mat. VanKeuren, jr.	Andrew Billings,	Zachariah Burwell,
Sylvanus Greetwaks.	Samuel Corey,	Tunis Hannes,
Henry Ellis,	Tohm. Tappen.	Mathew DuBois,
HenryVanBlercome.	Henry Dodge,	E. VanBunschoten,
Simon Leröy,	Jones Kelley,	Martin Bush,
Henry Kip,	S. Hendrickson,	Hendrick Bush,
Benoni Kip,	Nathaniel Ashford,	James Luckey,
Abraham Banlay,	Andrew Weeks.	Samuel Luckey,
M. VanDenbogart,	John Ter Bush,	Abraham Ferden,
Isaac Kornine, jr.	Cornelius Noble,	Peter F. Valleau,
Alexander Grigs,	James Brisleen.	Peter VanVliet,
Simon Bartlett,	John Maxfield,	Robert Hoffman,
Peter Tappen,	L. J. Van Kleeck,	William Jones,
Robert North,	Lewis Dubois.	Jacob Low,
Ezekiel Cooper,	Jacobus Freer,	Bernardus Swartnout
William Terry,	John Reed,	J. L. VanKleeck,
Alexander Haire.	Jacobus Roades,	Minnard Swartwout,
Thomas Poole,	William Wilsey,	John Swartwout.
Tennis Tappen,	Michael Yerry,	Frederick VanVliet,
Nathaniel Hemsted,	Ephriam Adams,	Lemuel Howell,
George Brooks,	Joshua Moss,	Abraham Swartwout,
Albo. Watervell,	S. VanDenburgh,	Richard Everett,
William Roach,	Nathaniel Dubois,	Mathias Sharp,
Elias Freer,	C. R. Westervelt,	John C. Hill,
Leonard VanKleek,	Cornelius Westervelt	John. T. VanKleeck,
Richard Snedeker,	C. B. Westervelt,	Dorthir Conner, jr.
F. VanDenbogart,	P. Andes Lansing,	James Reed,
Garrit VanWagenen,	William Annely,	Richard Warner,



William Kelley,	Peter Mullin,	John Robinson,
James Lewis,	Simon Leroy, Jr.	John Bailey, jr.
George Shanhan,	David Dutcher,	J. VanDenBogart,
Wilhelmus Ploegh,	Peter VanDewater,	Caleb Carmen,
Geleyn Ackerman,	Edward Symmonds.	Jacob Ferris,
Joel Dubois,	Cornelius Viele,	Omar Ferris,

The following is a true return of the names of the Inhabitants and Freeholders of the District allotted to us, that signed the Association :

Samuel Kie,	Samuel Mott,	Joseph Palmer, jr.
Hugh Rea,	Ebenezer Young.	Johnynal Meton,
Elisha Mead,	David Love,	James Hedding,
Robert Orr,	Daniel Parks.	Silence Jackson,
John Orr,	David Hamblin.	Asahel Owemer,
Jehial Mead,	P. Knickerbacker, Sr.	Oliver Evans,
Joseph Loggan.	L. Knickerbacker,	Seth Fish,
William Smile.	P. Knickerbacker, jr.	Isaac Winans.
John Crandle,	J. Knickerbacker,	Jeremiah Giffers,
Hugh Orr,	Robert Wilson,	James Wilson, Sen.
William Parks.	James Wilson, jr.	Frederick Stickles,
John Bartell,	Moses Fish,	John Link,
Stephen Edgast,	John Carpenter,	John Fulton,
John Avery,	Barent Van Kleeck,	John Rouse,
George Edgaat, jr.	John Wilson,	Edward Edsel,
Jonathan Smith,	John Carey,	Benjamin Soule,
John Horn,	Gulman Alitzer.	John Way,
Samuel Crandell,	Matthew Orr.	J. Salisbury, Sen.
William Robbins,	William Rea.	David Bostwick,
Peleg Horton,	Joseph Foster,	Elijah Lake,
Michael Mansfield,	Jesse Ferris,	Joseph Palmer.
Daniel Wilson,	Winthrop Norton,	

P. KNICKERBACKER,	DANIEL WILSON,	} Committee
HUGH ORR.	J. REISENBURGER.	

Ebenezer Bishop,	David St. John,	Vincent Foster,
Levi Stalker,	Thomas Crosby, jr.	John Wilkie,
Cornelius Fuller,	Renel Seton,	Ebenezer Crane, jr.
David Bulkley,	Benjamin Crosby,	Philip Hart,
Thomas Crosby,	John Seton,	Charles Trupell,
Joseph Jackson,	Comfort Stalker,	Wheaton Robinson,

Ebenezer Merrit,	James Winchell	Benjamin Covey,
George Morehouse,	Jonathan Grenell,	James Coval,
Levi Rawlee,	Joseph Stalker,	Caleb Woodard,
Ebenezer Crane,	Thomas Townsend,	

DUCHESS County, Nine Partners, Northeast }  
Precinct, July 5th, 1775, }

The above is a true return of the names of those in this District that were willing to sign this Association.

GOV. MOREHOUSE, per Sub Committee.

Duchess County, Amenia Precinct, June and July, 1775.

Simeon Cook,	Samuel King,	Peter Morse,
Ichabod Paine,	Abraham Paine,	Paul Johnson,
William Barker,	John Brunson,	Nathan Spuer,
Job Mead,	Simeon Cook, jr.	Israel Buck,
Jonathan Shepherd,	James Hebbard,	John Thayer,
Elijah Holmes,	Samuel Shepherd, jr.	Joseph DeLavergne,
Israel Shepperd,	David Bruster,	Eben. Jones,
Abner Gillet,	Elihu Paine,	Jacob Cook,
Jacob Power,	Asahel Sherwood,	Solomon Wheeler,
Barnabas Paine, jr.	John Brunson, jr.	Thomas Morey,
Noah Hopkins,	Elijah Daily,	James Palmer,
Elias Besse,	Thomas Cornwell,	Elijah Smith,
Ichabod Paine, jr.	David Gillet,	Nehemiah Dunham,
James Barker,	Ebenezer Ways,	Gardner Gillet,
Noah Wheeler,	David Rundel,	Barnabas Paine,
Daniel Garnsey,	Thorn Putney,	Joseph Backus,
Samuel King, jr.	James Elowoth, jr.	Elnathan Spalding,
Benjamin Brown,	Barzillai Rudd,	Levi Atwater,
Mathew Stevens,	Rufus Herrick,	Elijah Porter,
William Finch,	Brinton Paine,	John Atwater,
Joseph Smith,	Judah Burton,	Ezra Thurston,
Thomas Lawrence,	James Betts,	Samuel Dodge,
Ebenezer Carter,	Benjamin Holmes,	Thomas Welch,
Theoph. Lockwood,	John McNeil,	Stephen Herrick, jr.
Levi Mayhew,	Samuel Herrick,	Squire Davis,
John Howard,	John Curry,	Abel Hebbard,
William Ford,	Shulel Tyler,	Elisha Adams,
Jesse Kinne,	Jonathan Brack,	Ebenezer Latimer,
Daniel Shepherd,	David Collin,	Ichabod Holmes,
Roswell Hopkins,	Zebulon Rudd,	Samuel Waters,

Justus Wilson,	John Bartow,	Ebenezer Hinns,
William Wynants, jr.	Elijah Roe,	Richard Brush,
Jesse Smith, jr.	Isaac Marks,	Benjamin Herrick,
Enoch Crosby,	James Barnet,	Edward Perlee,
John Mordack,	Gideon Castle,	Joest Power,
Ebenezer Park,	Nathaniel Cook,	Elijah Wood,
William King,	Benjamin Vaun,	Reuben Wilson,
Grover Bull,	Samuel Holmes,	Daniel May,
Isaac Parks,	Stephen Minns,	Moses Harris, jr.
Parrock Sherwood,	Jabez Crippin,	William Reynolds,
William Cornwell,	Laurence Wiltsie,	John Barnet, jr.
Samuel Cornwell,	Joseph Fowler,	James Ford,
Lewis DeLavergne,	John Denton,	John Jones,
Archibald Farr,	Eli Burton,	Jason Hammond,
King Mead,	Sam'l Thompson,	David Trusdel,
Seth Wheeler,	John Ford,	James Mead,
Robert Wood,	John Thurston,	Alexander Hewson,
Zadock Buck,	Wm. McCollough,	Jared Brace,
Timothy Tilson,	Jonathan Fish,	Eliakim Reed, jr.
Jacob Spuer,	John Farr,	Samuel Dunham,
John Osborne,	John Douglass,	John Torner,
John Mead,	David Waters,	Martin Delamater,
Grover Buel, jr.	Lemuel Brush,	Joseph Doty,
Barnabas Cole,	Abraham Slocum,	Samuel Sniter,
Jonathan Allerton,	John Mead,	Joseph Penoyer,
Benjamin Crofoot,	John Freeman,	Samuel Johnson,
Benjamin Denton, jr.	Joel Washburn,	Jeduthan Gray,
Joel Denton,	Nathan Gates,	Ichabod Rogers, jr.
Benjamin Denton,	Thomas Thomas,	Elijah Freeman,
Jacob Reynolds,	John Seymour,	Peter Slavebean,
James Beadle,	Stephen Warren,	Solomon Shavelean,
Benjamin Foulter,	Eleazer Gilson,	William Blust,
William Knapp,	Moses Gillet,	Monmouth Purdy,
Abner Holmes,	Lemuel Shirtliff,	Jacob Elliot,
Nathan Herrick,	Abiah Mott,	Stephen Reynolds,
Isaiah Mead,	Samuel West,	Joshua Talcut,
Thomas Smith,	John Cline,	Ezra Cleavland,
Gabriel Dickson,	Jehea Rogers,	Samuel Thompson,
Timothy Green,	Robert Freeman,	John Coy,
John Holmes,	Abraham Adams,	Stephen Herrick,
Ezekiel Johnson,	Isaac Burton,	William Adams,
William Alsworth,	Daniel Blaksly,	Ephraim Ford,
John Denny, jr.	Robert Wilson,	Abraham Adams, jr.
William Wilsey,	Joel Ketcham,	Weight Willeman,

Daniel Davison,	William Hunt,	Ebenezer Larrabe,
James Dickson,	Nicholas Row,	Ezra St. Johns,
Elisha Latimore,	Samuel Gray,	Obed Harvey,
John Collins,	Simeon Reed,	Robert Patrick,
Job Wilk,	Samuel Southworth,	Nathan Barlow,
Adin Tubbs,	Elisha Hollifler,	Simson Hellsy,
Samuel Jarvis,	Benjamin Maxam,	Zadoc Knapp,
Lot Levitt,	Samuel Palmer,	Benjamin Hollister,
John Boyd,	Obadiah Mathews,	John Sackett, jr.
Mathew Vandeusen,	Daniel Sage,	Robert Hebard,
Nathaniel Swift,	James Chapman,	Joshua Losel,
Eleazer Morton,	Daniel Harvey,	John Merchant,
Isaac Osburn,	Theo. Wanning,	Daniel Castle,
Jonethan Hunter,	Amos Penoyer,	Abraham French,
Samuel Swift,	Joseph Gillet,	Levi Orton,
Benjamin Crippen,	James B. Rowe,	Peter Klyn,
David Payne,	Abner Shabalier,	Ledyard J. Charts,
Seth Kelly,	Jonas Adams,	Isaac Delamater,
Nathaniel Pinney,	Thomas Ailey,	Thiel Lamb,
Ebenezer Bosse.	David Randle,	Benjamin Delane,
Joseph Grey,	Benjamin Sage,	Daniel Webster,
Josiah Marsh,	Moses Brown,	Samuel Judson,
James Smith, jr.	John Scott,	William Mitchell,
Beriah Thomas,	Gerardus Gates,	Henry Winegar,
Isaac Burton, jr.	Elkanah Stephens,	William Young,
Nathaniel Foster,	John Mears,	John Barry,
John Drake,	Geroham Reed,	James Reed,
David Brown,	Moses Barlow,	John Chamberlain,
William Moulton,	Solomon Armstrong,	Colbe Chamberlain,
Ezra Bryan,	Thomas Ganong,	Elijah Reed,
James Allen,	Elihu Beard, jr.	Seelye Trowbridge,
John Benedict,	Nathan Palmer,	Asa Fort,
Versal Dickinson,	John DeLemetter,	Barnabas Gillet,
William Brush,	Wm. Chamberlain,	Elijah Smith,
Platt Smith,	William Hall,	John Lloyd,
Josiah Webb,	Robert Freehart,	Ephraim Besse,
Sylvester Handley,	Andrew Stephens,	Robert Johnson,
Elijah Hinns,	Josiah Cleavland,	Jonathan Pike,
Samuel Benedict,	John Connor,	Gilbert Willett,
John Bennet.	Richard Larrabe,	Thomas Mygatt,
Jared Rundel,	Zedekiah Brown,	Isaac Lamb,
Joel Thurston,	Henry Barnes,	Elias Shavilier,
Asahel Winegar,	Jonah Barnes,	Ezra Reed,
Reuben Doty,	Benjamin Johns,	Dan. Barry,

David Doty,	Reuben Doty,	George Sornburgh,
John Sackett,	Sylvannus Nye,	Frederick Sornburgh.
Garrett Winegar,	Edmund Bramball,	Isaac Darrow,
Walter Lathrop.	Stephen Delano,	Joseph Adams,
Ezekiel Sackett.	Obed Harvey, jr.	Conrad Winegar,
Increase Child,	Silas Roe,	Silas Marsh,
Elisha Carlow,	Nathaniel Gates,	Bower Slason.
Corns. Atherton,	Caleb Dakin,	Seth Dunham.

---

Signers in Rhinebeck Precinct, Dutchess County.

Petrus TenBroeck,	Hendrick Miller,	Isaac Kipp.
P. G. Livingston,	Simon Coel, jr.	Jacob J. Kipp.
George Sheldon.	Frederick Weir,	Philip J. Moore,
William Beam,	John Banks,	Nicholas Hoffman.
John VanNess,	H. I. Knickerbocker,	John Williams,
Herman Hoffman.	William Tuttle,	Joseph Lawrence.
Ananias Cooper.	Stephen Sears,	Jeab Vosburg,
David VanNess,	Joseph Ellsworth.	James Douglass.
Egbert Benson,	Jacob Thomas,	John Garrison,
Jacoc Hermanse,	Philip Fuller,	Nicholas Hermanse.
Andrias Hermanse.	Harmen Whitbeck,	Philip Bonastcal,
Peter Hermanse,	Evert Vosburgh,	Simon C. Sole.
Zach. Hoffman, jr.	John Moore,	Andres Michel.
Martine Hoffman,	Petrus Backer,	John Lewis,
Zacharias Hoffman,	Jonnes Backer,	Christeaun Miller.
Abraham Cole.	Coenradt Lescher.	William Klum,
James Everett.	Michael Sheffel,	Johannes Miller.
William Pitcher, jr.	Goetlieb Mardin,	Jacob Schermerhorn.
Jacob More, jr.	Hendrick Mardin.	C. Schermerhorn.
Christian Mohr.	David Martin,	Reyer Hermans,
Lodowick Ensell.	Cornelius Swart,	Jacob Hermanse,
Isaac Walwork,	James Adams,	William Pitcher,
Samuel Green,	Daniel Ogden,	Wilhelmus Pitcher.
Peter Traver,	Joseph Younck,	John Hermanse.
Andrew Simon.	Christian Fero,	Godfrey Gay,
Jacob Fisher,	Reyer Schermerhorn	Hendrick Teter,
Samuel Elmandorph,	Wilhelmus Smith,	Johannes Smith.
Zacharias Backer,	Frederick Moul,	Jeab Meyer,
Johannes Hannule,	George Reystorf,	William Harrison,
Johannes Richter,	Joseph Rogers,	Christoff Schneyd,
Levi Jones,	Benjamin Bogardus,	Christopher Fitch,
Isaac Cole.	Hans Kierstead,	John Schermerhorn.

Henry Waterman, jr.	Henry Shop,	Peter Scoot,
Jeab Waterman,	John Balist,	Jonathan Scoot,
Henry Beekman,	Helmes Heermanse,	John Mitchell,
Evert V. Wagner,	Corn. Elmendorph,	Simon Schoot, Jr.
Art. V. Wagener,	Philip Staats,	William Schoot, Jr.
Philip Hermanse,	John Staats,	Jacob Lewis,
Thomas Lewis,	Peter Staats,	Jacobus Kip,
Hendrick Livey,	Isaac Beringer, jr.	William Skepmus,
Everhart Rydders.	William Waldorn,	Johannes P. V. Wood,
Henry Kuncke,	Frederick Benner,	John Haass,
George Stetling,	John Hermanse,	V. Fradenburgh,
Elias Hinneon,	Stoffle Waldorn,	R. J. Kip,
Samuel Haines,	Johannes Benner,	P. Van Fradenburgh,
Peter Ledervyck,	George Sharp,	David Mulford,
Jacob Elemendorph,	Christeaun Backer,	Lemuel Mulford,
Jan Elmendorph,	William Radcliff,	James Lewis,
Patt Hogan,	H. Waldorph, jr.	Peter DeWitt,
Evert Hermanse,	Henrich Benner,	John Pawling,
John Cole,	Jacob Moul, Sen.	Albartus Sickner,
Petrus Pitcher,	B. Van Steenburgh,	Andrew Bowan,
Zacharias Root,	Johns. Van Keuren,	Martines Burger,
Edward Wheeler.	Tobias Van Keuren,	Johannes Scutt,
Peter Hoffman,	John Klum,	Jacob Sickner, jr.
William Beringer,	Godfrey Hendrick,	Barent V. Wagenen,
Conrad Beringer,	Jacob Beringer,	William Dillman,
Henry Klum, jr.	John Bender,	Cornelius Miller,
C. Osterhoudt,	Zacharias Whiteman	Simon Millham,
Peter Cole,	Joseph Hebart,	Jacob Millham,
Simon Kod,	William Schultzs,	L. Lawrence Millham,
Jacob Maul,	John Blair,	John Weaver, jr.
Everardus Bovardee,	Thomas Greves,	Benj. Osterhoudt,
Simon Westfall,	Michael Schatzel,	Henry Burgess, jr.
Jacob Tremper,	Peter Shopf,	Uriah Bates,
Henry Litmer,	Hendrick Moon,	William McClure,
John Mares,	Herrick Berrger,	Joshua Chember,
Isaac Mares,	Johannes Turck,	Jacob Sickner,
James Ostrander,	John White, jr.	J. Van Aken,
Christopher Weaver,	John Cowles,	Peter Van Nauker,
Peter Westfall, jr.	Herman Duncan,	Jacob N. Scriver,
Henry Gisselbergh,	John Denness,	Paul Gruber,
W. Van Vredenburgh	William Waldron,	Solomon Powell,
Jacob Kip,	Cornelius Demond,	Henry Bull,
Jacob A. Kip,	S. V. Bunsboten,	George Bull,
John Tremper,	B. Van Vredenburgh,	William Powell,

Caspar Haberman,	Nicholas Stickle, jr.	Peter Radcliff,
Thomas Humphry,	Abraham Scott,	C. Wenneberger,
Christ. Deninarrh,	William Troophage,	Johannes Benner,
Abraham Westfall,	Alexander Campbell,	Jacob Benner,
John McFort,	Abraham Kip,	Jacob Folant,
William Carney,	Peter Brown,	John Rogers,
Philip Feller, jr.	Jacob Shultz,	Nicholas Stickle,
Nicholas Binestal,	John Huffman,	Jacob Tell,
Philip Binestal, jr.	Henry Freligh, jr.	John Sater,
Zach Neer,	R. Vhoevanburgh,	

*The New York Journal*, first established in the city of New York by John Holt, in 1734, was removed to Poughkeepsie in 1776, in consequence of the British occupation. In 1785 its name was changed to *The Poughkeepsie Journal*, in 1786 to the *Country Journal and Poughkeepsie Advertiser*, in 1789 to *The Country Journal and Dutchess and Ulster Family Register*, in 1808 to *The Poughkeepsie Journal and Constitutional Republican*, in 1812 to *The Poughkeepsie Journal*, in 1844 it was united with *The Eagle*, and in 1850 its name was changed to THE POUGHKEEPSIE EAGLE, under which title it is still published by Platt & Platt.

*The New York Packet and American Advertiser*, by Samuel Loudon, was removed from New York when the British took possession of the city, and was first issued at Fishkill October 1st, 1776. It was again removed to New York after the war.

*The Barometer*, commenced by Isaac Mitchell in 1802, was changed to *The Political Barometer* in 1809, and next to *The Northern Politician*, and was soon after discontinued.

*The Farmer* was published in Poughkeepsie in 1806-7.

*The Republican Herald* was started in Nov. 1811, by Stockholm and Brownjohn, and was continued until 1823.

*The Dutchess Observer* was first started in May 1815, by Barnum and Nelson, and in 1856 it was united with *The Telegraph*, and issued as *The Poughkeepsie Telegraph and Observer*. In 1841 it was changed to *The Telegraph*, and was published by Killey and Lossing. In 1852 it was united with *The Democrat*, and issued as *The Poughkeepsie Telegraph and Dutchess Democrat*. It is now issued as THE POUGHKEEPSIE TELEGRAPH, by E. B. Osborne.

*The Republican Telegraph* was first issued in May, 1824, by Wm. Sands and Isaac Platt.

*The Duchess Intelligencer* was first issued April 1828, by Ames & Parsons. In 1833 it was united with the *Republican*, and in 1834 its name was changed to the *Poughkeepsie Eagle*, and in 1844 it was united with the *Journal*.

*The Duchess Inquirer* was started in August 1829, by Peter K. Allen. In 1830 it was changed to the *Anti-Mason*, and was discontinued the following year.

*The Poughkeepsie Casket* was published by Killey & Lossing in 1836.

*The Free Press* was started in Fishkill in 1841, by Frederick W. Ritter. In 1842 it was removed to Poughkeepsie, and its name changed to the *Duchess Free Press*, and was continued until 1844.

*The Anti-Bank Democrat* (monthly) was issued from the office of the *Free Press* in 1843.

*The American* was started in November 1845, by Augustus T. Cowman, afterward changed to the *Poughkeepsie American*, and in 1853 to the *Duchess Democrat*. In 1856 it was united with the *Telegraph*.

*The Daily City Press* was commenced at Poughkeepsie in May, 1852, by Nichols, Bush & Co. It was soon changed to THE DAILY PRESS, which is still issued by E. B. Osborne.

*The Independent Examiner* was started in February 1855 by Henry A. Gill, and was discontinued in 1858.

*The American Banner* was started at Poughkeepsie in 1856 by Charles J. Ackert. In 1857 it was removed to Fishkill and changed to *Duchess Co. Times*.

THE FISHKILL STANDARD was started in August 1842, at Fishkill Landing, by Wm. R. Addington, and is now issued by J. W. Spaight.

THE FISHKILL JOURNAL was started in 1853 by H. A. Guild, and discontinued in 1855. It was again revived, and is now issued by G. W. Owens.

THE RHINEBECK GAZETTE was established in 1846 by Smith & Carpenter, and in 1850 was united with the *Mechanic*. It is now in charge of W. W. Hegeman.

*The American Mechanic* was started in Poughkeepsie in



1849 by Geo. W. Clark. It was removed to Rhinebeck and united with the *Gazette*, in 1850.

*The Rhinebeck Advocate* was published by Robert Marshall in 1840. It was then changed to the *Duchess County Advocate*. Discontinued about 1850.

THE AMENIA TIMES was started in Amenia in April 1852, under the charge of Joel Benton. It is now published by DeLacey & Walsh.

THE RED HOOK JOURNAL was commenced in April 1859, by L. Piester, and is now published by A. Piester.

*The Pawling Pioneer* was started in Pawling in 1870, by P. H. Smith, and was discontinued in 1875.

THE DUCHESS FARMER was established in 1869, by Egbert B. Killey, and is now issued by Mrs. N. S. Killey.

THE DAILY NEWS was commenced in 1868, by T. G. Nichols. It is now published by John O. Whitehouse.

THE SUNDAY COURIER was first issued Dec. 15th, 1872, by T. G. Nichols, by whom it is yet published.

THE WAPPINGERS CHRONICLE was started in 1870 by D. S. Dougherty.

THE MATTEAWAN OBSERVER was commenced in 1876, by P. H. Vosburgh.

THE WAPPINGERS ERA was first issued in 1876, by Winchell & Homan.

THE MILLERTON JOURNAL was established in 1876, by Eggleston & Deacon.

---

#### FAMILY GENEALOGY.

COLE.—Joseph Cole, m.\*—Smalley; left Jotham, Elisha, Joseph, Daniel, Nathan, Ebenezer, John, Eunice *Merritt* (1), *Crosby* (2), Hannah *Hopkins*, Priscilla *Townsend*, and Mercy *Ballard*. Elisha m. Charity Hazen; left Reuben, Obadiah, Daniel, David, Elisha, John, Joshua, Elizabeth *Agor*, and Hannah *Baxter*. Joseph m. Hannah Berry; left Berry, Joseph, Samuel, Nathan, Asahel, Levi, Ramah, Anna *Green*, Susannah *Nichols*,

\* Abbreviations.—m. stands for married, b. for born, d. died; (1) and (2) signifies husband or wife by the first or second marriage. The words in italics denote the names assumed after marriage.

Ruth *Chase*, Cynthia *Hopkins*. Daniel m. Susannah Ogden; left John, Daniel, Jesse, Elsha, Margaret *Hall* (1), *Wilson* (2), Sally *Hall*, Polly *Frost*, Viola *Norton*, Hannah *Cole*.

BELDEN.—Silas Belden, b. 1717, m. Jane Knickerbacker, b. 1721. Left Silas, Mary, Abigail, Lawrence, Catherine, Jane, and Elizabeth. Silas m. Dorcas Gillett; left Joseph, Dorcas, Sally, Eliphail, Jane and Lois. Lawrence m. Susannah Wheeler; left Mary, John, Elizabeth *Simmons*, Sarah *Nase*, Susan *Gregory*, Catherine *Perry*, Silas, Jr., and Lawrence, Jr. Jane m. John Tabor; left Oscar, Jane Ann, Emeline *Preston*, Charles, Maria, William. Lois m. James Ketcham; left Maria *Mabbett*, David, John M. Joseph m. ——— Tabor; left Tabor, Silas, Hannah *Ketcham*, Silas T., Lois *Berry*, Eliza *Allerton*. John m. Hannah DeForest; left Henry, George, Charles, William, David, Lawrence, Belden. Silas m. Jane M. Gregory; left Uriah, Jane Ann, John H., Sarah K. *Stevens*, David K., Francis G. Lawrence, Jr., m. Louisa K. Gregory; left Charles H., Theodore E., Mary A. Tabor m. Myra Allerton; left Lucy *Stevens*, Joseph, Ann E., Maria. Silas T. m. Cornelia A. Northrop; left Harriet L. *Evans*, William N., George T., Mary E.

PEARCE.—John Pearce left Nathan Pearce, who married Elizabeth Spink, and left Ephraim, Nathan, Col. William, Mehitabel *Walker*, ——— *Potter*. Col. William m. Chloe Cary (1); left Abigail *Sherman*, Henry, Benoni, Mary *Halloway*; m. Lydia Birdsall (2); left William, Lydia *Howland*. Henry m. Rebecca Birdsall; left Sarah *Howland*, Amy *Stark*, Roxana *Stark*, Henry, Benoni, Nathaniel, Rebecca *Shove*. Benoni m. Lydia Dodge; left Nathan.

AKIN.—David Akin m. Sarah ———; left John, Jonathan. John m. Margaret Hicks; left John, Jr., Abigail *Toffey*, Ann *Worth*, Sarah *Wanzer*, Molly *Ferris*. Jonathan m. Lillius Ferris; left Isaac, William, and Peter. John, Jr., m. Molly Ferris; left Albro, Daniel, Sally *Tibbets*, Ann *Field*, Margaret *Vanderburgh*, and Amanda *Jacacks*. Albro m. Paulina Vanderburgh (1); left Albert J., Almira V. *Jones*, and Helen M. *Taylor*; Sarah Merritt (2); Jemima Jacacks (3); left Mary J., William H., Cornelia, Gulielma, Amanda, Annie, Caroline. Isaac m. Anna Wing; left Jonathan and Martha *Merritt*. William m. ——— Carey; left Oliver, Frederick, Ebenezer, David, Helen *Taber*, Martha and Caroline. Peter m. ——— Ferris; left Matthew, William, Isaac, Lillius *Leach*, ——— *Skidmore*.

VANDEBURGH.—James Vanderburgh m. Margaret Noxon (1); left Elizabeth *Cornwell* (1), *Bently* (2), Henry, Bartholomew, James, Jun, Magdalena, Peter and Stephen; Helena Clark (2); left William, Margaret, Richard, Gabriel Ludlow, Egbert Benson, Clarissa, George W., Paulina, Almira, Federal and Caroline. Elizabeth m, John Cornwell (1); left John and Polly; Taber Bently (2); left Helen, Ehza *Austin*, Magdalen *Coffin*, James, William, Hallet, Helen *Sweet*. Henry m. Getty Cary; left Margaret, John, Lewis, Martin, Susan, Richard, Catherine, Lucinda, Fanny *Sturges*, Maria *Flagler*, Eliza *Dutton*. James, Jr., m. — Roseceaul (1); left Henry, James, Joshua, Polly, Depew, Phebe *Hulse*; m. — Jessup (2); left Jane, Caroline, and Federal. Peter m. — Whitlock; left Louisa, Cecilia *Everson*, Harriet *Matheson*, John, James. Margaret Vanderburgh m. — Hamlin; left Clarissa *Nelson*, Paulina, Pamela, Fanny *Lee*, Caroline, Harriet *Bryan*, James, Almira *Simpson*, John, and Maria *Fabcock*. Richard m. — Russell; left Reuben, and Lydia *Curtis*. Gabriel Ludlow m. — Akin; left Jane *Wells*, Frederick H., John James. Annie A. *Thompson*. Clarissa m. — Van Wyck; left Eliza *Miller*, Robert, James, Cornelius, Rodman, Gilbert, George, Almira *Wait*, Caroline *Miller*. Geo. W. m. — Haxtun; left Rhoda, Helen *Tomlinson*, James, Benjamin Haxtun, and Amelia *Sterling*. Paulina m. Albro Akin; left Albert J., Almira *Jones*, Helen *Taylor*. Federal Van. m. — Bordman; left Mary *James*, and Charlotte *McKim*. Catherine m. — Howland; left Adeline *Brown*, Helen *Coffin*, Mary *Wheeler*.

BRILL.—John Brill, m. Elizabeth Peck; left John I. Brill, John I. m. Hannah Cornell; left Henry, Solomon, William, Daniel, Cornell, Philip F., Polly *Adriance*, Elizabeth *Doughty*, Hannah *Sherman*, Almira *Lamoree*. Henry m. Elizabeth Dennis; left Solomon, Isaac D., John H., Phebe *Holmes*, Daniel, Horatio, Tamer *Cypher*, Cyrenius, Frederick, Hannah. Daniel m. Maribeth Doughty; left Mary *Peters*, George, John, Jacob, Thomas, Ricketson, Henry, Elizabeth *Rogers*, and Charles. Cornell m. Polly Ricketson (1); left Jemima, and Rowland; Eleanor Emigh, (2); left Mary Elizabeth. Polly Brill m. Jacob *Adriance* (1); left Charles, Caroline *Rogers*, John, Jacob, and William; m. John Hopkins (2), left Benjamin, Gilbert, Sarah *Knox*, and Solomon. Elizabeth m. Joseph Doughty (1); left Hannah M. *Sheldon*, Sophia *Sheldon*, Thomas J., Phebe J. *Hopkins*; m. Jay Doughty (2); left Joseph, Eliza-

beth and Sarah. Hannah m. Benjamin Sherman; left John, Charles, Alexander, Maria, Walter, Phebe E. *Cary*, and William. Almira m. Daniel Lamoree, left Elizabeth, John, Martha, Mary, William, and Armina.

FERRIS.—Zachariah Ferris had a son Benjamin, who had a son Reed. These were the ancestors of the Ferris family in DUCHESS COUNTY. Edmond Ferris m. Sarah Akin (1); left John; m.—Taber (2); left Thomas Taber, and Hannah *Morehouse*. John m. — Clock; left John A., Henrietta, Abigail *Sheldon*, and Orange. Thomas Tabor m. Margaret Seaman; left Jane Ann, Edwin R., John G., Reid, and William H. Hannah m. — Morehouse; left Albert. Edmond m. — Burch (3); left Oliver, Ira, Willett, Amy *Morehouse*, Deborah *Burdick*, and Sophia *Johnson*; m. — Birdsall (4); left Nancy, Minerva, Matilda, Sally, Priscilla, Philo, Horace, Ransom, Garrett, Alfred. Willett Ferris m. Margaret Salmon; left Herman, Cynthia Ann *Newman*, John, Jane *Cook*, James, Perry, George, Louisa *Denton*. Horace Ferris m. — Bently; left Clarissa, Matilda *Corbin*, Walter, Ellen, Mary, Jane, Phebe, Edmond, Eliza, Elmore, Alfred, Louisa, Richard, and Leroy.

LATTIN.—Benjamin Lattin m. Deborah Holmes (1); left Leah *Wood*, Josias, Adolphus, Nathaniel and William; m. Freelove Wright (2); left Deborah *Wood*, Wright, Benjamin, Jun., Sally *Dubois*, and Freelove *Holmes*. Josias m. Deborah Angevine. Adolphus m. Abbey Wright; left Jacob, Daniel, Henry, Deborah, Lanessa, Degrove, and Carlinda. Nathaniel m. Sally Allen; left Joseph, Deborah, John, William, Jane Maria. William m. Judith Wood; left Adolphus and Alvira. Deborah m. Abraham Wood; left Julia Ann, Benjamin L., Perline, Deborah, Mary, Jerome, Mahlon, John, Freelove, Joseph B., Sarah, and Joel T. Wright m. Maria Flagler; left Horace, Mary, Cordelia, Eunice, and Dorcas. Benjamin Jun., m. Mary Clark; left John, Alfred, Hannah T., George, Emeline, Morris, Benjamin, Mary Louisa, and Jerome, Sally m. Peter K. Dubois; left Henry, Koert, Cornelius, Egbert, Elizabeth, Mary, Robert and Sarah. Freelove m. Joshua W. Holmes; left Bradford, Jane, Sally D., Irene, Joseph W., Benjamin L., Mary, Freelove Ann, and George W.

HOLMES.—William Holmes m. Phebe Cromwell; left Nathaniel, Joseph, Isaac, Benjamin, Samuel, Wheeler C., Sally, Jemima, and Joshua W. Joseph m. Mary Allen; left Phebe *Pells*, Jane, William, Allen J., John C., Sally Jemima *Wood*.

Isaac m. Jemima Peters ; left William, Hewlett P., Mary Ann *Divine* (1), *Barton* (2), George, Rhoda *Mott*, Samuel, Phebe Jane, Collins, and Hannah *Peters*. Wheeler C. m. Phebe Allen (1); left Sally Maria, Allen, Nathaniel, Joel O., and William C. ; m. Betsey Crawford (2); left Mary, Elizabeth, Phebe, Isaac, Freelove *Vanderwater*, Andrew J., Jemima, Jesse and Catherine. Joshua W. m. Freelove Lattin—children's names given in gen. of Lattin family.

HAYNES.\*—Asa Haynes left Wright, Stephen, Asa, and Charles. His brother, Caleb Haynes, m. Sophia Billings; left Sanford, Caleb 2nd., Hannah *Kceler*, and Lucy *Howard*. Caleb 2nd, m. Deborah Lewis ; left Andrew, Sylvester, Charles, James, Chauncey, William, Peleg, Sarah *Sheldon*, Lewis, and Caleb 3d. Lucy m. Thomas Howard ; left Thomas, James, Patience, Hannah *Gerow*, Laura, Lucy *Gerow*, Sophia, Jane. Andrew m. Phebe Howard ; left Maria, Richard, Sarah, William, Deborah, Amy, Belden, Mary, Garretson, Jane. Charles m. Polly Spaulding; Albo A., Harriet *Waters*, Eliza *Cole*. James m. Hannah Sheldon ; left John, Sheldon, Jane, Maria *Dodge*, Susan *Baker*, Lydia *Baker*, Andrew Jackson. Sarah m. Benjamin Sheldon ; left Sylvester, Henry, Sylvia *Wanzer*.

---

\* Also spelled Haines, and originally Hanes.

# INDEX.

## A.

**ABORIGINES**, 17-22.  
**Appalachian Range**, 26.  
**Ardenia**, 109-111.  
     Precinct of, 49.  
     Organization of, 109.  
     Origin of Name, 109.  
     Station, 109.  
     Union, 110.  
     South, 110.  
     Manufacturing Company, 128.  
     Seminary, 129-131.  
     Early Officers, 129.  
     Log Prison at, 129.  
**Andre's Defense**, 76-77.  
**Army Movements**, 55-57.  
**Anthony's Nose**, 57.  
**Andre, Major**, 61-64.  
**Adams, Elisha**, 117.  
**Armstrong, Robert G.**, 119.  
     General John, 380-382.  
**Asbury, Bishop**, 129.  
**Atherton, Cornelius**, 121.  
**Apoonaque**, 133.  
     Preparative Church at, 136.  
**Apple Sance Hill**, 155.  
**Ailis Pond**, 156.  
     David. Anecdotes of, 172.  
**Army Barracks**, 181.  
**Academy, First in County**, 185, 213, 369.  
**Attack by Indians and Tories**, 219-50.  
**Anthony, Theophilus**, 344.  
**Anthony's Mill**, 345.  
**Antonides, Vincentius**, 352.  
**American and Foreign Bible Society**, 354.  
**Arbor Vita**, 366.  
**Algates the**, 399.  
**Arnold, Esq., Samuel**, 415.  
**Anecdote of Quick**, 415.  
**Agricultural Society**, 432.  
**Ainmandale**, 378.  
**Astor, John Jacob**, 382.  
**Ancient Deed**, 334-5.  
**Appendix B**, 472.

## B.

**BOTANY**, 31-36.  
**BEEKMAN, town of**, 132-143.  
     Patent, 44, 388.  
     Precinct, 49, 132.  
     Henry, 395, 417.  
     Cemetery, 142.  
**Bockee, Abraham**, 117, 124.  
**Baptist Churches**, 119, 135, 165, 211-13, 25 2-5  
     233-5, 353-4, 385, 393, 408-12, 320-22, 330  
     447-50, 459-60.  
**Benson, Egbert**, 122.  
**Barlow, Moses**, 124.  
     Nathan, 124.  
**Benton, Caleb**, 124.  
**Boyd, John**, 125.  
**Brush, Gen. John**, 125.  
**Bakers the**, 133.  
**Brills the**, 133, 142.  
**Barnards the**, 133.  
**Babcock, Rufus, D. D.**, 136.  
**Beldens the**, 157-8.  
**Butts Hollow**, 158.  
**Bulls Iron Works**, 161.  
**Boerums Tavern**, 164.  
**Branch Preparative Church**, 168.  
**Barbecue**, 172, 266.  
**Bale fires, Revolutionary**, 174.  
**Brett, Roger**, 177, 178.  
**Buys, John**, 177.  
**Brinckerhoffs the**, 184-5.  
**Bailey's Workshop, Fishkill**, 193.  
**British Cannonading**, 199.  
**Farber, Lieutenant-Col.**, killed, 200.  
**Billing's, John**, 228.  
**Bowmans the**, 237.  
**Browns the**, 244.  
**Big Cheese the**, 245.  
**Bintolphs the**, 246, 256.  
**Birdsall, Nathan**, 258.  
**Butler, Timothy**, 263.  
**British Troopers taken**, 266.  
**Bethel**, 302.  
**Bailey, John**, 346.

Brewsters, Gilbert, 350.  
 Blue Point, 363.  
 Bats, 399.  
 Bangall, 407-8.  
 Bare Market, 408.  
 Bullock, Elder Comer, 409.  
     Richard, 409.  
 Burtch, Elder Luman, 411.  
 Baker, Nicholas, 418.  
 Bloom House and Mill, 430.  
 Brick Meeting House, 439-2.  
 Buckeye Works, 369.  
 Bridge, Poughkeepsie, 371.  
 Barrytown, 375.  
 Berry, Jabez, 446.

## C.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION, 48-50.  
 Carter, "Vina," 29.  
 Crom Elbow Precinct, 49.  
 Charlotte Precinct, 49.  
 Continental Village, 56.  
 Court House, 102-103.  
 Climate, 107.  
 Conference, M. E., 120.  
 Carpenters, 125.  
 Chamberlains family of, 126.  
 Cline, Peter, 126.  
 Cornwells the, 133.  
 Cast Iron Plow, first, 128.  
 Catholic Churches, 136.  
 Cary, Ebenezer, Dr., 136.  
 CLINTON, 144.  
     Hon. George, 144.  
 Crom Elbow Creek, 144.  
 Coopers the, 145.  
 Creek Quaker Church, 145, 416.  
 Cookinghams the, 147.  
 Coons, Peter, 157.  
 Chastellux, Marquis de, 161.  
 Cushman, Blacksmith, 181.  
 Cow-boy Hung, 184.  
 Committee of Observation, 188.  
 Crosby, Enoch, 69-1, 190, 196, 209, 447.  
 Coetus, 211, 352.  
 Conferentia, 211, 352.  
 Crom Elbow Quaker Church, 221-2.  
 Clapp, family of, 227.  
 Camp Lot, 232.  
 Clark, Lieut.-Gov., 240.  
 Cupola Furnace, 242.  
 Culvers the, 247-8.  
 Cave the, 249.  
 Clarks the, 249.  
 Croton River, 257.  
 Cary, Rev. Henry, 259.  
 Cobble Hill, 289.  
 Camp Meetings, 296, 395.  
 Cemetery, Pawling, 296.  
     Beekman, 142-3.  
 Dover, 169.  
     Poughkeepsie, 354, 370.  
 Court Established in Dutchess, 337.  
 Colonial Court House, 338.  
 Constitutional Convention, 338.  
 Court House Burned, 339.  
 Clear Everett House, 342-3.  
 Congress, 347.  
 Collegiate School Building, 362-3.  
 Crazy "Gin," 400.  
 Clark, David, 412.  
 Clove Kil, 417.  
 Crane, Capt. Joseph, 444-6.  
 Christian Church, 418.  
 Cutler, Joseph M., 418.

Canoe Hill, 428.  
 Carpenter, Franklin T., 427.  
 Carman, Emanuel and Esther, 428.  
 Cross Roads, 429.  
 Comstock, Matthew, 430.  
 Conglomerate Mansion, 374-5.  
 Cedar Hill, 376.  
 Cradle, old, 400.  
 Cotton Factory, Garner & Co., 325.  
 Carmel, Town of, 439-50.  
     First Settlement in, 439.  
     Red Mills, 439, 441.  
     Lake Mahopac, 440.  
     Village of, 441.  
     Granny Hill, 442.  
     Places in, 442-3.  
 Commissioners of Sequestration, 455.

## D.

DUCHESS, Spelling of Name, 15, 16.  
     Attached to Ulster, 97.  
     When Settled, 98.  
     Described in 1729, 101.  
     Bill to Divide, 103.  
 Deep Hollow, 110.  
 Dutchess Co. Female Bible Society, 118.  
 Delavergne, Dr. Benj., 126.  
 Dunham's Forge, 127.  
 DeLong, 133.  
 Daughy Tavern, 140.  
 DOVER, 149-175.  
 Dutcher family of, 157-9.  
 Dillon, Mr., 162.  
 Dutch Reformed Churches, 167, 195, 207,  
     222, 349, 397, 400.  
 Dongan, Thomas, 176.  
 DeBoys, Peter, 177.  
 Dewart, Peche, 180.  
 "Dodo," the, 183.  
 Dudley's Mills, 184.  
 Devil's Dance Chamber, 203.  
 Dutch Stone Church, 209.  
 Dhupps, the, Tories in Revolution, 220.  
 Delamater Mill, 221.  
 Dakins the, 243-4.  
 Donovan killed, 286.  
 Dug-Way, 294.  
 DuBois, Gualterus, 352.  
 Deed for Church at Rhinebeck, 308.  
 D'Hart's War Horse, 403-4.  
 Digging for Money, 422.  
 DeKoven's Cove, 378.  
 Dutchess County Alms House, 432.  
 Dutchess and Columbia Railroad, 434.

## E.

EARLIEST MENTION, 23-24.  
 Executions, 104, 105, 355.  
 Extracts Church Records, 115.  
     Lossing, 224-5.  
 Emmott, James, 129.  
 Episcopal Churches, 135, 196-7, 210, 223, 384.  
 Eversons the, 144.  
 Elihu, Tabe, 156.  
 Emighs the, 158, 178.  
 Elliots the, 160.  
 Egglestons the, 244-5.  
 Encampments, 273, 405-6.  
 Eastman's Business College, 367.  
     Clark, 370.  
 Esopus War, 373.  
 East Camp, 376.  
 Enrollment of Quakers, 476-7.

## F.

Family Genealogy, 497-502.  
 Fendal Laws, 43.  
 Fredericksburgh Precinct, 49.  
 FISHKILL, town of, 174-214.  
 Precinct, 49.  
 Mountains, 174.  
 Hook, Indians at, 176.  
 Fortifications, 56-58.  
 Fort Constitution, 58.  
 Freeholders, names of, 160-1.  
 French Doctor's Dam, 126.  
 Freemanville, 135.  
 Foss Ore Bed, 149.  
 First white child born in Dutchess County,  
 158, 179.  
 Fort Hill, 176.  
 Floating Islands, 258.  
 Ferris, family of, 258.  
 Fields, Peter, 262.  
 Friends' Sufferings, 281-3.  
 Filkintown, 423.  
 Female Academy, 369.  
 Forty Fourth Regiment, 95.

## G.

GEOLOGY, 27-30.  
 Great Nine Partners, 43, 129, 497.  
 GENERAL HISTORY, 97-108.  
 Governor and Council, 107-8.  
 Garrettson, Rev. Freeborn, 119, 392.  
 Gardners the, 133.  
 Gardner Hollow, 133.  
 Guinea, 135.  
 Gillets the, 137.  
 Grand Sachem, 174.  
 Glenham, 184.  
 "Gore" the, 223-4.  
 Ghosts, 287, 285, 292.  
 Green Mountain Lake, 258.  
 Gallows Tree, 285-6.  
 Grant, Cato, 289.  
 Grave of Soldier, 290.  
 Geake, Samuel, 348.  
 German Reformed Church, 337.

## H.

Hudson, Henry, 23.  
 Highland Post Road, 55.  
 Hempstead Huts, 56.  
 Huguenots, 98.  
 Hurrick, Benjamin, 117.  
 Hyde, Rev. Eli, 118.  
 Hessians, 122.  
 Hunt's Old Stand, 129.  
 Haxtun, 153.  
 Hogeboom, 133.  
 Hoag, the Robber, 134.  
 Hercules, 145.  
 Hutchinsons, 145.  
 Halsteads, 146.  
 Harts the, 157.  
 Higby, Elder Seth, 167.  
 Haunted Houses, 172.  
 Hospitals, 197-8.  
 Hamilton, letter of, 201.  
 Highlands, description of, 202.  
 HYDE PARK, Town of, 215-225.  
 Hogs Hills, 215.  
 "Hannah," 227.  
 Horse Thieves, Den of, 229-30.

Hail Storm, 235.  
 Hamblins the, 246.  
 Hopkins, Elder Truman, 246.  
 Holleys the, 248.  
 Harringtons the, 259.  
 Hard Winter the, 265.  
 Haïres, Caleb, 268-9.  
 Hicksite Church, 281.  
 Hillar Nathan, 281.  
 Harrington, gunsmith, 285.  
 Hermits, 287, 288.  
 Haleyon Lake, 298, 313.  
 Huddlestone, 344.  
 Holt, John, 349.  
 Half Moon, 354.  
 Horse Ferry Boat, 366.  
 Hermance, Hendriens, 387.  
 Hardenburgh, Dominie, 400.  
 Heermance House, 400.  
 Hall, Albert, 418.  
 Human Bones, 420.  
 Harts Village, 423, 433.  
 House of Industry, 369.  
 Hammertown, 319, 323.  
 Hudson River State Hospital, 369.  
 Hart, a hillip, 433.

## I.

Iroquois, 17.  
 Indian Battle, 19, 317.  
 Indian Geographical Terms, 21-2.  
 Iron Works, Dover, 149.  
 Indian Orchards, 158, 183, 175, 189.  
 Indian Dead, 176-7, 179, 387.  
 Indian Pond, 241, 312.  
 Indian Burial Grounds, 288.  
 Indian Rising, 394-5.  
 Indian Killed, 373.  
 Incendiary Fires, 297.

## J.

Jail, 102-3.  
 Jarvis, Samuel, 123.  
 Johnsville, 180-1.  
 Jonah's Manor, 227.  
 Jacksons Corners, 236.

## K.

Kittatiny Mountains, 26.  
 Knibloe, Rev. Ebenezer, 115.  
 Kent's Parish, 115.  
 Kenney, Stephen, 117.  
 King, Samuel, 122.  
 Knickerbackers, 146.  
 Kenkiput, Dr., 158.  
 Kidd, Capt., 204.  
 Ketchams the, 246.  
 Kiswell, 276-78.  
 Kirby House, 274-5.  
 Kips the, 387.  
 Kipsburgh Manor, 387.  
 King's Highway, 398, 401.  
 Kingston Landing, 404.  
 Kinderhook, 410.  
 Kent Town or, 450-53.  
 Early Settlement of, 451.  
 County Poor House, 452.  
 Kidd, Capt., 454.



## L.

Little Nine Partners, 44, 251.  
 Livingston Manor, 46, 48, 317.  
 Lexington, Battle of, 51.  
 Loudon, Lord, 55.  
 Lossing, Benson J., 133.  
 Long Pond, 144.  
 Leroy's Corners, 147.  
 Lossings the, 158.  
 Lathrop, Julia A., 167.  
 Lloyd's Hills, 215.  
 LA GRANGE, 226-235.  
 Lafayetteville, 236.  
 Leaseholds, 240.  
 Leland, Elder John, 245, 312.  
 LaFayette's Headquarters, 279.  
 LaFayette, 279, 280, 358-61.  
 Lake House, 289.  
 Lawrence, Elder John, 293.  
 Log Church, 296.  
 Legislature in Poughkeepsie, 340-41, 346.  
 Livingston Mansion, 340.  
 Family of, 351, 346, 389, 392, 396, 377.  
 Launching Frigates at Poughkeepsie, 347-8.  
 Loudon, Samuel, 349.  
 Locust Grove, 363.  
 Landman's Kill, 387.  
 Lamoree House, 405.  
 Lewis, Gov. Morgan, 405.  
 Little Rest, Origin of Name, 423-4.  
 Lasher House, 318.  
 Letter detailing villainy of Arnold, 67-70.

## M.

Minnissinks, 18.  
 Mohicans, 19.  
 Mauwechu, 19, 155-6.  
 Mincees, 21.  
 Matteawan Mountains, 25.  
 Mineralogy, 27.  
 MILITARY HISTORY, 51-96.  
 Militia called out, 54.  
 Moravians, 112.  
 M. E. Churches, 119, 136, 143, 168, 210, 228,  
 239, 295, 396.  
 Molasses Hill, 155.  
 Madam Brett's Mill, 178.  
 Morehouse Tavern, 160.  
 Mistake Turnpike, 173.  
 Madam Brett, 181.  
 Manchester Hotel, 226.  
 Moreys Corners, 227.  
 Moore's Mills, 228.  
 MILAN, town of, 236-240.  
 Millerton, 242.  
 Murder of Pedlar at Speneers Corners, 250-1.  
 Moravian Mission, 240, 256, 300.  
 Marshall, Zachary, 265.  
 Murder of Nathan Pearce, 271.  
 Montgomery the, 547.  
 Meinema, Rev. Benjamin, 352.  
 Montgomery, Gen'l Richard, 389-91, 379-80,  
 397, 401-2.  
 Marvin Shot, 414.  
 Montgomery Place, 378-9.  
 Madalin, 382.  
 Montross, 317.  
 Major Andre, 87, 88.

## N.

Nanticoes, 21.  
 North Precinct, 49.

Northeast Precinct, 49.  
 Nase, Henry, 112, 123.  
 "Nook" the, 113.  
 New Lights, 113.  
 Nott, Rev. Sam'l, 118.  
 Nine Partners Lead Mines, 121.  
 North, Selah, 129.  
 Nixons the, 133, 142.  
 Noxon Meadow, 135.  
 Ninham, David, 175.  
 New Hackensack, 183, 353.  
 "Nanna," 199-200.  
 NORTHEAST, town of, 241-256.  
 Nichols, Lieutenant, 267-8.  
 Navy Yard—Poughkeepsie, 347.  
 New Hamburg, 365.  
 Noble Town, 410.  
 Negro Hngg, 415.  
 Nine Partners Boarding School, 426-8.  
 Newburgh Letters, 381.  
 Newcomb, Tory, 327.

## O.

Oblong, 44-6.  
 Osborne, Rev. Joel, 114.  
 Oldest House in Dover, 159.  
 Old Forge, 171.  
 Old Beacon, 174.  
 "Oven," the 249.  
 Oblong Pond, 258, 268.  
 Old Day Book, 432.  
 Old Red Church, 382-3.  
 Oblong Meeting, 280.  
 Old Church, Quaker Hill, 281, 283-5.  
 Oswego, 421.  
 Old Ladies' Home, 369.  
 Opera House, Collingwood, 371.  
 One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment, 95-6.  
 One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regt, 92-5.

## P.

PREFACE, 7-9.  
 Powder thrown in Swamp, 270.  
 Prosser, Doctor, 293.  
 Pawling Riot, 297.  
 PINE PLAINS, town of, 298-323.  
 Passage on Steamboats, 364.  
 Post Road, 398, 258.  
 Port Holes in Dwellings, 401.  
 Pond Gut, 416.  
 Pedlar Disappeared, 419.  
 Pine Plains Village, 322.  
 Pegnods, 19, 112, 155.  
 Patents, 41-47.  
 Poughkeepsie Patent, 43.  
 Philipse Patent, 43.  
 Patrons, 43.  
 Precincts, 48-50.  
 Philipse Precinct, 49.  
 Pledge Revolutionary, 52.  
 Signers of, 53-54, 481-95.  
 Putnam, General, 55.  
 Parsons, General, 55.  
 Patters on Compact, 56.  
 Pawling, Camp at, 56.  
 Pollopels Island, boom at, 58.  
 Patterson Village, 59.  
 Pendergraft tried, 100.  
 Provincial Congress, 102.  
 Paine Abraham, 113.  
 Presbyterians, 113-115, 209, 229, 321, 326,  
 328-9, 331, 458-9.  
 Paine, Ephraim, 121.

Potter, Right Rev. Alonzo, 133.  
 Poughquag Tavern, 142.  
 Parks the, 145.  
 Porters the, 145.  
 Preston, Martin, 156.  
   Mountain, 156.  
   Mill, 170.  
   Captain, 173.  
 Prime, Casper, 177.  
 Plow-share, anecdote of, 179-80.  
 Printing Press at Fishkill, 192-3.  
 Petition for church at Fish Creek, 206-7.  
 Pevey, Elder, 228.  
 Potter's Corners, 228, 233.  
 PAWLING, Town of, 257.  
 Purgatory Hill, 257, 273, 290.  
 PLEASANT VALLEY, Town of, 324-331.  
 POUGHKEEPSIE, town and city of, 332-71.  
   Different ways of spelling, 332.  
   Indian Legend, 333-4.  
   Early settlement of, 336.  
 Patterson, Town of, 453-62.  
 Philipstown, Town of, 462-7.  
 Putnam Valley, Town of, 467-8.

## Q.

Quitrents, 42.  
 Quaker Churches, 239, 331, 412.  
 Quaker Hill, 279.  
 Quaker City, 421.

## R.

Rombout Patent, 43.  
 Rhinebeck Patent, 44.  
 Rombout Precinct, 49.  
 Rhinebeck Precinct, 49.  
 Rhinebeck Flats, British burned, 57.  
 Robinson House, 59, 62.  
 Rioters, 99.  
 Rebellion in Dutchess, 100.  
 Rows the, 111.  
 Rinke, Abraham, 112.  
 Red Meeting House, 113, 166.  
 Round Top Meeting House, 114.  
 Rodgers, Dr. John, 115.  
 Round Top School House, 120.  
 Robbery of Philip Nase, 123.  
 Robbery of David Collin, 123.  
 Redemptioners, 126.  
 Raisoners, 133.  
 Round Pond, 144.  
 Rachel, 156.  
 Rombout, Francis, 176, 177.  
 Rombout Patent, 176.  
 Records, Beckman, 137-139.  
 Records, Fishkill, 184.  
 Records, Hyde Park, 215-16.  
 Records, Northeast, 242-3.  
 Records, Pine Plains, 299-300.  
 Revolutionary Skirmish at Hyde Park, 219.  
 Roeliff Jansens Kill, 236.  
 Rock City, 236.  
 Rowe, Johannes, 236.  
 Round Pond, 241.  
 Rudds Pond, 241.  
 Rudds the, 244.  
 Regiment of Militia in 1693, 475-6.  
 Regimental Officers of the Revolution, 477-81.  
 Robbery on Quaker Hill, 269-70.  
 Robber Rocks, 286.  
 Roeliff Jansens Kill, 298.  
 Rauch, Christian Henry, 301.  
 Rebel Slaves, 346.

Rysdyck, Rev. Isaac, 352.  
 Ruger, Col., 359.  
 Race Course, 366-7.  
 RHINEBECK, 386-406.  
 Rhinebeck Kil, 386.  
 Rhinebeck Precinct, 386.  
 Rhinebeck Flats, 388.  
 RED HOOK, 372-385.  
 Rokeby, 380.  
 Robinson, Beverly, 59, 455.  
 Revolutionary Documents, 73-81.

## S.

Sepascoots, 18.  
 Sehaghticoles, 19, 155, 158.  
 Shenandoahs, 21.  
 Schuylers Patent, 43.  
 South Precinct, 49.  
 Southeast Precinct, 49.  
 Schencks the, 59, 214.  
 St. Philip's Chapel, 59.  
 Semi-Annual Fairs, 103.  
 Supervisors, Meeting of, 103-104.  
 Sharon Canal, 106-107.  
 Soil, 107.  
 Sharon Station, 110.  
 Sackett, Richard, 110-111.  
 Steel Works, 110, 128.  
 Separatists, 113.  
 Smithfield Church, 116-119.  
 Separate Meeting House, 117.  
 Slaves, 127.  
 Sweets, 133, 145.  
 Store, Poughquag, 133.  
 Shultz Mountains, 144.  
 Sippe Barrack, 144.  
 Shultzsville, 146.  
 Slate Quarry, 147.  
 Sleights the, 147, 233-5.  
 Swamp River, 149, 257.  
 Stone Church, Dover, 150-164.  
 Squaw Blankets, 156.  
 Sharpshoon Pond, 173.  
 Springstead, Yowreb, 177.  
 Swartwouts the, 181, 182, 214.  
 Sprout, Peter, 184.  
 Schutt, Catherine, 185.  
 Soldiers Cemetery, 189, 190.  
 Smith, Joshua Hett, 62, 194.  
 Soldiers Spring, 194-5.  
 Schuyler, Gen'l, Trial of, 275-9.  
 Souse Hole, 290.  
 Shekomeko Creek, 298.  
 Shabash, 302.  
 State Fair at Poughkeepsie, 362.  
 Sloop Edward, 364.  
 Sepasco, Lake, 386.  
 State Prison, 388.  
 Scott, Elder Robert, 399, 411.  
 Starr Institute, 404.  
 Supervisors, 406.  
 STANFORD, 407-16.  
 Skidmore, James, 418.  
 Simpson, Caleb, 419.  
 Simpson Hill, 419.  
 Sergeant Cassidy's Ill-treatment at Nine Partners, 424-6.  
 Swift's Lowlands, 430.  
 St. Barnabas Hospital, 369.  
 State Hospital, 369.  
 Soldiers' Fountain, 370.  
 Store House Burned, 376.  
 Soldier's Monument, 384.  
 Shekomeko Mission, 300-316.  
 Spangenberg, 311.

Stissing Mountain, 322-3.  
 Southeast, town of, 468-71.  
 Sprout Creek, 226.  
 Soldiers imprisoned in Store Church, 196.  
 Society of the Cincinnati, 198- .  
 Stenben, Baron, 205.  
 Stoutenburgh, Jacobus, 217.  
 Stoutenburgh family, 217-18.  
 Staatsburgh, 221.  
 Straw Hudson, 237.  
 Shekomeko Creek, 241.  
 Slawson Tavern, 251.  
 Spencers Corners, 251.  
 Shaw, Comfort, 262.  
 Starks the, 262.  
 Slocum, Abraham, 265.

## T.

TOPOGRAPHY, 25-26.  
 Taghkanick Mountains, 25, 27.  
 Tories, 54, 55, 126, 260-2, 263-4, 266-73, 326,  
 283-4, 345-6, 348, 416.  
 Travel and Post Routes, 105-106.  
 The City, 110.  
 Tithingmen, 115.  
 Ten Mile River, 149.  
 Teller, Andrew, 177.  
 Terboss, John, 177, 214.  
 Teller House, 187.  
 Tiger or Panther, 200.  
 Titus Factory, 229.  
 Tory Cavern, 268.  
 Toffey Burial Ground, 273, 287.  
 Tom Howard's Tavern, 291.  
 Thatcher, Rev. Mr., 295.  
 Tschoop, 302-4.  
 Thorn, Sheriff, 355.  
 Thunder Storm, 361-2.  
 Thompson, Smith, 407.  
 Tivoli, 374.

## U.

Uhs, 153.  
 Union Churches, 322.  
 Unknown Man Killed, 287-8.  
 Upton, Paul, 412-14.  
 UNION VALE, 417.  
     Early Residents of, 417.  
 Union Meeting House, 417-18.

## V.

Vaughan, Gen., 58, 218-19, 345, 377.  
 Vincent, Esq., Anecdotes of, 134.  
 Vanderburgh Mansion, 140.  
 Vanderburgh, Col., 141.  
 Vanderburgh, "Lud.," 141.  
 Van Buren, President, 165.  
 Valley View Cemetery, 169.  
 VanCortland, Stephanus, 176.  
 Verplanck, Henrietta, 177.  
 Village of Dover, early, 157.  
 Verplanck, Gulian, 176, 214.  
 VanWyck, Theo., anecdote, 180, : 11.  
 VanVlaeks the, 183.  
 VanWyck, Sidney E., 191.  
 VerPlanck House, 198.  
 VanAlst, Burgune, 205.  
 Vaughn, Wait, 266-7, 271-3.  
 Vaughns Neck, 267

VanKleeck House, 340-1.  
 VanBeck House, 344.  
 VanKleeck, Baltus, 347.  
 Van, Rev. Peter, 349.  
 VanSchie, Rev. Cornelius, 352.  
 Vassar College, 367.  
 VonBoogh, Catherine, 389.  
 Verbank Station, 420-21.

## W.

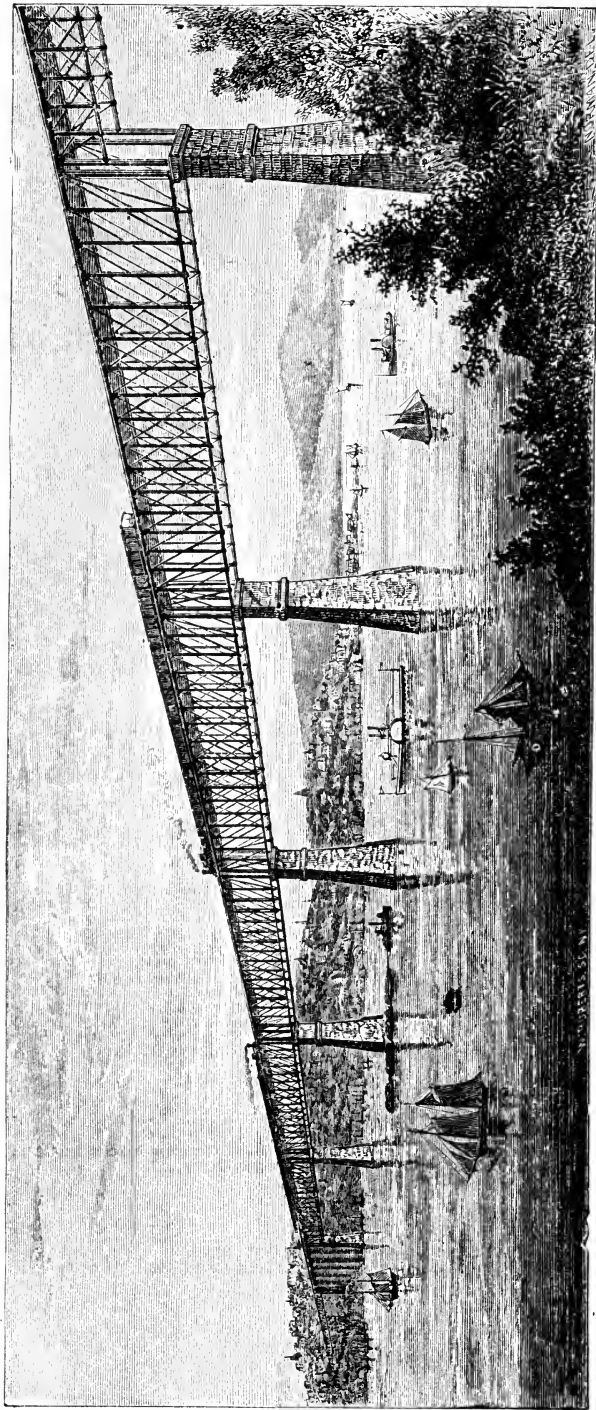
Wicopees, 18.  
 Waoranacks, 18, 21.  
 Wappingers, 18.  
 Water Lots, 43.  
 Wicopee Pass, 57, 175.  
 West Point Boom at, 57.  
 Washington, Gen., 62, 194.  
 Washington, Gen., Love Affair, 63-64.  
 Wararamang, 19.  
 Weebutok, 109-110.  
 Wassaic Creek, 110.  
 West Brook, 110.  
 Willson, Robert, 117.  
 Wood, Elder Elijah, 113.  
 Whitfield, Rev. George, 117.  
 Wardwell, Capt. Allen, 119.  
 Wakely, Dr., 119.  
 Wells, Dover, 154.  
 Wampee, John, 156.  
 Waldo, Elder Samuel, 159, 160.  
 Washington's Camp at Dover, 159.  
 Wyoming Refugees, 163.  
 Weaver Mountain, tradition of, 171.  
 Wappingers Creek, 175, 226.  
 Wiltwyck, 179.  
 Wood, Joseph, 181.  
 Wild Beasts, night attack of, 181, 265.  
 Wharton House, 189, 191-2.  
 Washington's Sword, 193.  
 Washington's Headquarters, 204-5, 218, 273-4  
 Witchcraft, 231-2, 238, 292.  
 Witch Doctors, 238-9, 293.  
 Winchells the, 243.  
 Whaley Pond, 186, 257.  
 Whipping Post, 264.  
 Wing, Jonathan, 281.  
 Woolman, 286.  
 Watching with Corpse, 291.  
 Wood, Jesse, Hung, 354-5.  
 Whale Dock, 365.  
 Wounded British Soldier, 394.  
 Wood, Elder Jabez, 409.  
 WASHINGTON, 423-434.  
     Early Residents in, 429.  
 Willetts, Jacob, 427.  
     Widow of, 427.  
 West Camp, 376.  
 Wechquadnack, 312.  
 WAPPINGER, town of, 435.

## Y.

Young Men's Christian Association, 368.  
 Youkhonce, Henry, 317.

## Z.

ZOOLOGY, 27, 40.  
 Zinzendorf, Count, 308.



VIEW OF THE POUGHKEESIE BRIDGE AS IT WILL APPEAR WHEN FINISHED.







**RETURN TO** **CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT**  
**202 Main Library**

LOAN PERIOD 1 <b>HOME USE</b>	2	3
4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS  
 1-month loans may be renewed by calling 642-3405  
 6-month loans may be recharged by bringing books to Circulation Desk  
 Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior to due date

**DUE AS STAMPED BELOW**

		<b>SENT ON ILL</b>
	<b>RECEIVED BY</b>	<b>MAR 29 1999</b>
	<b>AUG 23 1985</b>	<b>U. C. BERKELEY</b>
	<b>CIRCULATION DEPT.</b>	<b>JUL 24 1999</b>
		<b>FEB 18 2001</b>
	<b>MAY 14 1979</b>	
<b>MAR 28 1982</b>	<b>LIBRARY USE ONLY</b>	
	<b>JUN 12 1986</b>	
<b>SEP 26 1982</b>	<b>CIRCULATION DEPT.</b>	
<b>MAR 27 1983</b>	<b>REC. CIR. JUN 12 1986</b>	



GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY



8000201997

M283486

F12-1  
D105

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

